

A NEW ROYAL
F R E N C H
G R A M M A R;

C O N T A I N I N G

Rules for the Pronouncing and Writing of the
French Tongue; some familiar Phrases, Dialogues,
Fables; and three Vocabularies.

By J O H N P A L A I R E T,

French Master to their ROYAL HIGHNESSES the DUKE of
CUMBERLAND, the PRINCESS of HESSE, and the QUEEN
of DENMARK.

The T W E L F T H E D I T I O N,
REVISED and IMPROVED,

L O N D O N:

Printed for C. NOURSE, opposite *Catherine-street*, in the Strand.

M.DCC,LXXXVI.



A SON
ALTESSE ROYALE
MONSEIGNEUR
LE PRINCE
GUILLAUME,
DUC DE
CUMBERLAND.

MONSEIGNEUR,

LA méthode, que suivent les personnes qui ont l'honneur d'enseigner les langues à VOTRE ALTESSE ROYALE, m'a toujours paru si bonne, que je n'ai garde MONSEIGNEUR, de vous en proposer une autre. Quand même un célèbre Auteur *Anglois* n'auroit pas démontré qu'on apprend mieux les langues par l'usage que par la Grammaire, les progrès surprenans, que VOTRE ALTESSE ROYALE a faits, en un âge si tendre, dans

les quatre langues principales, feroient seuls
suffisans pour nous en convaincre.

MAIS, MONSEIGNEUR, comme l'intelligence de quelques bonnes règles, peut être d'une très-grande utilité pour se perfectionner dans quelque langue que ce puisse être, je prens la liberté d'offrir à VOTRE ALTESSE ROYALE, un recueil des principales règles qu'il faut observer, pour parler purement la langue Françoisé, & pour bien orthographier.

Heureux, si, par ce petit témoignage de ma reconnoissance, je pouvois, MONSEIGNEUR, mériter en quelque sorte, la continuation de vos bontés, & de votre protection.

J'ai l'honneur d'être, avec le plus profond respect,

MONSEIGNEUR,

DE VOTRE ALTESSE ROYALE,



*Le très-humble très-
obéissant serviteur,*

JEAN PALAIRET.

A NEW ROYAL
French GRAMMAR.

GRAMMAR is the Art of speaking and writing well a Language.

The FIRST PART.

ARTICLE I.

The LETTERS of *the* FRENCH ALPHABET.

A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S,
T, U, V, X, Y, Z.

a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, j, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, v, x, y, z.

They are thus pronounced.

aw, bé, cé, dé, ea, ef, gé, aush, ee, je, kaw, ell, em, en, o, pe,
qu, er, es, té, u, ve, ex, ee-grec, zed.

ARTICLE II.

Letters are divided

Into VOWELS and CONSONANTS.

The Vowels,

a, é, e, i, o, u, y.

A Vowel is a Letter which makes a perfect Sound, or Voice of itself, without the Help of another.

The Consonants,

b, c, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, x, z.

They are called CONSONANTS, that is to say, *sounding with another*, because they cannot make a Sound, or be pronounced without the Help of a Vowel, either before or after any of them.

ARTICLE III.

Of the Combination of SOUNDS and LETTERS.

From some Letters singly pronounced, or joined with others, arise SYLLABLES; one or more Syllables make WORDS; Words make SENTENCES; which last make up the whole LANGUAGE OF SPEECH.

A SYLLABLE is the Sound of one, or more Letters pronounced at one Time; as for Example, there are two Syllables, or two Sounds in *a-me*, the Soul; four Syllables or four Sounds in *en-ten-de-ment*, the Understanding; and five in *gé-né-ro-si-té*, Generosity.

A WORD consists of one or more Syllables; as *Dieu*, God; *par-ler*, to speak; *pro-me-ner*, to walk, &c,

ARTICLE IV.

Of the PRONUNCIATION.

The Consonants are joined to the Vowels in this Manner.

Ba	bé	be	bi	bo	bu	Ab	eb	ib	ob	ub
Ca	cé	ce	ci	co	cu	Ac	ec	ic	oc	uc
Da	dé	de	di	do	du	Ad	ed	id	od	ud
Fa	fé	fe	fi	fo	fu	Af	ef	if	of	uf
Ga	gé	ge	gi	go	gu	Ag	eg	ig	og	ug
Ha	hé	he	hi	ho	hu	Ah	eh	ih	oh	uh
Ja	jé	je	ji	jo	ju					
Ka	ké	ke	ki	ko	ku	Ak	ek	ik	ok	uk
La	lé	le	li	lo	lu	Al	el	il	ol	ul
Ma	mé	me	mi	mo	mu	Am	em	im	om	um
Na	né	ne	ni	no	nu	An	en	in	on	un
Pa	pé	pe	pi	po	pu	Ap	ep	ip	op	up
Qua	qué	que	qui	quo	quu					
Ra	ré	re	ri	ro	ru	Ar	er	ir	or	ur
Sa	sé	se	si	so	su	As	es	is	os	us
Ta	té	te	ti	to	tu	At	et	it	ot	ut
Va	vé	ve	vi	vo	vu					
Xa	xé	xe	xi	xo	xu	Ax	ex	ix	ox	ux
Za	zé	ze	zi	zo	zu	Az	ez	iz	oz	uz

Of



Of the sound of VOWELS.

A

A in French, sounds like *a* in English in these Words, War, all; *Ex.*

Voilà, *there is.*

Pâle, *Pale, &c.*

A before an *y* is founded *é*, that is, like the English *a* in *make*, in the following Words; *Ex.*

Pays, *Country.*

Paysan, *Countryman.*

égayer, *to rejoice.*

Payer, *to pay.*

Balayer, *to sweep.*

Bégayer, *to flutter.*

Frayer, *to beat.*

éfrayer, *to frighten.*

Essayer, *to try.*

Tutayer, *to thou.*

Metayer, *a Farmer.*

Pronounce.

Pé-is, pé-ï-san, é-gué-ï-er, &c.

Except in the following Words, where *a* keeps its primitive Sound; as

Payen, *Heathen.*

Bayonne, *a Town in France.*

Ayeul, *Grandfather*; and those where *a* is followed by an *i* marked with two Points; as in Haïr, *to hate, &c.*

A is cut off in the Article *la* before a Vowel or an *b* Mute; as

L'ame, *the Soul.*

L'héroïne, *the Heroine.*

Yet we say,

La onzième, *the eleventh.*

E

E is of three Sorts, viz.

Masculine, Feminine, or Mute, and Open.

E **MASCULINE** is so called, because it has a strong Sound, and is pronounced so.

1. At the End of Participles Passive; as,

Parlé, *spoken.*

Donné, *given, &c.*

Then it is marked with an acute Accent.

2. In Words ending in *ex*; as in

Parlez, *speak.*

Donnez, *give, &c.*

3. When there is no other Vowel in a Syllable followed by another Syllable in the same Word that begins with a Vowel; *Ex.*

Ré-unir, *to unite.*

Ré-itéré, *repeated.*

Pré-occupé, *prepossessed.*

Cré-é, *created.*

Dé-esse, *Goddeſs, &c.*

4. In Words ending in *er*; as in

Parler, *to speak.*

Colier, *a Collar, &c.*

Except *ist*. in

Amer, *bitter*; Hiver, *Winter*; Enfer, *Hell*.

2. In Monosyllables ending in *er*; as

Mer, *Sea*; Fier, *proud, &c.*

3. In Latin Words, as Niger, Jupiter, &c.

In all those Words *e* is pronounced *open*, which I have marked with a grave Accent, to distinguish it from *é* **Masculine**.

E **FEMININE, or MUTE**, is

A 4

so

so called, because it is weakly pronounced, as in these *English* Words, love, give, grace; *Ex.*

Ame, *Soul*; Grace, *Grace*; &c.

E FEMININE is entirely mute,

1. When the next Word begins with a Vowel or *h* mute; as in

Notre ami, *our Friend.*

Votre homme, *your Man, &c.*

2. *E* is mute betwixt a *g* and an *a*, or an *o*, in the same Syllable; as in

Logea, *lodged.*

Mangeons, *let us eat.*

George, *George.*

Pron. Lorja, manjons, &c.

E is also mute in these Words, Jean, *Jahn*; Assesoir, *to sit.*

3. *E* is mute in the End of Words, when preceded by a Vowel; but then that Vowel is pronounced long; as in

Année, *Year.*

Marie, *Mary.*

Rue, *Street, &c.*

E is cut off in these Words, *le, je, me, te, se, ce, de, ne, que, jusque, puisque, quoique, presque, lorsque*, before a Vowel, or an *h* mute; *Ex.*

L'Enfant, *the Child.*

J'aime, *I love.*

m'aimez-vous? *do you love me?*

t'en vas-tu? *art thou going?*

s'en va-t-il? *is he going?*

c'est fait, *'tis done.*

Qu'a-t-il? *what ails him?*

d'Or, *of Gold.*

n'allez pas, *don't go.*

jusqu'au soir, *till Night.*

L'Homme, *the Man.*

In future Tenses of the Indic. and 1 Imp. of the Conjunct. of Verbs ending in *ier*, and *ouer*, as *remercier*, to thank; *avouer*, to own, &c. cut off the *e*, and write as you pronounce; *Ex.* instead of *Je remercierei*, *remercierois*, *avouerei*, *avouerois*, &c. write and pronounce, *Je remercirai*, *remercirois*, *avourai*, *avouerois*, &c. likewise in such Substantives, as *remerciement*, *maniement*, *devoûment*, &c. write and pronounce, *remercîment*, *manîment*, *dévoûment*, &c.

E OPEN, so called because it is pronounced openly like the *ay* in the Word *Day*.

1. *E* is open in the last Syllable of Words ending in *et, ets, ès, rès*; as in

Projet, *Project.*

Projets, *Projects.*

Abscès, *Impostumes.*

Progrès, *Progress, &c.*

2. *E* is open in Words of one Syllable; as in

Mès, *my*; Sèl, *Salt*; Fèr, *Iron.*

E is open whenever it is marked with a *circumflex Accent*; as in

Même, *self*; Tête, *Head.*

4. *E* is open in the last Syllable but one, when the last Syllable of the Word has an *e* mute, preceded by a Consonant; as in

Père, *Father.*

il Diffère, *he differs.*

ils Lèvent, *they rise, &c.*

Cet

Cet and *cette* in a common Discourse are pronounced *st* and *ste*; Ex.

Cet homme, | *st* homme.

Cette femme, | *ste* femme.

Em and *en* are pronounced *an*; Ex.

Empêché, | hindered.

Comment, &c. | how.

Pron. *Ampêché*, *commant*, &c.

Em, and *en* final, in proper Names and foreign Words, are pronounced as in *English*; Ex.

Jérusalem, | *Hymen*.

Bethléhem, | *A-men*, &c.

But *en* final, having *e*, *i*, or *y* before it, is pronounced weaker; as in

Cananéen, | *Canaanite*.

Pharisien, &c. | *Pharisee*.

En followed by an *n* sounds harder; as in

Ennemi, | *Enemy*.

Garenne, | *Warren*, &c.

Ennui, *Weariness*; Pronounce *Annu*.

En in the third Person plural of Tenses, sounds like *e* mute; Ex.

ils Parlent, | they speak.

Mangèrent, | eat.

Donnassent, &c. | might give.

Pron. *Parle*, *mangère*, *donnasse*.

En after the Vowel *i* in the same Syllable, sounds *én*; V the Diphthong *ié*.

I

I Vowel sounds both before and after the Consonants like the *English* *ee*; Ex.

Il, *be*; Civil, *civil*, &c.

But *i* being joined in the same Syllable to an *m*, or to an *n*, sounds *ai*; as in

Simple, *simple*; Vin, *Wine*, &c.

Pron. *Saimple*, *vain*, &c.

Yet *i* in *in* followed by a Vowel or *b* mute, keeps its primitive Sound; as in

In-animé, | *inanimate*.

In-égal, | *unequal*.

In-humain, | *inhuman*.

In-imitable, | *inimitable*.

In-ondé, | *overflowed*.

In-utile, | *useless*, &c.

Pron. *I-nanimé*, *I-négal*,

I-numain, &c.

In keeps the same sound in *fin* and *divin* before a Substantive that begins with a Vowel; Ex.

Fin Or; *Divin* Esprit.

Pron. *Fi-nor*; *Divi-nesprit*.

When there is betwixt two Vowels an *i* marked with two Tittles, it is then pronounced like two *ii*; as in

Moïen, *Means*; *Païer*, *to pay*, &c.

Pron. *Moïien*; *Païier*, &c.

O

O is pronounced in *French* as *o* in the *English* Word *more*; Ex.

Trône, &c. | *Throne*.

O is sounded *ou* in this Word *Noël*, *Christmas*: Pronounce *Noûel*.

U: The Sound of this Vowel, can't be well represented in the *English* Tongue, being no where

where to be found in it.

Um and *un* are pronounced as if they were written *eum* and *eun*; Ex.

Humble, *humble.*

Lundi, *Monday, &c.*

Pron. Heumble, Leundi, &c.

Note. That you are carefully to distinguish *u* and *i* Vowels, from *v* and *j* Consonants, because they differ both in Sound and Shape.

Y

Y is pronounced like the Vowel *i*. It is now used only in, *Yvoir,*

Yeux, *Ivory.*

Yvre, *Eyes.*

And when it makes a Sound of itself; Ex.

Il *Y* a, *there is.*

Of the Sound of DIPHTHONGS and TRIPHTHONGS.

When two Vowels meet, and form two different Sounds in one Syllable, they are called a *Diphthong*; and if three, a *Triphthong*.

According to this Definition, it is plain that when two or more Vowels make but one Sound, they cannot properly be called *DIPHTHONGS* or *TRIPHTHONGS*. Therefore I shall divide them into

PROPER or TRUE, and

IMPROPER or FALSE.

The PROPER *Diphthongs* are, *ia, ié, ieu, io, oua, oué, oui, ui, oi.*

ia

These two Vowels make a *Diphthong* in
Diable, *Devil.*
Fiacre, *a Hackney Coach.*
Viande, *Meat.*
Diacre, *Deacon.*
Fiancer, to betroth. And their Derivatives.

ié

Ié makes a proper *Diphthong*;

1. In Words ending in *tié*, as in

Pitié, Pity; Moitié, half, &c.

2. In Words of one Syllable; as in

Pié, Foot; Ciel, Heaven; Hier, Yesterday; Bien, well; Tiens, hold; Vien, come, &c. And their Derivatives; as in

je Convieus, I agree.

Proviens, proceed.

Soutiens, &c. maintain, &c.

3. In Words ending in *ier*, as in

Colier, à Collar.

Métier, a Trade, &c.

1st, Except those Words where *ier* is preceded by two Consonants; as in

Tablier, an Apron.

Sanglier, a wild Boar, &c.

2^{dly}, In the Infinitive ending in *ier*; as in

Varier, to vary.

Nier, to deny.

4. *Ié* makes a proper *Diphthong* in the second Person plural

plural of the Imperfect Tense of Verbs; as in

vous Aviez, *you had.*
Auriez, *should have.*
Parlassiez, *might speak, &c.*

ieu

This is a true Diphthong under the Appearance of a Triphthong; as in

Dieu, God; Lieu, a place; Pieu, a Stake; Milieu, middle; Yeux, Eye; Cieux, Heavens; Vieux, old; Aïeux, Grandf. Mieux, better; Mathieu, Matth. Effieu, Axle-tree; Monsieur, Sir; Adieu, farewell.

In all other Words *ieu* is pronounced in Prose like a proper Diphthong; as in

Malicieux, *malicious.*
Précieux, *precious, &c.*

But in Poetry *ieu* makes two Syllables; as in

Malici-eux, Préci-eux, &c.

Foreigners meet with no small Difficulty in the Pronunciation of this Diphthong; and the only Way to make it easy, is for them to pronounce at first the *i* separately from *eu*, thus; *Di-eu, Li-eu, &c.* which in a little Time will bring them to the true sounding of it at once.

io

This Diphthong is only to be found in Verbs: as in

nous Avions, *we had.*
Aurions, *should have.*
Eussions, *might have, &c.*
Sion and *tion* final are pro-

nounced in Prose like a Syllable only, tho' they make two Syllables; *Ex.*

Aversi-on, *Aversion.*
Acti-on, *Action.*

oua

This Diphthong is only found in

Pouacre, *a Sloven.*
Ouate, *a wad.*
Ouaille, *Sheep.*

oué

This is a proper Diphthong only in

Fouet, *a Whip.*
Mouelle, *Marrow.*

oui

This is a proper Diphthong in

Oui, *heard.*

ui

Ui is a proper Diphthong in most Words; *Ex.*

Lui, he; Suis, am, &c.

But *ui* is a false Diphthong preceded by a *g* or a *q*, then the *u* is mute; as in

Guide, *Guide.*
Qui, *who.*
Aquis, *acquired, &c.*
Pron. ki, aki, &c.

oi

Oi is a proper Diphthong, and sounds like an *o* and an *e* open;

1. In most Monosyllables; as in

A 6

Moi.

Moi, <i>me</i> ,	pron.	moè,
Roi, <i>King</i> ,		roè,
Bois, <i>Wood</i> .		boè, &c.

2. When *oi* is followed by an *i* mute: as in

Soie, <i>Silk</i> .	Proie, <i>Prey</i> .
---------------------	----------------------

Joie, <i>Joy</i> .	Foie, <i>Liver</i> , &c.
--------------------	--------------------------

Except *Monoie* Money, which is pronounced *monai*.

3. In *Verbs* and *Nouns* ending in *oir*, and *oire*; as in

Voir,	<i>to see</i> .
-------	-----------------

Boire,	<i>to drink</i> .
--------	-------------------

Oratoire,	<i>Oratory</i> .
-----------	------------------

Rasoir,	<i>Razor</i> , &c.
---------	--------------------

4. In the Present Tense of the Indicative of *Verbs*; as in

<i>je</i> Vois,	<i>I see</i> .
-----------------	----------------

Croi, *believe*; this last word is sometimes pronounced like an *è* open in common Discourse; as *crè*.

5. *Oi* is a proper Diphthong in most Names of Nations and Countries; as

Gaulois,	<i>Gaul</i> .
----------	---------------

Génois,	<i>Genoese</i> .
---------	------------------

Hongrois,	<i>Hungarian</i> .
-----------	--------------------

Danois,	<i>Dane</i> .
---------	---------------

Chinois,	<i>Chinese</i> .
----------	------------------

Suédois,	<i>Swede</i> .
----------	----------------

Artois,	<i>Artois</i> , &c.
---------	---------------------

6. *Oi* sounds *oè* before *g* and *n*; as in

Poignard,	<i>a Dagger</i> .
-----------	-------------------

Foin,	<i>Hay</i> , &c.
-------	------------------

Oi before any Vowel is pronounced *oai-i*; as in

Voïant,	<i>seeing</i> .
---------	-----------------

Voïons,	<i>let us see</i> .
---------	---------------------

Joïeux,	<i>glad</i> , &c.
---------	-------------------

Pron. Voai-iant, voai-ions, joai-ieux, &c.

Except.

Noier,	<i>to drown</i> .
--------	-------------------

Croiant,	<i>believing</i> .
----------	--------------------

Nétoier,	<i>to cleanse</i> , &c.
----------	-------------------------

Pron. Néier, créiant, nétéier.

IMPROPER DIPHTHONGS.

Aa, *ae*, *ao*, *ai*, *aou*, *au*, *eau*, *ea*, *eai*, *ee*, *ei*, *eo*, *eoi*, *eoie*, *eu*, *eui*, *uei*, *oe*, *oei*, *o eu*, *oi*, *oo*, *ou*, *ue*, *ui*, are improper or false Diphthongs, as having but one Sound.

aa

Aa sounds like an *â* long in

Aaron,	<i>Aaron</i> .
--------	----------------

Aage,	<i>Age</i> .
-------	--------------

Isaac,	<i>Isaac</i> .
--------	----------------

Baïller,	<i>to gape</i> , &c.
----------	----------------------

Pronounce and spell,

Aron, âge; Isac, bâiller.

ae

Ae sounds like an *â* long in Caen, a City in France; and like an *é* in Cæsar, now spelt César.

ao

Ao sounds like an *a* in

Paon,	<i>a Peacock</i> .
-------	--------------------

Laon,	<i>a City in France</i> .
-------	---------------------------

Faon,	<i>a Fawn</i> .
-------	-----------------

In Faoner, *to fawn*, *ao* make two Syllables.

ai or ay

Ai sounds like *è* open in

Air, Air; Maître, Master;

Laide, ugly; Mais, but, &c.

Pron. èr, mètre, lède, mè.

But

Of the Pronunciation.

9

But *ai* final sounds like *é* masculine ; as in

Mai,	May,	pronounce	mé.
je Sai,	I know,		fé.
Portai,	carried,		porté.
Ferai,	will do,		feré, &c.

Yet in

Vrai,	true.
Essai,	Essay.
Délai,	Delay ; ai

sounds like an *é* open

Ai before an *l* in the same Syllable sounds like an *a*, and the *l* has a liquid Sound ; as in

Maillet,	a Mallet.
Travail,	Work.
Tailleur,	Taylor, &c.

Ai sounds like *e* mute in the Imperfect Tense of the Verb *faire*, to do ; *Ex.*

Faisons,	pron. and write,	fesons.
Faisois,		fesois.
Faisoit,		fesoit.
Faisons,		fesions.
Faisiez,		fesiez.
Faisoient,		fesoient.
Faisant,		fesant.

aou

A is mute in these three Words ;

Saoul,	satisfied.
Sauler,	to fill.
Aout,	the Month of August.

Pron. Sou, Souler, Oût.

Au and *eau* pron. *ô* ; *Ex.*

Auteur, Author,	pron.	ôteur.
Beau, handsome.		bô, &c.

ea

E is mute in this false Diphthong ; and it is only used to

soften the Sound of *g* that goes before it ; as in

Changeant,	changing.
Mangea,	eat, &c.
<i>Pron.</i> Chanjan, manja, &c.	

eai

Eai sounds like an *é* masculine ; as in

je Manjeai,	I eat.
Changeai,	changed.
un Geai,	a jackdaw, &c.

Pron. Mangé, changé, gé, &c.

ei

Ei sounds like *ai* ; as in

Plein,	full.
Reine,	Queen, &c.

When *ei* comes before an *l*, the *i* is mute, and the *l* has a liquid Sound ; as in

Soleil, Sun ; *Pareil*, like, &c.

ee

Ee sound like a long *é* open ; as in

Seeller, to seal,	pron.	fèller.
Beeller, to bleat,		bèller.

eo, eoi,

E is mute in these false Diphthongs, being only used to soften the *g* that goes before it ; as in

Pigeon,	Pigeon.
George,	George.
je Mangeois,	I did eat.
<i>Pron.</i> Pijon, Jorge, mangè, &c.	

oie, eoie.

These false Diphthongs sound like an *è* open ; as in

ils

ils Avoient, they had.
 Etoient, were, &c.
 Pron. Avè, ètè, &c.

eu

Eu is founded like *u* open, with opening a little one's Mouth in the pronouncing of it; as in

Beurre, butter,
 Pleurer, to weep, &c.
 But *eu* sounds like a single *u*,

1. In the Participle Passive of Verbs; *Ex*

Eu,	had,	u.
Veu,	seen,	vu.
Receu, received, &c.	pron.	reçu.

2. In the Preter Indefinites and the Imperfect Tenses deriving from them; *Ex*.

je Seus,	I knew.
Seusse,	might know.
Receus,	received.
Receusse,	might receive, &c.

Pronounce and Spell,

Sus, fuisse, reçusse.

3. In verbal Nouns; such as

La Veue,	the sight.
Doreure,	gilding, &c.
Pronounce Vue,	dorure, &c.

And in the following words;

à Jeun,	Fasting.
Seure,	sure.
Seureté,	Security.
Affurer,	to assure.
Europe,	Europe.
Eustache,	Eustachius.
Heureux,	happy.
Meur,	ripe.
Meurir,	to ripen.
Meure,	a Mulberry.

Pronounce.

Mure, mur, hureux, &c.

eui, or uei

These two Diphthongs are founded like *eu*, the *i* being only used to make liquid the following *l*; as in

Deuil,	Mourning.
Orgueil,	Pride, &c.

oe

Oe is founded like an *é* masculine; as in

Oeconome,	saving.
Oecuménique,	Oecumenical.
Oedipe,	Oedipus.

The best Authors spell now, économe, écuménique, &c.

oe

Oei sounds like *eu* in

Oeil,	Eye.
Oeillade,	Look.
Oeillet,	Pink.

The *l* sounds liquid.

Oeu sounds like *eu*, and has a confused Sound; as in

Vœu, Vow; Bœuf, an Ox.

Most People now spell the two following Words without an *o*; beuf, neud.

oi

This false Diphthong is pronounced *è*.

1. In the Imperfect Tenses of Verbs; *Ex*.

j'Avois,	I had.
tu Chantois,	thou didst sing.
elle Seroit,	she should be, &c.

2. In

2. In national Nouns and Countries; as in

Francois,	<i>French.</i>
Anglois,	<i>English.</i>
Ecoffois,	<i>Scotch.</i>
Irlandois,	<i>Irish.</i>
Hollandois,	<i>Dutch, &c.</i>

3. In the following Words, viz.

Connoître,	<i>to know.</i>
Paroître,	<i>to appear.</i>
Croître,	<i>to grow.</i>
Croire,	<i>to believe.</i>

and their Compounds.

Foible,	<i>weak.</i>
Roide,	<i>stiff.</i>
Roideur,	<i>Stiffness.</i>
Roidir,	<i>to stiffen.</i>

Pronounce thus,

Fèble, Rèdir, Rèdur, Rède, &c.

Sometimes also it is pronounced è in the following Words;

Froid,	<i>cold.</i>
Droit,	<i>straight.</i>
Adroit,	<i>dexterous.</i>
Endroit,	<i>place.</i>
Etroit,	<i>narrow.</i>

je sois,	<i>I be.</i>
il soit,	<i>he be.</i>
nous soions,	<i>we be.</i>
vous soiez,	<i>ye be.</i>

Tbus, frè, drè, adrè, endrè, ètrè fè, seions, seiez.

Which Pronunciation however is not to be recommended; it being far better in the five first of these Words to sound *oi* like *oè*; and even in the four last, as well as in *croitre* and *croire*, &c. especially in a grave and solemn Speech.

ou

On sounds like the English

oo. Ex. Nous, *we*; Tous, *all*; Foule, *Croud*, &c.

When *i* comes after *ou*, this *i* serves only to give a liquid Sound to the following *l*; as in

Fenouil,	<i>Fennel.</i>
Mouiller,	<i>to wet, &c.</i>

ué, ui

When *ué*, *ui*, are false Diphthongs, the *u* is mute; as in Guérir, *to cure*; Qui, *who*, &c.

Of the Pronunciation.

CONSONANTS.

BEfore we enter upon the Pronunciation of every Consonant, we must observe the following rules, which relate both to Pronunciation and Spelling.

1. Consonants and Vowels are not so strongly pronounced in the common Discourse, as in a grave and solemn Speech.

2. We generally leave out Consonants in Words where they are not founded; that is, when this can be done without causing any Confusion or Equivocation; as in

Accorder,	spell now,	acorder,
Apprendre,		aprendre,
Abbatre,		abatre,
Advis,		avis,
Adjouster,		ajoûter,
Aggraver,		agraver,
Teste,		tête,
Temps,		tems,
Estre,		être,
Sçavoir,		favoir, &c.

But

But sometimes we keep useless and mute Letters to distinguish them from others of the same Pronunciation; as in

Saur- <i>sure.</i>	Sur, <i>upon</i>
Poids, <i>Weight.</i>	Pois, <i>Pea.</i>
Chœur, <i>Choir.</i>	Cœur, <i>Heart.</i>
Compte, <i>Ac-</i> <i>count.</i>	Comte, <i>Count.</i>

Ville, *Town.* | Vile, *vile.*

3. Most final Consonants, especially *d, g, p, s, t, x, z*, are not pronounced, unless the following Word begins with a Vowel, or *b* mute.

4. When there are two or three Consonants at the end of a Word, which is followed either by some Stop, or another Word that begins with a Consonant, we only pronounce the first Consonant, and sometimes none at all; as in those Words that end in *st, ts*, and some few others; *Ex.*

Grand garçon, *Great Boy.*

Arts mécaniques, *mechanical Arts.*

Forêts, *Forests.*

Les Ducs de Saxe, *the Dukes of Saxony.*

Except from this Rule the following Words, wherein the two last Consonants are always pronounced, *viz.*

Arc, Correct, Musc, Direct, Talk, Christ, Est,

Marc, Exact, Zest,

Turc, Indirect, Ouest,

Busc, Mars, *God of War, and most foreign Names of Countries, Cities, &c.*

Both the final Consonants, are also pronounced in

Parc, porc, Serf, Ners, tho' some make the last indifferent or dubious.

5. Final Consonants are sounded in most proper Names derived from another Language; as in

Raab, Isâc, Janus, Ajax, David, Davus, Darius, Cécrops, &c.

Of CONSONANTS in particular.

B.

This letter sounds weak when it begins a Syllable; *Ex.*

Beurre, *Butter*; Boète, *Box*, &c.

But when *b* ends a Syllable or a Word, it sounds hard like a *p*, as in

Absous, *absolved*; Job, *Job*, &c.

Pron. Apfous, Jop.

It is mute in Plomb, *Lead.*
Pronounce, Plon.

C.

Ca, ce, ci, co. cu, are sounded *ke, se fi, ko, ku.*

The *c* is pronounced before these three Vowels, *a, o, u*, like a *k*; *Ex.*

Car, *for*; Coq, *Cock*; Cube, *Cube.* *Pron.* kar, kok, kube.

C sounds like a *k* at the End of Words; as in

Bouc

Bouc, *He-goat*; Roc, *Rock*,
&c.

But it is mute in

Banc, *a Bench*; Blanc, *white*;
Clerc, *Clerk*; franc, *free*;
Jonc, *Rush*; Almanac, *Al-*
manac.

Pron. Ban, blan cler, fran,
jon, almana, and a few more.

It is mute likewise before a
Consonant in

Bec, Broc, Cotignac, Sac,
Estomac, Tabac, &c. as Un-
fa de blé, *a Sack of Corn*,
&c.

C is also mute in done, *then*,
(except it begins a Period) and
in contract, *contract*.

C before e and i sounds like
an s; as in

Certain, *certain*; civil, *civil*,
&c.

Pron. Sertain, fivil, &c.

C with a Dash under it thus,
ç, sounds like an s before a, o,
u; Ex.

Deça, *on this side*.

Garçon, *Boy*.

Reçu, *received*, &c.

Pron. Defa, garson, resu.

Ch sounds like sh, as in the
English Word Shamoy; Ex.

Chagrin, *Shagreen*, &c.

Ch is pronounced like a k,
in some Words derived from
the *Greek*; as in

Bacchus, *Bacchus*; Echo,
Echo; Chaos, *Chaos*; Christ,
Christ; Chrétien, *Christian*;
Chœur, *Choir*.

Pron. Bakus, éko, kaos,
krift, krétien, kœur.

Chorographie, *Korographie*,
&c.

D.

D is pronounced as in *Eng-*
lish: it is commonly mute at
the End of Words; as

Nud,	<i>naked</i> ,	pronounce.	nu.
Verd,	<i>green</i> ,		ver.
Muid,	<i>Hoghead</i> ,		mui.
Bled,	<i>Corn</i> ,		blé.
Pied,	<i>Foot</i> ,		pié.

These two last Words are
now spelt without the d.

D sounds like a t in

Grand, *great*; Second, *Second*.

When there follows a Vowel,
or an h mute; Ex.

Grand Orateur: Second
Article.

Pronounce, Gran-t Orateur,
Secon-t Article.

D in quand, when before a
Vowel, and in the third Per-
son singular of the Indicative
before il, elle, on, sounds also
like a t; Ex.

Quand on veut,

Que vend-il?

Défend-elle? &c.

Pronounce, Quan-ton veut;
Que ven-til? Défend-telle?

F.

F is generally sounded at the
Beginning and End of Words;
but it is mute in

Clef, *Key*; Bailiff, *Bailiff*;
Eteuf, *a Tennis-ball*; Chef-
d'œuvre, *Master-piece*.

Pron. Clé, bailli, éteu, ché-
d'œuvre.

F is mute also in the plural of

Oeufs,	pron.	œu.
Bœufs,		bœu.

F final

F final before a Vowel sounds like *v*; Ex.

Vif argent, neuf écus, &c.

Pron. Vi-vargent neu-vé-cus.

G.

Ga, ge, gi, go, gu, are founded

Ga, je, ji, go, gu.

G before *a, o, u*, sounds hard; Ex.

Garde, Guard.

Gomme, Gum.

Gueule, Mouth, &c.

G before *e, i*, is founded weaker: Ex.

Gémir, to groan.

Girofle, Clove.

G is mute at the End of Words: as in

Long, long; étang, a Pond, &c.

G sounds like a *k* in

Bourg, a Market-town; and in Sang, Blood, in this Phrase, Suer sang & eau.

Pron. Sué fanké eau.

Gn always belongs to one Syllable, and in such case, *n* becomes liquid; as in

Digne, worthy.

Seigneur, Lord, &c.

G is mute in

Signer, to sign.

Signifier, to signify.

and their Derivatives.

Pron. Siner, finifier, &c.

Final *g* is mute in

Doigt, Finger,	pron.	doit.
Vingt, twenty		vint.
Legs, Legacy		lé.

G before *ea, eo, eu*, sounds like *j*; as in

Obligéant, obliging.

George, George.

Gageure, Wager, &c.

Pron. Oblijant, Jorje, gajeure

H.

H is not properly a Letter, but only a Mark of Aspiration.

H is mute in French Words derived from the Latin; as in

Honneur, Honour.

Homme, Man.

Exhorter, to exhort, &c.

Pron. Oneur, ome, exorter.

You must except from this Rule the following Words, wherein *h* is aspirated, though derived from the Latin.

Héros, Hero, &c.

Hennir, to neigh, &c.

Hareng, Herring.

Harpie, Harpy.

Halle, Hall.

A List of Words wherein *h* is aspirated.

Haie, hennir, hameau,

haïr, harricot Huguenot,

hâle, hors, hoqueton,

hâper, houx, halebarde,

hareng, huée, haneton,

haras, huit, houblon,

hardi, hanter, harceler,

hâte, haillon, hériffer,

hayre, hideux, houlette,

haut, hazard, hanche,

héros, hure, hardes,

hêtre, hute, heurter,

hibou, hurler, héraut,

hola, houffe, hacher,

honte, &c.

H is

H is aspirated in
la Hollande, Holland.
la Hongrie, Hungary, &c.
 Yet we say in common Dis-
 course,

Du fromage d'Hollande,
 Du vin d'Hongrie, &c.

H is mute within these
 Words; as in
 Exhalaison, *Exhalation.*
 Chrétien, *Christian, &c.*
Pronounce, Crétien &c.

H is also mute in
 Héroïne, Héroïque, Hé-
 roïsme; *though it is aspirated*
in Héros.

J.

This Consonant sounds *je*,
 or like *z* in the *English* Word,
Glazier; *Ex.*

Joly, *pretty*; Jour, *Day*, &c.

K.

K is not a Letter of the
French Tongue; yet we use it
 in proper Names borrowed
 from other Tongues; *Ex.*

York, Pékod, Stockholm,
 &c.

L.

L final is mute in

Fulfil, *Gun*; Persil, *Parsley*;
 Outil, *Tool*; Filleul, *Godson*;
 Linceul, *Sheet*; Gentil, *gen-
 teel*; Nombril, *Navel*; Che-
 nil, *a Dog-kennel*; Barril,
Barrel; Sourcil, *Eye-brow*.

Pron. Fusi, persi, outi, sour-
 ci, linceu, genti, &c.

L sounds like *u* in the fol-
 lowing Words;

Col,	Neck	pronounce,	cou.
Licol,	Halter,		licou.
Mol,	soft,		mou.
Sol,	Penny,		fou.
Fol,	mad,		fou.

*Most People spell now the
 three last words as they are pro-
 nounced.*

L final in *sol* and *mol* is
 sounded before a Vowel; *Ex.*

Mol & spongieux, *soft and
 spongy.*

Fol amour, *foolish Love.*

We pronounce and write,

Le col de la matrice.

Le col de la vessie.

Le col du pertuis.

B mol.

L is mute in *il*, *he*, before a
 Consonant, and even before a
 Vowel, when there is an In-
 terrogation; *Ex.*

Il fait, *he does*

Parle-t-il à Madame? *does*

he speak to Madam?

Pron. I fait, parle-t i à Ma-
 dame, &c.

L is mute in

Quelque, *some.*

Quelqu'un, *somebody.*

Quelconque, *whatsoever.*

Ils, *they.*

Fils, *Son.*

Pron. Quéque, quéqu'un,
 quéconque, i, fi.

Ils before a Vowel is pro-
 nounced, *iz*; *Ex.*

Ils ont, *Fils* obéissans.

Pron. *iz* ont, *fiz* obéissans.

A double *ll* has a liquid
 Sound (as in the *English* Word
Collier) when there goes an *i*
 before it; as in

Piller,

Piller, *to plunder.*
 Aiguille, *Needle, &c.*
 Except those Words that
 begin with *ill*; as

Illégitime, *unlawful.*

Illustre, *illustrious, &c.*

And the following Words,
viz.

Achille, Sybille, Pupille,

Argille, Distiller, Sillable,

Camomille, Tranquille, Im-

bécille.

We pronounce and spell now,

Achile, Sybile, Pupile, Ar-

gile, Distiler, Silabe, Camo-

mile, Tranquile, imbécile.

Except.

Ville, *Town.*

Mille, *thousand.*

The first of which we spell
 with a double *ll*, to distinguish
 it from *Vile, vile.*

L has a liquid sound at the
 End of Words and Syllables
 after *ai, ei, eui, oei, uei, oui*;
 Ex.

Travail, *Work.*

Soleil, *Sun.*

Deuil, *Morning.*

Oeil, *Eye.*

Cercueil, *Coffin.*

Fenouil, *Fennel, &c.*

And in these Words,

Perfil, *Parsley.*

Brasil, *Brasil.*

and *gentil* in *Gentil-homme.*

But *l* is mute in the Plural
 of *Gentils-hommes.*

M.

M is sounded at the begin-
 ing of a Syllable; as in

Même, *Self, &c.*

A double *mm* after an *a* and
 an *o*, sounds as a single *m*;
 Ex.

Flamme, | *pron.* | flame,

Comme, | *pron.* | come, &c.

M keeps its primitive Sound
 in some few Words and Names
 of Men, Cities, &c.

Hymne, Calomnie, Amnon,

Indemnité, infomnie, &c.

M final sounds like *n*.

1. In the following Words,

Faim, Hunger, | *pron.* | fain.

Nom, Name, | *pron.* | non.

Parfum, Per- | *pron.* | par-

fume, | *pron.* | fun.

Daim, Deer, | *pron.* | dain.

Adam, Adam, | *pron.* | Adan.

Except in

Stockholm, Abraham, Am-
 sterдам, Jérusalem, &c.

2. *M* sounds like *n* before
b, m, n, p, s, t; Ex.

Combien, *how much.*

Emmener, *to carry away.*

Colonne, *Column.*

Exemple, *Example.*

Samson, *Samson.*

Comte, *Earl, &c.*

Pron. Conbien, enmener,
 &c.

N.

N keeps its Pronunciation
 as long as it is initial; as in

Nonante, *ninety, &c.*

But it meets with Altera-
 tions in some Places, and in
 others it is entirely lost.

Nn is sounded like a single
n after an *a* and *o*; Ex.

An-

Anneau, *Ring.* | *pron.* | anneau,
Bonne, *flood.* | *pron.* | bone, &c.

N is founded weak at the end of Words; as in

Mien, *mine.* | fin, *fine.*

Bon, *good.* | mon, *my,* &c.

Except in

Amén, *Amen.*

Hymén, *Hymen.*

Examén, *Examination.*

N is founded weak before a Consonant; as in

Content, *satisfied,* &c.

N is founded hard,

1. Before a Vowel; as in

Anonime *anonymous.*

2. At the End of an *Adjective* or *Pronoun* followed by a Vowel; *Ex.*

Fin or, *fine gold.*

Bon ami, *good Friend,* &c.

Pron. Fi-nor, bo-nami.

N sounds weak always in

Benin, *benign.*

Malin, *malicious.*

3. N is founded hard in *bien*, followed by an *Adjective*, an *Adverb* or a *Verb* that begins with a Vowel; and in the Word *rien* followed by a *Verb* that begins with a Vowel, or the *Pronoun autre*; *Ex.*

Bién humble,

Bién aimer,

Bién assez, &c.

Pron.

Bié-nhumble,

Bié-naïmer,

Bié-naïsez,

On and en follow the same Rule.

Pron.

On admire, on-nadmire.

En Europe, en-neurope, &c.

But elsewhere n is founded weak; as in

N'être bon à rien.

Voit-on en France.

Donnez en à tous.

Fin & delicat.

N is always mute in the last Syllable of the third Person plural of Verbs ending in *ent*; as in

ils Aiment, *they love.*

Avoient, *had.*

Aimèrent, *loved,* &c.

Pron. Aim, avè, aimère, &c.

But the t is pronounced in Poetry, when a Vowel follows; *Ex.*

Ils Boivent ensemble.

Burent un coup.

Aimoient à boire, &c.

Pron.

Boive-tensemble.

Bure-tuncoup.

Aime-ta boire.

P is founded at the Beginning of a Syllable; as in

Punir, *to punish,* &c.

P is mute in the Plural of Nouns ending in *p*; *Ex.*

Coups, *Blows.*

Pron. cou, &c. and before a Consonant in the singular; as in

Corps, *Body,* | cor.

Compter, *to reckon,* | conté.

Pseautier, *Psalter,* | *pron.* | seautier.

Pseume, *Psalm,* | seume.

Sept, *seven,* | set.

Septième, *seventh,* | *pron.* | sètième.

But

But *P* sounds in

Cap,	<i>Cape.</i>
Sep,	<i>a Vine.</i>
Baptismal,	<i>baptismal.</i>
Psalmist,	<i>Psalmist.</i>
Psalmodier,	<i>to sing Psalms.</i>
Psalterion	<i>Psalterion.</i>
Septuagénaire,	<i>septuagenary.</i>
Septuagéfime,	<i>Septuagesima.</i>
Septante,	<i>seventy</i>
Septentrion,	<i>North.</i>

Pb in French, as in English, sounds like an *f*; Ex.

Phrase,	<i>Phrase.</i>	<i>frase</i>
Physique,	<i>Physic.</i>	<i>fyfique.</i>
		<i>&c.</i>

Q.

Qua, que, qui, quo, quu, are founded,

ka, ke, ki, ko, ku,

Q is founded at the End of Words; as in

Coq, Cock; Cinq, five.

Q final is mute before a Word that begins with a Consonant; Ex.

Cinq femmes, Coq d'Inde.

Pron. Cinfemmes, Cod'Inde.

It is also mute in

Laqs, Snare.

Q is never used without *u*, after which it is generally mute; Ex.

Quelque, some.

Quiter, to quit.

Quoique, though, &c.

Pron. kéke, kiter, koike.

But you must except the following Words, where *u* is pronounced *ou*; Ex.

Equateur, Equation.

Aquatique, Quadragénaire.

Pron. Ekouateur, ékouation, akouatique, kouadragénaire.

R.

R. between two Vowels is founded soft; as in

Lire, to read.

Baron, Baron, &c.

R is founded,

1. In Monosyllables; as in

Car, for, Pour, for.

Leur, their, Sur, upon.

And is likewise founded soft,

2. In Words ending in *ar*, *ard*, and *art*; Ex.

César, Caesar.

Regard, look.

Départ, Departure, &c.

3. It is pronounced at the End of these Words; Ex.

Amer, bitter.

Enfer, Hell.

Désir, Desire.

Soupir, Sigh.

Martir, Martyr.

Cancer, Cancer.

Hiver, Winter.

Saphir, Sapphire.

And in proper Names, such

as Jupiter, Lucifer, &c.

Except in

Oger, pron. Ogé.

Didier, pron. Didié.

R is either founded, or mute, in Nouns in *Oir*, having more than one Syllable; as in

Miroir, Looking-glass.

Mouchoir, handkerchief, &c.

R is mute,

1. In the Infinitive of the first and second Conjugation; Ex.

Parler,

Parler, *to speak*, | *parlé.*

Finir, *to finish*, | *fini, &c.*

2. In Nouns ending in *er* and *ier*, that have more than one Syllable; *Ex.*

Danger, *Danger.*

Premier, *first, &c.*

3 R is mute in

Loisir, *Leisure.*

Plaisir, *Pleasure.*

4. In verbal Nouns; as

Le manger, &c. and in

Le dormir, *the sleep.*

Monfieur, *Sir.*

5. In common Discourse, in

Sur, *upon*; Notre, *our*;

Votre, *your*; Quatre, *four*;

Autre, *other.*

When the next Word begins with a Consonant; *Ex.*

Sur moi, Votre serviteur,

Notre Sœur, autre fois,

Quatre guinées, &c.

Pron. Su moi, vot serviteur, not sœur, aut fois, quat guinées, &c.

But *r* is sounded when the next Word begins with a Vowel, or *b* mute; *Ex.*

Sur un mot, votre enfant.

Notre ami, autre endroit.

Plaisir honnête, &c.

Pron. Su un mot, vo trefant, no trami, au trendroit, plaifi-rhonnête, &c.

S.

The *s* is very subject to vary in its pronunciation; besides the sound of *sa, se, si, so, su*, it has the sound of *z*.

1. Between two Vowels; as

Aise, *ease*; Rose, *Rose*, &c.

Pron. Aize, roze.

2. In Words before *b, v, d, g, j*, as in

Presbitère, *prezbitère.*

Thizbé, *Thizbé.*

Transvafer, *tranzvafer.*

Transversal, *tranzversal.*

Azdrubal, *Azdrubal.*

Ezdras, *Ezdras.*

Disgrace, *dizgrace,*

Transgresser, *tranzgresser.*

Disjoint, *dizjoint.*

and in the following Words,

pronounce,

Transiger, *tranziger.*

Transaçon, *tranzaction.*

Transitif, *tranzitif.*

Transitoire, *tranzitoire.*

S is mute at the End of Words; as in

Ils, *they,*

Ces, *these,*

Sans, *without*

pron.

i.

cé.

fan, &c.

Except in the following Words; *Ex.*

Une Vis, *a Screw.*

Agnus, *Agnus.*

Bolus, *Bolus.*

Calus, *Callosity.*

Sinus, *Sine.*

and all proper Names; as,

Venus, Iris, Bacchus, Pallas,

&c.

S is mute after a Consonant that has a strong Sound, such as *c, f, l, r, q*; *Ex.*

Sacs ouverts,

Chefs invincibles,

Perils inévitables,

Trésors immenses,

Coqs admirables.

Pron. Sac ouver, chef invincible, péril inevitable, trésor immense,

immense, coq admirable.

According to our new Way of Spelling, *s* is generally left out in the Middle of Words where it is mute; as in

Pasque Easter; Teste, Head, &c.

Pron. and spell

Pâque, tête, &c.

S sounds like *z* at the End of Words, when a Vowel follows, or *b* mute.

Ex.

Pron.

Nous avons,	nou-zavon.
Vous avez,	vou-zavé.
Les hommes,	lè zomme.
Des honneurs,	dèzonneur.

S being the Characteristick of the Plural Number, must always be used in that Sense instead of the *z*, to avoid the Confusion which would otherwise arise between the second Person Plural of Verbs and the Participles; which Words must be considered as Adjectives, and of consequence subject to Gender and Number.

T.

T keeps its natural Sound;

1. In Words ending in *tié*, *tiér*; as in

Partie,	Part, &c.
Pitié,	Pity, &c.
Métier,	Trade, &c.

Except in

Primate, Prophétie Chiro-mantie.

Pron. Primacie, Prophétie, Chiromancie, and such like Words in mantie; as also in Names of Countries; as

Dalmatie, &c. where *t* sounds like a *c*.

2. *T* is sounded in Words ending in *tion*; as in

Chrétien, Christian, &c.

3. In Verbs; as in
nous chations; *we* chastise;
vous sentiez, *you* felt, &c.

4. *T* is sounded when *tion* comes after *s* or *x*; *Ex.*

Bastion,	Bastion.
Digestion,	Digestion.
Question,	Question.
Mixtion,	Mixture.

Elsewhere *t* sounds like a *c* in *tion*; as in

Pron.

Action,	Action,	accion.
Portion,	Portion,	porcion.
Faction,	Faction,	faccion.
Fiction,	Fiction,	ficcion.

T is also sounded like a *c* in

Pronounce

Séditieux,	fédicieux,
Captieux,	capcieux,
Faciieux,	faccieux,
Partial,	parcial,
Initial,	inicial,
Patient,	pacient,
Patience,	pacience,
Patiemment,	paciemment,

T final is sounded in

Fat	Fop.	Quest,	West.
Mat, matted.	Zénith,	Zenith.	
Rapt, Rape.	Judith,	Judith.	
Brut, rough.	Sept,	seven.	
Est, East.	Zest,	Zest.	
Huit, eight.			

T is sounded at the End of

of most Words, when there follows a Vowel or *b* mute; *Ex.*

Dort-il ? Savant-homme.
Fort-habile, Puissant ami.

Pronounce,

Dor, til ? Savan-thomme.
For-thabile. Puissan-tami.

T is mute before a consonant, and in the Plural of Nouns; as in

Effet dangereux,
Puissant Souverain.

Pronounce, effé dangereux,
puissan souverain *Pron.*

Etats, <i>States,</i>	étâ,
Effets, <i>Effects,</i>	effè,
Soldats, <i>Soldiers,</i>	soldâ,
je promets, <i>I promise,</i>	promê.

T is mute before a Vowel, or *b* mute at the end of a Substantive, when *n* or *r* goes before it :

Vent horrible, *a terrible Wind.*
Mort affreuse, *a frightful Death.*

Pronounce, Ven horrible, mor
afreuse, &c.

T is mute in the conjunction *et*; *Ex.*

Bon et Sage, savant et hon-
nête, prompt et violent.

Pronounce, Bon é sage, savan
é honête, pron é violent.

T is sounded in *Cent* a hun-
dred, before an Adjective, or
Substantive, beginning with a
Vowel, or *b* mute: *Ex.*

Cent écus, *a hundred Crowns.*
Cent hommes, *a hundred Men.*

Pron. Cen-técus, cen-thommes.

But it is mute before other

Words; as in
Cent onze, *a hundred and eleven.*

Cent un, *a hundred and one.*

Un cent ou deux, *a hundred
or two.*

Pronounce, Cen onze, cen un,
un cen ou deux.

The plural of *Cent*, is spelt
without a *t*: *Ex. Cens.*

T is always mute in

Aspect, *Aspect.*

Respect, *Respect.*

Suspect, *Suspect.*

Août, *the month of August.*

Pronounce, Aspec, respec,
suspec, où.

T is founded in *vingt* be-
fore any one of these cardinal
Numbers and their Deriva-
tives; to wit, *un, deux, trois,*
quatre, cinq, six, sept, huit, neuf:
Ex.

Vingt & un, Vingt deux,
Vingt-trois, Vingt-quatre,
Vingt-cinq, Trente & un,
Trente-deux.

Pron. Vin-te é un, vin-te deux,
vin-te trois, vin-te quatre, vin-
te cinq, &c. tren-te é un, tren-
te deux, &c.

V

In *va, ve, vi, vo, vu*, sounds
the same as in English.

X

X sounds like *ks*.

1. At the beginning of a
Syllable; as in

Xerxès,	pron.	kserfès,
Ximenès,		ksimenès,
Luxe,		lukse, &c.

2. Before a Consonant.

Texte,	pron.	tekste,
Exprès,		eksprès, &c.

B

3. At

3. At the End of a Word,

Ajax,	pronounce	Ajaks,
Stix,		Stiks,
Phéaix,		phéniks,
Onix,		oniks,
Borax,		boraks.

X sounds like *k* before a *c*. *Ex.*

Excepté,	pron.	ekcepté,
Excité,		ekcité,
Excellent,		ekcellent, &c.

X sounds like *f* in

Excuser,	pron.	escuser,
Excommunier,		escommunier,
Xaintes,		Saintes.

X sounds like *gz* when the next Syllable begins with a Vowel or *h* mute;

Exemple,	pronounce	egzemple,
Exil,		egzil,
Examen,		egzamén,
Exode,		Egzode,
Exhaler,		egzhaler, &c.

X sounds like double *ff* in

S. Maixant,	pronounce	St. Maissant,
Soixante,		soissante,
Bruxelles,		Brusselles,
Auxerre,		Ausserre,
Auxonne,		Auffonne.

X sounds like a *z* in

Deuxième,	pronounce	deuzième,
Sixième,		fizième,
Dixième,		dizième,
Sixain,		fizain,
Dixsept,		dizsept,
Dixhuit,		dizhuit,
Dixneuf,		dizneuf.

X is mute at the End of Words; as in

Aux, to the	pron.	aû,
Deux, two,		deû,
Dieux, Gods,		Dieû, &c.

Except those Words before mentioned where *x* is final.

X sounds like *z* at the End of a Word, when there follows a Vowel or *h* mute; *Ex.*

Dix écus,	ten crowns.
Six hommes,	six men.
Pron. Di-zécus, fi-zhommes,	
&c.	

Z

Z is founded in *viz*.

It is always mute at the End of a Word; except it is followed by a Vowel, or an *h* mute, *Ex.*

Vous avez,	You have.
parliez,	did speak.
aurez,	will have.
seriez,	should be.
prissiez,	might take.

It is to be observed, that as the *f* is used to form the Plural of nouns, *z* final ought to be used only in Verbs, except in some few Words; as

Nez, the Nose; Chez, at or to; assez, enough, &c.

ARTICLE V.

Of the French Way of SPELLING.

WORDS of two SYLLABLES.

Rules concerning Division and Distinction of Syllables.

1. **A** CONSONANT, in Words of many Syllables, between two Vowels, is joined to the latter ; *Ex.*
A-mi, Dé-jà, E-té, Fa-ce, A-vec, I-ra, Di-ra, Po-lé, U-ne, &c.
2. If a *Consonant* be doubled, the former belongs to the precedent Vowel, and the other to the following ; *Ex.*
Al-lé, Don-né, Ac-cès, Bar-re, Som-me, Ap-pas, Bras-sa, Ton-ne, Cet-te, &c.
3. *Consonants*, which may be joined in the Beginning of a Word, are not to be separated in the Middle, otherwise they are to be divided ; *Ex.*
Bla-mé, Hum-ble, Clé-ment, Ra-clé, Bru-ne, A-bru-ti, Frè-re, Co-fre, Phi-lis, So-phi, &c.
4. If there be in a Word a false Diphthong, with a Vowel besides, the false Diphthong makes a Syllable separated from the said Vowel ; *Ex.*
Plai-e, Jou-e, Veu-e, Ou-ir, Vou-a, Nou-e, Dou-er, Clai-e, Plui-e, Soi-e, &c.

More Words of two Syllables.

An-cien, Fâ-cheux, Lar-me, Ba-naï, Gar-çon, Ma-tin, Ca-non, Heu-reux, Ni-tre, Dor-mir, Ja-mais, On-guent, En-fant, &c.

Words of three Syllables.

A-ban-don, Fa-bu-leux, Bel-li-queux, Ga-geu-re, Cri-ti-quer, Ha-bil-ler, Da-moi-seau, In-ves-tir, E-blou-ir, Join-tu-re, Li-brai-re, Ra-mas-sant, Mé-moi-re, Su-cu-lent, Né-bu-leux, &c.

Words of four Syllables.

Ac-ca-ble-ment, Be-ni-gne-ment, Cer-ti-tu-de, Da-van-
B 2 ta-ge-

ta-ge, E-clip-ti-que, Fa-bri-ca-teur, Go-gue-nar-der, Hé-mi-sphère, I-gno-ran-ce, La-men-ta-ble, Mi-ra-cu-leux, Ob-scé-ni-té, &c.

Words of five Syllables.

A-bré-vi-a-tu-re, Ab-ju-ra-ti-on, A-ca-dé-mi-que, Blas-phé-ma-toi-re, Bé-a-ti-fi-que, Bes-ti-a-li-té, Ca-thé-cu-mène, Con-sub-stan-ti-el, Dé-li-bé-ra-tif, Dé-di-ca-toi-re, Ec-clé-si-as-te, Em-blé-ma-ti-que, &c.

Words of six Syllables.

A-ca-dé-mi-ci-en, Bé-né-fi-ci-a-le, Com-mu-ni-ca-ti-ve, Dés-in-té-res-se-ment, E-ga-li-sa-ti-on, Fon-da-men-ta-le-ment, Gram-ma-ti-ca-le-ment, His-to-ri-o-gra-phe, In-ter-pré-ta-ti-on, La-bo-ri-eu-se-ment, Mé-tro-po-li-tai-ne, Né-go-ci-a-ti-on, &c.

Words of seven Syllables.

Ar-ti-fi-ci-el-le-ment, Bé-a-ti-fi-ca-ti-on, Con-sub-stan-ti-el-le-ment, Des-a-van-ta-geu-se-ment, Ex com-mu-ni-ca-ti-on, Im pé-né-tra-bi-li-te, Ir-ré-con-ci-li-a-ble, Per-pen-di-cu-lai-re-ment, &c.

Words of eight Syllables.

In-com-pré-hen-si-bi-li-té, Ir-ré-con-ci-li-a-ble-ment, Mi-sé-ri-cor-di-eu-se-ment, Spi-ri-tu-a-li-sa-ti-on, Ir-ré-pré-hen-si-bi-li-té, A-ris-to-dé-mo-cra-ti-e.

L E S S O N S,

Where all the Letters, which must not be pronounced, are distinguished by Italic Letters, and the Syllables separated, for the Easiness of reading.

First LESSON.

DIEU, *est* si bon, [qu'il me fait tous les jours du bien. De lui je tiens, tout. Sans lui, je ne puis rien. Il fait tout ce que je fais, et tout ce que je dis. Son œil voit le fonds de mon cœur. Il hait le mal, et se plaît au bien.

Près de lui, lès Rois sont moins que rien, tant il est grand.
Je ne vis que par lui, Je lui dois ce que j'ai de plus chère.
Sès mains ont fait tout ce que je vois de mès yeux, de Bon, de
Beau & de Grand; lès Cieux, l'Air, la Mèr & le Sèc. En un
mot, tout est plein de son Saint Nom; il n'est point de lieu où
il ne soit.

Second LESSON.

CRai-gnez Dieu, Vous, sès Saints car ri-èn ne dé-faut à
ceux qui le crai-gnent.

Qui est ce lui qui prend plai-sir à vi-vre qui ai-me la lon-gue
vie pour voir du bien?

Fui le mal, fai le bien, chère-che la paix ét la pour-sui.

La four-ce de la vie est par dé-vèrs le Sei-gneur.

Heu-reux est l'homme que tu re-prends ô Dieu, ét que tu in-
struis par ta Loi.

Heu-reux sont ceux qui gar-dent ce qui est droit ét qui fons
ce qui est juste en tous tems.

Qui ré-pond à quel-que dis-cours a vant de l'a-voir ou-ï, ce
qu'il dit, lui doit tour né à honte.

Ne ri-èn di-re qui puis-se fai-re de là péi-ne à qui que ce
puis-se ê-tre; sentir du plai-sir à voir tout le Mon-de con-tent,
& a voir tou-jours un vrai & ar-dent dé-sir de fai-re du bien à
tous est le por-trait d'un hom-me qu'on ne trouve près-que
point.

Men-tir est un mau-dit vi-ce. Nous ne som-mes hom-mes,
ét nous ne te-nons lés uns aux au-tres que par la bon-ne foi.

Gra-vez dans vo-tre cœur la règle qu'un sa-ge Prin-ce mar-
qua, a-vec le doigt, sur lés lè-vres de son Fils.

Plu-tôt pér-ir que de men-tir; & crai-gnéz-moins la Mort,
que d'être ta-ché de ce vi-ce.

Third LESSON.

DIEU ré-si-ste aux or-gueil-leux, mais il fait grace aux
hum-bles.

Nul Ser-vi-teur ne peut ser-vir deux Maî-tres, car ou il
ha-ï-ra l'un, ét ai-me-ra l'autre, ou il se tien-dra à l'un & aura
du mé-pris pour l'autre.

Ne ju-réz ni par le Cièl, ni par la Tèrre, ni ne fai-tes au-
cun au-tre sèr-ment, mais que vo-tre oui, soit oui, & vo-tre non,
non; a-fin que vous ne tom-biez pas en ju-ge-ment.

Ne sois pas sur-mon-té par le mal, mais sur-mon-te le mal
par le bien.

Ne vous é-ton-uez pas si u-ne per-son-ne qui n'a pas le cœur droit, ne plaît ja-mais parmi d'hon-nê-tes gens.

Si nous voi-ons beau-coup de mal-heu-reux dans ce monde, c'est par ce-que nous y voi-ons peu de gens qui se-con-fi-ent en Dieu.

Quand nous le pri-ons, il veut que nos en-trail-les mê-me, s'il est pos-si-ble, ai-ent de la voix, & qu'il y ait dans nous un feu di-vin, qui don-ne à nos sou-pir, la force de mon-tér jus-qu'à lui.

Un hom-me qui a l'èsprit bien fait, é-cou-te, a-vec plai-sir ceux qui lui par-lent sur ses dé-fauts, et ne peut sou-frir les flat-teurs.

Un mor-tel, é-cha-pé mal à pro-pos, cau-se sou-vent du dés-or-dre, & de longs re-pen-tirs; pen-sez donc, a-vant de par-lér.

Qu'il ne vous en-tre ja-mais dans l'èsprit que vous a-vez du mé-ri-te. Soi-éz le seul qui n'en sa-che rien, et qui n'en di-se mot.

Soi-ez bien a-pris, & mo-dè-s-tes. Lais-séz di-re quand vous a-vez dit: don-nez le loi-sir aux au-tres de vous ré-pon-dre & ai-éz la for-ce de vous tai-re lors-qu'ils par-lent.

Si vous n'é-tes pas con-tent [au] jour-d'hui, vous ne le se-réz pent ê-tre pas de vo-tre vi-e; Pour-quoi ce-la, di-réz vous? C'est que vous n'é-tes pas sou-mis aux or-dres du Ciel.

Su-por-téz le châ-ti-ment a-vec ré-spect, et a-vec un ès-pirit hum-ble, & ne lais-séz pas à ba-tre vo-tre cou-ra-ge, et vo-tre vèr-tu sous la péi-ne; sou-ve-néz vous que le Sei-gneur est un bon Père qui-châ-tie ceux qui lui sont chers, & qu'il ai-me.

Si vous vou-léz pé-chér, chère-chéz un lieu où Dieu ne vous puis-se voir, et quand vous l'au-rez trou-vé, fai-tes ce que vous vou-dréz.

ARTICLE VI.

Of ELISION and INSERTION.

ELISION is the cutting off of a final Vowel from a Monosyllable, when it is followed by a Word that begins with a Vowel or an *h* mute.

Elision is marked by an *A-*postrophe, that is nothing else but

but a Comma set above the empty place of the Vowel put out.

The final Vowels that suffer Elision, are these three, *a, e, i*, in the following Words only:
Ex.

Le, de, ce, se, je, me, ne, te, que, si; thus mark'd,

L', d', c', s', j', m', n', t', qu', s'. See Page 4.

A suffers also Elision in *la* before any Word beginning with a Vowel, or an *h* mute, See Page 3.

I suffers Elision only in the Word *je* before *il* and *ils*; *Ex.*

S'il vient if he come.

S'ils viennent, if they come.

E Feminine is always drowned at the end of other Words before a Vowel or *h* mute, but its *Elision* is never marked with an Apostrophe: *Ex.*

write,

Grande armée, Arme à feu, Livre inutile, Pauvre homme;
and pronounce.

Gran-darmée, Ar-ma feu, li-vrinutile, pau-vrhomme.

E Feminine in the Word *grande*, great, is sometimes lost before a Consonant, and then an Apostrophe is necessary; as in

A grand' peine, with much ado.

La Plus grand' part, the greatest Part.

Pas grand' chose, no great matter.

Grand' Peur, great fear.

Grand' Messe, high Mass.

La grand' chambre, the great Chamber.

Ma grand' mère, my grand Mother, &c.

In an Interrogation, where the *Nominative Pronouns* are tranposed, that Tranposition ought to be marked by an *Hyphen*, otherwise called a *Division*, (thus -) *Ex.*

Vient-il? does he come?

Que dit-elle? what does she say?

Irons-nous? shall we go?

But when the *third Person* of Verbs ends with *a* or *e*, a *t* ought to be inserted betwixt two *hyphens*, in order to soften the Pronunciation: *Ex.*

Parla-t-elle? did she speak?

Va-t-on? do they go?

Mange-t-il? doth he eat?

When the *Verb* is in the second Person singular of the *Imperative Mood*, an *s* is inserted before *y* or *en*; as in

Vas-y, go thou thither.

Prens-en, take some on't, &c.

An *Hyphen* serves also to join two or more Words together; as,

Très-beau, very fine.

C'est-à-dire, that is to say.

Arc-en-ciel. Rainbow, &c.

ARTICLE VII.

Of Stops, Marks, and Capital Letters.

THE Stops are used to shew what Distance of Time must be observed in reading. And they are so absolutely necessary for the better understanding of what we write and read, that without a strict attention to them, all Writing would be confused, and liable to many Misconstructions.

Their Characters are thus,

- a Comma ——— ,
- a Semicolon ——— ;
- a Colon ——— :
- a Period or full Stop — .
- a Note of Interrogation — ?
- a Note of Admiration — !
- a Parenthesis ——— ()

A Comma (,) marks the little Pauses one makes in a Discourse; both to grace it, and to make it clear to the reader.

A Semicolon (;) marks a short Member of a Sentence; which tho' it has a sense of itself, yet contributes towards the making up of a complete Period.

A Colon (:) marks a sense that seems to be complete; but so that something may still be added to it.

A Period or full Stop (.) shews that the Sense of the Sentence is full.


A Note of Interrogation (?) is used when a Question is asked.

A Note of Admiration (!) where one admires or cries out for Wonder; it serves also to express Grief, Pain, and other violent Passions.

A Parenthesis () incloses within its two Figures a Sentence by itself, which may be either used, or omitted, and yet the Sense remain entire.

Two inverted Commas (") are used in the Margin of Books to mark Quotations; and several points (.....) or a Dash (—) serves to denote a Reticence, or a Sense that is imperfect.

An Obelisk † is used, as well as the Asterism *, to refer the Reader to the Margin.

An  the Fore-finger pointing, signifies that Passage to be very remarkable against which it is placed.

A Caret (^) is placed underneath the Line, and notes that some Letter, Word, or Sentence, is left out by Mistake, and must be taken in exactly where it points.

If any Word at the end of a Line, for want of Room,
or

Of Stops, Marks, Capital Letters, and Accents. 29

or Conveniency, must be divided, let it be done with this Mark (—) *Ex.* ——— Sentence.

Capital Letters are used,

1. In the Beginning of a *Title*, in the Beginning of a *Thing* treated of, and in the

Beginning of a *Speech* and *Verses*.

2. After a *full Stop*, and after a *Note of Interrogation*, or *Admiration*.

3. For the first Letter of proper *Names*, and *Nouns of Dignity*, *Nouns of Science*, *Art*, and *Profession*.

ARTICLE VIII.

Of ACCENTS.

THE ACCENT is the *Raising of one's Voice*, or a Remarkable Sound of one of the Syllables of the Words we pronounce.

There are three Sorts of Accents,

Acute, Grave, and Circumflex.

The *Acute Accent* (') is used on an *é masculine* ending a Syllable; *Ex.*

Prémédité, épeler, &c.

The *Grave Accent* (`) is placed on an *è open*; as in

Procès, après, excès, &c.

It is never used in the *Middle of Words*, but when *e* ends the *Syllable*, except on the last *Syllable* ending with an *s*.

We also mark with a *Grave Accent* the following *Adverbs*, viz,

Là,	there,
çà,	hither,
De-là,	thence,
Où,	where,

and the Particle *à*, to, or at, to distinguish them from these Words,

La,	the
A,	has
De-la,	of, or from the
ça,	come on.

The *Circumflex Accent* (^) is put on a *long Vowel*, when either a *Vowel* or an *s* mute has been struck off; *Ex.*

Aage,	âge,
Beeler,	bêler,
Être,	être,
Le nôtre,	le nôtre,
Le vôtre,	le vôtre, &c.

ARTICLE IX.

Of P O I N T S.

POINTS are used to prevent the wrong Pronunciation of *Vowels joined together*, which sometimes are *Diphthongs*, and sometimes are not. Therefore when many Vowels joined together form *two Syllables*, *two Points* are to be marked upon the Vowel that begins the *latter Syllable*.

E, i, u, are the Vowels on which the two Points must be mark'd; *Ex.*

ë

No-ël, Po-ëte, Tu-ër,
Ru-ër, Isra-ël, Jou-ër,
Isma-ël, Salu-ër, Lou-ër, &c.

Except *e masculine* and *e mute* final; *Ex.*

Salu-é, ru-é, tu-é, jou-é, lou-é.

Salu-e, ru-e, tou-e, jou-e,
lou-e, &c.

E mute serves only to *lengthen* the sound of the *n*, and the *two Points* ought to be marked on neither of these two Vowels. Yet we mark *e* mute final with two Points in the Words

Ambiguë, aiguë, redarguë,
ciguë.

ï

Ca-ïn, La-ïque, Lou-ïs,
Ha-ïr, Mo-ïse, Réjou-ïr,
Na-ïf, Esa-ïe. Ru-ïner,
Obé-ïr, Athé-ïsme, &c.

ü

Ré-üssir, Ema-üs, Sa-ül,
Ré-ünir, E-saü, &c.

ARTICLE X.

Of the French Quantity.

QUANTITY in words is the Length or Shortness, in the pronouncing of a Syllable; from hence arises two Sorts of Syllables, long, or short, according as the Vowel they are composed of, is sounded long, or short.

The Quantity and Measure of Syllables are of so vast Extent, that it would both bear and require a volume to reduce them to certain and distinct rules, which would only puzzle the Learner; and so I think it more proper to advise him to read with Care, and before a critical Ear, our most celebrated Poets, who will, with delight, instruct him in all those Niceties.

The Second P A R T.

THE French Tongue is composed of NINE Kinds of Words, *viz.*

- | | | |
|----------------------|-----|-----------------|
| 1. The ARTICLE, | — — | l'Article. |
| 2. The NOUN, | — — | le Nom. |
| 3. The PRONOUN, | — — | le Pronom. |
| 4. The VERB, | — — | le Verbe. |
| 5. The PARTICIPLE, | — — | le Participe. |
| 6. The ADVERB, | — — | l'Adverbe. |
| 7. The CONJUNCTION, | — — | la Conjunction. |
| 8. The PREPOSITION, | — — | la Préposition. |
| 9. The INTERJECTION, | — — | l'Interjection. |

ARTICLE I.

Of the ARTICLE.

THE following Words are called ARTICLES; they are put before Nouns to shew their Gender, Number, and Case, *viz.*

<i>Masculine,</i>	<i>Feminine,</i>	<i>Com.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>M. and F.</i>
Le,	La,	L',	Les,	<i>the.</i>
Du,	de la.	del',	Des,	<i>of the, from the or some.</i>
Au,	à la,	à l',	Aux,	<i>to the.</i>
	De — —			<i>of, from or some.</i>
	à — —			<i>to</i>

To which may be added the Numeral,

Un, une — *a, an, one.*

Des, — *some.*

ARTICLE II.

Of the NOUN.

A NOUN is a Word that expresses a Thing without any Circumstance, either of Time or Person; as,

Dieu,	God.	Bon,	good.
Maison,	House.	Grand,	great.
Homme,	Man.	Beau,	fine, &c.

A Noun is divided into

SUBSTANTIVE, and
ADJECTIVE.

1. A NOUN SUBSTANTIVE signifies a Thing subsisting of itself; Ex.

B 6

Art.

Of the Noun.

Art. Noun. Subst.

Le Soleil, *the Sun.*La Femme, *the Woman.*Un Arbre, *a Tree, &c.*

A Noun Substantive is subdivided into

PROPER and COMMON.

A Proper Noun is the particular Name of any singular Thing; as,

George, *George.*Anne, *Anne.*Londres. *London, &c.*

A Common or Appellative Noun is that which is applicable to all Things of the same Kind; Ex.

La Maison, *the House.*Une Ville, *a Town, &c.*

2 A Noun Adjective expresses the Quality of any Thing; as,

Aimable, *lovely.*Triste, *sad, &c.*

When one can add the Word *Chose*, Thing, or *Personne*, Person, to a Noun, it is an Adjective, otherwise it is a Substantive. Ex. *Aimable* is an Adjective, because we can say, *aimable Chose*, *Personne aimable*, a lovely Thing or Person: *Soleil* is a Substantive, because one cannot say *Soleil Chose*, *Personne Soleil*.

There are four Things called Accidents to be considered in Nouns, viz.

The GENDER.

The NUMBER.

The CASE, or DECLENSION.

The COMPARISON.

Of the GENDER.

The Gender is properly that which shews the Difference of Sexes.

There are three Genders in French

The MASCULINE,

The FEMININE,

The COMMON.

1. The Masculine is marked by *le*, or *un*; Ex.

Le Roi, *the King.*Un homme, *a Man, &c.*

2. The Feminine is marked by *la*, or *une*; Ex.

La Reine, *the Queen.*Une Maison, *a House, &c.*

3. The Common is marked by *le* or *la*, *un* or *une*; Ex.

Le manche, *the Handle.*La manche, *the Sleeve.*

Un } enfant, a Child, &c.
Une }

Although the primitive and proper Use of Genders be only to distinguish one Sex from another; yet the French, like the Greeks and Latins, observe that Distinction even in inanimate Things, amongst which there is neither *he* or *she*; so that there is not one Noun in French, but what is either Masculine, Feminine or Common.

RULES

To know the Genders of SUBSTANTIVES.

1. NOUNS proper to Males are of the Masculine Gender ;

as

Un Capitaine, a Captain ; un Renard, a Fox, &c.

Except,

La Sentinelle, the Centry.

La Patrouille, the Patrol.

Gardes, Guards ; as

Les Gardes Françaises, the French Guards ; speaking of the Regiments of Guards.

We say also,

La St. Jean, La St. Michel, &c.

That is, by Compendium,

La fête de St. Jean, the feast of St. John, &c.

2. Names of Days, Months, and Seasons, are Masculine ; as

Lundi dernier, last Monday. | Mars est froid, March is cold.

Mardi prochain, next Tuesday. | L'Eté est chaud, the Summer is

Yet we say,

(hot.

La mi-Mars, the Middle of March.

La mi-Artil. the Middle of April.

Une belle Automne, a fine Autumn.

3. Names of Trees are Masculine ; as,

Un Chêne, an Oak ; un Poirier, a Pear-tree, &c.

Except,

Une ébène, an Ebony. | Une yeuse, a Holm-oak.

Une épine, a Thorn. | Une vigne, a Vine.

Une viorne, a wild Vine. | Une palme, a Branch of a

Une ronce, a Bramble. | Palm-tree.

4. Adjectives, used as Substantives, are Masculine ; as,

Le rouge, red. | Le noir, black, &c.

5. Infinitives and Prepositions, used as Substantives, are Masculine ; as

Le manger, Eating, &c. | Le devant, the Fore-part, &c.

6. Nouns compounded of a Verb and a Noun, are Masculine ; as,

Un tourne-broche, a Jack. | Un casse-noisette, a nut-crack-

7. Proper Names of Towns are Masculine ; as, [ker, &c.

Paris est beau, Paris is fine,

Londres est grand, London is large, &c.

But they are Feminine when ville goes before ; as,

La ville de Paris, the City of Paris,

La ville de Londres, the City of London, &c.

Except,

Except,

La Haye, La Ferté, La Rye, &c.

8. Most Part of the Letters of the Alphabet are Masculine ;
as, *a, e, i, o, u, y, b, c, d, g, j, k, p, q, t, v, x, z.*

Except,

f, b, l, m, n, r, which are Feminine.

Besides the Nouns before mentioned, the following Nouns ending with any of these Letters, viz. *a, b, c, d, é, f, g, t, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, u, x, z,* are of the Masculine Gender.

Example :

<i>a.</i> Un sofa,	<i>a</i> Sofa, &c.	<i>i.</i> La loi,	<i>the</i> Law.
<i>b.</i> Du plomb,	Lead, &c.	La foi,	Faith.
<i>c.</i> Un sac,	<i>a</i> Bag, &c.	La merci,	Mercy.
<i>d.</i> Le froid,	<i>the</i> Cold, &c.	<i>m.</i> La faim,	Hunger.
<i>é.</i> Un coté,	<i>a</i> Side, &c.	<i>n.</i> La main,	<i>the</i> Hand.
<i>f.</i> Un œuf,	<i>an</i> Egg, &c.	La fin,	<i>the</i> End.
<i>g.</i> Le sang,	<i>the</i> Blood, &c.	Une chanson,	<i>a</i> Song.
<i>i.</i> Le balai,	<i>the</i> Broom, &c.	Une leçon,	<i>a</i> Lesson.
<i>l.</i> Du fil,	Thread, &c.	La façon,	<i>the</i> Fashion.
<i>m.</i> Le parfum,	<i>the</i> Perfume.	La rançon,	<i>the</i> Ransom.
<i>n.</i> Un pain,	<i>a</i> Loaf, &c.	La boisson,	<i>the</i> Drink.
<i>o.</i> Un zéro,	<i>a</i> Cypher, &c.	La moisson,	<i>the</i> Harvest.
<i>p.</i> Du drap,	Cloth, &c.	<i>r.</i> La chair,	<i>the</i> Flesh.
<i>q.</i> Un coq,	<i>a</i> Cock, &c.	La cour,	<i>the</i> Court.
<i>r.</i> Le danger,	<i>the</i> Danger, &c.	Une cuiller,	<i>a</i> Spoon.
<i>s.</i> Un tapis,	<i>a</i> Carpet, &c.	La mer,	<i>the</i> Sea.
<i>t.</i> Le front,	<i>the</i> Forehead, &c.	Une tour,	<i>a</i> Tower.
<i>u.</i> Un manteau,	<i>a</i> Cloak, &c.	<i>s.</i> Une vis,	<i>a</i> Screw.
<i>x.</i> Un priz,	<i>a</i> Price.	Une souris,	<i>a</i> Mouse.
Le choix,	<i>the</i> Choice.	Une brebis,	<i>a</i> Sheep.
Un fix, <i>a</i> fix, }	<i>in</i> gamiug.	Une fois,	<i>once.</i>
Un dix, <i>a</i> ten, }		<i>t.</i> Une dent,	<i>a</i> Tooth.
<i>z.</i> Le nez,	<i>the</i> Nose.	Une forêt,	<i>a</i> Forest.
		La mort,	Death.
		La nuit,	<i>the</i> Night.
		La part,	<i>the</i> Share.
		La hart,	<i>the</i> Faggot band.
		Une dot,	<i>a</i> Dowry.
		<i>u.</i> La peau,	<i>the</i> Skin.
		L'eau,	<i>the</i> Water.
		La vertu,	Virtue.
		La glu,	<i>the</i> Birdlime.
		<i>x.</i> La voix,	<i>the</i> Voice.
			La

EXCEPTIONS.

These are of the Feminine Gender.

<i>f.</i> Une clef,	<i>a</i> Key.
Une nef,	<i>a</i> Ship.
La soif,	Thirst.
<i>i.</i> Une fourmi,	<i>an</i> Ant.

α. La paix,	Peace.
La croix,	the Cross.
La noix,	the Walnut.
La poix,	the Pitch.
La toux,	the Cough.

Besides the Nouns above mentioned the following are also of the *Feminine Gender*.

1. *Nouns* proper to Females; as,

La Reine	the Queen.
Le belle Hélène,	the beautiful Helena, &c.

2. *Nouns* in *ion*; as,

La Religion,	Religion.
La Satisfaction,	the Satisfaction, &c.

3. *Nouns* in *tié* and *té*, deriving from the *Latin* in *tas*; as

La piété (PIETAS)	Piety.
La charité (CHARITAS)	Charity, &c.

4. *Nouns* in *ison*; as,

La prison,	the Prison.
La maison,	the House, &c.

Except.

Un tison,	a Firebrand.
Un horison,	a Horizon.
Un oison,	a young Goose.
Du poison,	Poison.

5. *Nouns* in *eur*; as,

La douleur,	Grief.
La pudeur,	Bashfulness, &c.

Except.

Un bonheur,	good Luck
Un malheur,	a Misfortune.
Un honneur,	an Honour.
Un deshonnour,	a dishonour.
Le cœur,	the Heart.
Le chœur,	the Choir.
Le labeur,	Labour, &c.

6. *Nouns* in *ée*; as,

Une armée,	an army.
Une épée,	a Sword, &c.

Finally, *Nouns* in *e Feminine*, or *Mute*, are of the *Feminine Gender*; as

La France,	France.
La barbe,	the Beard.
Une puce,	a Flea, &c.

Except.

1. *Nouns* ending in *age*, *ège*, *uge*, *acle*, *éme*, *aume*, *ome*, *isme*.

Examples.

Le courage,	Courage, &c.
Un colège,	a College, &c.
Le déluge,	the Flood, &c.
Un oracle,	an Oracle, &c.
Le batême,	Baptism, &c.
Du baume,	Balm, &c.
Un tôme,	a Tome, &c.
Un sophisme,	a Sophism, &c.

Yet

Cage, image, page, plage, rage, nage, (à la nage) crème, paume, are of the *Feminine Gender*.

2. All the *Nouns* of the following List are of the *Masculine Gender*.

Abîme,	Branle,	Cimetière,	Cilindre,
Alé,	Bréviaire,	Cinabre,	Décalogue,
Acte,	Buſſe,	Cintre,	Délire,
Adverbe,	Buſque,	Cirque,	Dépilatoire,
Adultère,	Buſte,	Ciſtre,	Déſaſtre,
Albâtre,	Cable,	Cloître,	Déſordre,
Ambre,	Cadavre,	Cliftère,	Dialecte,
Ambre,	Cadre,	Code,	Dialogue,
Amphithéâtre,	Caducée,	Codicile,	Diamètre,
Ancêtres,	Calibre,	Cofre,	Diaphragme,
Angle,	Calice,	Colifée,	Diſtame,
Anniverſaire,	Calme,	Colique,	Dictionnaire,
Antidote,	Cancré,	Coloſſe,	Digeſte,
Antimoine,	Caffre,	Colure,	Dilatoire,
Antre,	Cantique,	Comble,	Diocèſe,
Apogée,	Capuce,	Commerce,	Diſque,
Apophtegme,	Caractère,	Compte,	Diſtique,
Apoſtume,	Cartulaire,	Concile,	Divorce,
Arbre,	Caprice,	Conclave,	Dogme,
Archipélage,	Caroſſe,	Concombre,	Dogue,
Arrhes,	Cartouche,	Cone,	Domaine,
Article,	Capricorne,	Congre,	Domicile,
Artifice,	Cafque,	Conſiſtoire,	Double,
Aſme,	Catalogue,	Conte,	Doute,
Aſtragale,	Cataplâme,	Contraste,	Dromadaire,
Aſtre,	Catherre,	Controle,	Echange,
Aſtrolabe,	Cautére,	Conventicule,	Edifice,
Afile,	Centre,	Corolaire,	Bloge,
Atre,	Cercle,	Cothurne,	Empire,
Auditoire,	Cerne,	Coude,	Empirée,
Age,	Chancre,	Couple,	Entouſiaſme,
Augure,	Change,	Coûtre,	Entraîte,
Baluſtre,	Chanvre,	Convercle,	Ephémère,
Batiſtère,	Chapitre,	Crane,	Epicicle,
Bénéfice,	Charme,	Crépuſcule,	Epiderme,
Beurre,	Chef d'œuvre,	Crible,	Epilogue,
Bièvre,	Chifre,	Crime,	Epifode,
Binocle,	Chile,	Crocodile,	Epitalame,
Binome,	Giboire,	Cube,	Equilibre,
Biſſexte,	Cidre,	Cuivre,	Equinoxe,
Bitume,	Cierge,	Culte,	Eſquiſſe,
Blâme,	Cilice,	Cicle,	Evangile,
Bouge,	Cimeterre,	Cigne,	Exemplaire,

Exercice,	Inceste,	Mélange,	Parafe,
Exode,	Indice,	Météore,	Paragrafe,
Faite,	Insecte,	Meuble,	Parricide,
Faste,	Intermède,	Meurtre,	Parterre,
Feutre,	Interrègne,	Microcosme,	Participe,
Fleuve,	Interstice,	Microscope,	Patrimoine,
Fifre,	Intervale,	Ministère,	Peigne,
Formulaire,	Inventaire,	Modèle,	Pentagone,
Foie,	Jusqu'àme,	Module,	Péricarde,
Froncle,	Laboratoire,	Monastère,	Péricane,
Frontispice,	Labirynthe,	Monde,	Périgée,
Genèvre,	Lange,	Monitoire,	Péritoine,
Génie,	Lemme,	Monopole,	Pessaire,
Génitoire,	Légume,	Monstre,	Peuple,
Genre,	Leurre,	Musle,	Phare,
Germe,	Libelle,	Muge (poisson)	Philtre,
Geste,	Lierre,	Murmure,	Phlegme,
Gingembre,	Lièvre,	Muscle,	Plâtre,
Glaire,	Limbes,	Myrte,	Planisphère,
Glaive,	Limites,	Mystère,	Pléonasme,
Globe,	Linge,	Navire,	Poème,
Glossaire,	Lître,	Négoco,	Poivre,
Golfe,	Livre,	Nitre,	Pole,
Goufre,	Lobe,	Nombre,	Polipe,
Grade,	Logarithme,	Obélisque,	Porche,
Grimoire,	Logopriphe,	Obole,	Pore,
Haire,	Lombes,	Observatoire,	Porphyre,
Havre,	Louvre,	Office,	Portique,
Hélébore,	Lucre,	Ongle,	Pouce,
Hémisphère,	Luminaire.	Oprobre,	Poude-soie,
Hère (jeu)	Lustre,	Opusculé,	Préambule,
Hémistichie,	Maléfice,	Oratoire,	Précepte,
Hiéroglyphe,	Manifeste,	Orbe,	Prêche,
Homicide,	Manipule,	Ordre,	Précipice,
Horoscope,	Marbre,	Organe,	Préjudice,
Himénée,	Martire,	Orge,	Prélude,
Hipocondre,	Masque,	Orifice,	Prépuce,
Hipogriphe,	Massacre,	Orle,	Presbytère,
Hipopotame,	Mausolée,	Paste,	Prestige,
Jable,	Mensonge,	Pampre,	Prétexle,
Jaspe,	Mérite,	Panache,	Prétoire,
Jeune,	Merle,	Pentamètre,	Principe,
Incendie,	Mécompte,	Paradoxe,	Prodige,

Proëme,	Rombe,	Sommaire,	Trapèze,
Programme,	Romboïde,	Songe,	Trèfle,
Prologue,	Rôle,	Soufle,	Triangle,
Promontoire,	Rosaire,	Soufre,	Trigliphe,
Pronostique,	Rovable,	Speçtre,	Triomphe,
Prône,	Rustre,	Squelette,	Trône,
Protocole,	Sable,	Stade,	Trophée,
Prototipe,	Sacerdoce,	Sternutatoire,	Tropique,
Proverbe,	Sacre,	Stile,	Trouble,
Pupitre,	Sacrifice,	Stigmate,	Tumulte,
Purgatoire,	Sacrilège,	Suaire,	Tuorbe,
Quatre,	Salaire,	Subside,	Tyrse,
Rable,	Salpêtre,	Sucre,	Vacarme,
Râle,	Sanctuaire,	Suplice,	Vase,
Réfectoire,	Sandaraque,	Suppositoire,	Vaudeville,
Refuge,	Sanne,	Simbole,	Ventre,
Régime,	Scandale,	Sinode,	Ventricule,
Régitre,	Scapulaire,	Sinonime,	Verbe,
Règne,	Sceptre,	Tarande,	Verre,
Régule,	Shirre,	Tarte,	Vertige,
Relache,	Sègle,	Télescope,	Vésicatoire,
Réliquaire,	Séminaire,	Terme,	Vestiaire,
Remède,	Sépulchre,	Territoire,	Vestibule,
Renne,	Service,	Terre,	Vestige,
Repaire,	Sexe,	Testicule,	Vice,
Répertoire,	Siècle,	Texte,	Vignoble,
Reproche,	Signe,	Théâtre,	Vinaigre,
Reptile,	Silence,	Tigre,	Ulcère,
Réquisitoire,	Simple,	Timbre,	Volume,
Reste,	Simulacre,	Titre,	Urètre,
Rêve,	Singe,	Tonnère,	Zèle,
Reûme,	Sinople,	Torre,	Zéphire,
Rome,	Solstice,	Torfe,	Zodiaque,

Besides several proper Names of Mountains, Rivers, &c. and others of Arts and Sciences, which are omitted here for shortness.

NOUNS ADJECTIVE being to express the Quality of the SUBSTANTIVE, ought therefore to follow the Gender of these, and be sometimes *Masculine*, and sometimes *Feminine*; to which Purpose the following Rules will be of great Use.

RULES.

RULES

To know the Genders of Adjectives.

1. *Adjectives* ending in *e* mute are of both Genders, or Common; as,

Jeune, sage, aimable, *Ex.*
Un jeune homme, a young Man.
Une jeune femme a young
(Woman.

2. *Adjectives* of the Masculine Gender, ending with these Vowels, *é, i, u*, or one of these Consonants, *d, l, n, r, s, t*, do generally form their Feminine, by adding an *e* mute;

Examples.

E. Assuré, *e*, assured, &c.
I. Joli, *e*, pretty, &c.
U. Absolu, *e*, absolute, &c.
D. Grand, *e*, great, &c.
L. Général, *e*, general, &c.
N. Plein, *e*, full, &c.
R. Aimer, *e*, bitter, &c.
S. Gris, *e*, grey, &c.
T. Parfait, *e*, perfect, &c.

Exceptions.

Masc.	Fem.	
Beau,	belle,	fine.
Fou,	folle,	mad.
Mou,	molle,	soft.
Nouveau,	nouvelle,	new.

These four *Adjectives* have a double *ll* in the Feminine, because they are spelt

Bel, fol, mol, nouvel, before a *Substantive* that begins with a Vowel, or *b* mute.

Masc.	Fem.	
Vert,	verte,	green.
Nud,	nue,	naked.
Crud,	cru,	raw.

Nouns in *eil* double the *l*; *Ex.*

Masc.	Fem.	
Pareil,	le,	like.
Vermeil,	le,	vermilion.
Gentil,	le,	genteel.

Some Nouns double the *n*, as

Bon,	ne,	good.
------	-----	-------

Yet we say,

Benin,	gne,	benign.
Malin,	gne,	malicious.

These three double the *s*; viz.

Gras,	se,	fat.
Bas,	se,	low.
Epais,	se,	thick.

Yet we say,

Frais,	che,	fresh.
Absous,	te,	absolved.
Dissous,	te,	dissolved.
Tiers,	ce,	third.

3. *Adjectives* Masculine in *c*, form their Feminine in *ce*; as in

Sec,	ce,	dry.
Franc,	ce,	frank.
Blanc,	ce,	white.

Exception.

Public,	que,	public.
Grèc,	que,	Greek.
Turc,	que,	Turkish.
Caduc,	que,	decaying.

4. *Adjectives* in *f* change that Consonant into *ve* for the forming of their Feminine; *Ex.*

Neuf,	ve,	new.
Vif,	ve,	quick.
Pensif,	ve,	pensive.
Bref,	ve,	short.
Actif,	ve,	active.

4. Ad-

5. *Adjectives Masculine* ending in *x* make their *Feminine* by changing *x* into *se*; Ex.

Masc.	Fem.	
Heureux,	se,	happy.
Jaloux,	se,	jealous, &c.

Exceptions.

Doux,	ce,	sweet.
Faux,	ffe,	false.
Roux,	ffe,	red.
Prefix,	e,	[prefixed.
Vieux,	ille,	old.

We say *vieil*, before *homme*, in this Phrase only; as,

Crucifier le *vieil* homme, to crucify the old Man

6. Long, *long*, forms its *Feminine* by adding *ue*, thus,

Long,	ue,	long.
-------	-----	-------

7. Some *Nouns*, though *Substantives* by nature, become sometimes *Adjectives*; Ex.

Masc.	Fem.	
Flateur,	se,	Flatterer.
Menteur,	se,	Liar.
Imitateur,	rice,	Imitator.
Puceau,	lle,	Maid.
Tigre,	ffe,	Tiger, Tigress.
Jumeau,	lle,	Twin.

8. On the contrary some *Adjectives* become sometimes *Substantives*; Ex.

Un Politique,	a Politician.
Un Poltron,	a Coward.
Une Précieuse,	a precise Woman.

SINGULAR and PLURAL.

The *Singular* denotes one single Thing; as,

Une maison,	a House.
Le jardin,	the Garden.
La femme,	the Woman.

The *Plural* denotes more than one Thing, and is formed by the Addition of an *s*; as,

Les jardins,	the Gardens.
Des hommes,	Men.
Dès Maisons,	Houses, &c.

Exceptions.

1. *Singular Nouns* ending in *s*, *x*, or *z*, are still the same both in the *Singular* and *Plural*.

Examples.

Singular.	Plural.
Le bras,	the Arm. les bras.
Une noix,	a Walnut. des noix.
Le nez,	the Nose. les nez.

2. Most *Nouns Singular* ending in *al* or *ail*, make *aux* in their *Plural*; Ex.

Singular.

Mal,	Evil.
Canal,	Canal.
Cheval,	Horse.
Travail,	Work.

Plural.

Maux,	Evils.
Canaux,	Canals.
Chevaux,	Horses.
Travaux,	Works.

But the following Words, follow the general Rule, and make their *Plural* with the Addition of an *s*, thus,

Singular.	Plural.
Bal,	Bals.
Fatal,	Fatals.
Naval,	Navals.
Poitrail,	Poitrails.
	Mail,

Of the NUMBER.

Nouns Substantives, in respect of *Number*, are distinguished into

Mail,	Mails.
Détail,	Détails.
Serrail,	Serrails.
Eventail,	Eventails.
Portail,	Portails.
Epouvantail,	Epouvantails.
Atirail,	Atirails.

3. Nouns ending in *au*, *eu*, and *ou*, take an *x* instead of an *s* to form the *Plural*; Ex.

Singular.

Chapeau,	Hat.
Lieu,	Place.
Chou,	Cabbage.

Plural.

Chapeaux,	Hats.
Lieux,	Places.
Choux,	Cabbages.

4. Nouns of several Syllables ending in *nt*, form their *Plural* by changing *t* into *s*; Ex.

Singular.

Enfant,	Child.
Prudent,	prudent.
Amant,	Lover.

Plural.

Enfans,	Children.
Prudens,	prudent.
Amans,	Lovers.

But *Monosyllables*, and Words where *t* comes after a Vowel, follow the general Rule; Ex.

Singular.

Dent,	a Tooth.
Pont,	a Bridge.
Forêt,	a Forest.

Plural.

Dents,	Teeth.
Ponts,	Bridges.
Forêts,	Forests.

5. Nouns compounded with *mon* and *ma*, take *mes* in the *Plural*; Ex.

Monsieur,	Sir; messieurs.
Mademoiselle,	Madam; mes- (demoiselles.

6. Nouns of Cardinal Numbers are still the same in the *Plural*; Ex.

Deux, two.	Cinq, five.
Trois, three	Huit, eight, &c.

But add *s* in

Singular.

Plural.

Vingt, twenty	vingts,
Millier, thousand,	milliers.
Million, million.	millions.
Milliar, hund. of mill.	milliards.

7. The *Plural* of the following Words is formed thus;

Singular.

Oeil,	Eye.
Aieul,	Grandfather.
Loi,	Law.
Ciel,	Heaven.

Plural.

Yeux,	Eyes.
Aieux,	Grandfathers.
Loix,	Laws.
Cieux.	Heavens.

Yet we say,

Ciels-de lit,	Testers of Beds.
Arc-en-ciels,	Rainbows.
Oeils-de-beuf,	Ovals; a Word used in Architecture.

Note. That there are in French some Words only used in the *Singular*, and others that have only the *Plural*; Ex.

Singular.

Paix	Peace.
Or,	Gold.
La faim,	Hunger, &c.

Plural.

Pleurs,	Tears.
Vêpres,	Vespers.
Ténèbres,	Darkness, &c.

Of

Of the CASE,

or,

DECLENSION.

THE Declension of Nouns is the Manner of turning and chaging them according to their several Significations both in the *Singular* and *Plural*.

Nouns in *Latin* have six distinct Terminations, called *Cases*, viz.

Our *Nominative* will answer to the *Nominative*, *Accusative*, and *Vocative* of the *Latins*, save only that the *Vocative* in *French* has no *Article*.

Our *Genitive* to their *Genitive* and *Ablative*; and
Our *Dative* to theirs.

- | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. <i>Nominative.</i> | 4. <i>Accusative.</i> |
| 2. <i>Genitive.</i> | 5. <i>Vocative.</i> |
| 3. <i>Datives.</i> | 6. <i>Ablative.</i> |

But instead of different Terminations, we make Use of *Articles* to express the various Senses of a Word.

Yet because the Distinction of *Case* is of great Use in the *Syntaxis*, we will borrow these three from the *Latin*.

The *NOMINATIVE*,

The *GENITIVE*,

The *DATIVE*; and shall mark them with their proper *Articles*.

DECLENSIONS of COMMON NOUNS.

Of the Masculine Gender.

Singular.		Plural.	
Nom. Ac. le Roi,	the King.	Les Rois,	the Kings.
Gen. Ab. du Roi,	of or from the King.	Des Rois,	of or from the Kings.
Dat. au Roi,	to the King.	Aux Rois,	to the Kings.
<hr/>			
N. Ac. l'Ange,	the Angel.	Les Anges,	the Angels.
G. Ab. de l'Ange,	of, or from the Angel.	Des Anges,	of, or from th' Angels
D. à l'Ange,	to the Angel.	Aux Anges,	to the Angels.
			Sin-

Of Declensions.

43

Singular.		Plural.	
N. Ac.	<i>l'Homme, the Man.</i>	Les Hommes,	<i>the Men.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>de l'Homme, of, or from the Man.</i>	Des Hommes,	<i>of, or from the Men.</i>
D.	<i>à l'Homme, to the Man.</i>	Aux Hommes,	<i>to the Men.</i>

Of the Feminine Gender.

Singular.		Plural.	
N. Ac.	<i>la Reine, the Queen.</i>	Les Reines,	<i>the Queens.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>de la Reine, of, or from the Queen.</i>	Des Reines,	<i>of, or from the Queens.</i>
D.	<i>à la Reine, to the Queen.</i>	Aux Reines,	<i>to the Queens.</i>
N. Ac.	<i>l'Etoile, the Star.</i>	Les Etoiles,	<i>the Stars.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>de l'Etoile, of, or from the Star.</i>	Des Etoiles,	<i>of, or from the Stars.</i>
D.	<i>à l'Etoile, to the Star.</i>	Aux Etoiles,	<i>to the Stars.</i>
N. Ac.	<i>l'Herbe, the Herb.</i>	Les Herbes,	<i>the Herbs.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>de l'Herbe, of, or from the Herb.</i>	Des Herbes,	<i>of, or from the Herbs.</i>
D.	<i>à l'Herbe, to the Herb.</i>	Aux Herbes,	<i>to the Herbs.</i>

COMMON NOUNS.

Declined with the Articles, un, une, in the following Manner.

Of the Masculine Gender.

Singular.		Plural.	
N. Ac.	<i>un Roi, a King.</i>	Des Rois,	<i>Kings, or some Kings.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>d'un Roi, of, or from a King.</i>	De Rois,	<i>of, or from some Kings.</i>
D.	<i>à un Roi, to a King.</i>	A des Rois,	<i>to Kings, or to some Kings.</i>
N. Ac.	<i>un Ange, an Angel.</i>	Des Anges,	<i>Angels, or some Angels.</i>
G. Ab.	<i>d'un Ange, of, or from an Angel.</i>	D'Anges,	<i>of, or from some Angels.</i>
D.	<i>à un Ange, to an Angel.</i>	A des Anges,	<i>to Angels, &c. Sin-</i>

Of Declensions.

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
<i>N. Ac.</i> un Homme,	<i>a Man.</i>	Des Hommes,	<i>Men, or some Men.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> d'un Hommes,	<i>of, or from a Man.</i>	D' Hommes,	<i>of, or from some Men.</i>
<i>D. à</i> un Homme,	<i>to a Man.</i>	A des Hommes,	<i>to Men.</i>

Of the Feminine Gender.

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
<i>N. Ac.</i> une Reine,	<i>a Queen.</i>	Des Reines,	<i>Queens, or some Queens.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> d'une Reine,	<i>of, or from a Queen.</i>	De Reines,	<i>of, or from Queens, &c.</i>
<i>D. à</i> une Reine,	<i>to a Queen.</i>	A des Reines,	<i>to Queens.</i>

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
<i>N. Ac.</i> une Eglise,	<i>a Church.</i>	Des Eglises,	<i>Churches, or some Churches.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> d'une Eglise,	<i>of, or from a Church.</i>	D'Eglises,	<i>of, or from Churches, &c.</i>
<i>D. à</i> une Eglise,	<i>to a Church.</i>	A des Eglises,	<i>to Churches.</i>

<i>N. Ac.</i> une Huitre,	<i>an Oyster.</i>	Des Huitres,	<i>Oysters, or some Oysters.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> d'une Huitre,	<i>of, or from an Oyster.</i>	D'Huitres,	<i>of, or from Oysters, &c.</i>
<i>D. à</i> une Huitre,	<i>to an Oyster.</i>	A des Huitres,	<i>to Oysters.</i>

DECLENSIONS of some COMMON NOUNS with the Articles *du, de la, de l'.*

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Masculine.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Feminine.</i>
<i>N. Ac.</i> du Pain,	<i>some Bread.</i>	De la Viande,	<i>some Meat.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> de Pain,	<i>of Bread.</i>	De Viande,	<i>of Meat.</i>
<i>D. à</i> du Pain,	<i>to Bread.</i>	A de la Viande,	<i>to Meat.</i>

<i>N. Ac.</i> de l'Argent,	<i>some Silver.</i>	De l'Herbe,	<i>some Grass.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> d'Argent,	<i>of Silver.</i>	D'Herbe,	<i>of Grass.</i>
<i>D. à</i> de l'Argent,	<i>to Silver.</i>	A de l'Herbe,	<i>to Grass.</i>

DECLENSION of proper Names of the Masculine and Feminine Gender.

<i>Nom. Ac.</i> Paris,	<i>Paris.</i>	<i>N. Ac.</i> Antoine,	<i>Anthony.</i>
<i>Gen. Ab.</i> De Paris,	<i>of, or from Paris.</i>	<i>G. Ab.</i> D'Antoine,	<i>of, or from Anthony.</i>
<i>D.</i> A Paris,	<i>to Paris.</i>	<i>D.</i> A Antoine,	<i>to Anthony.</i>
<hr/>			
<i>N. Ac.</i> Hercule,	<i>Hercules.</i>	<i>N. Ac.</i> Anne,	<i>Anne.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> D'Hercule,	<i>of, or from Hercules.</i>	<i>G. Ab.</i> D'Anne,	<i>of, or from Anne.</i>
<i>D.</i> A Hercule,	<i>to Hercules.</i>	<i>D.</i> A Anne,	<i>to Anne.</i>
<hr/>			
<i>N. Ac.</i> Marie,	<i>Mary.</i>	<i>N. Ac.</i> Hélène,	<i>Helena.</i>
<i>G. Ab.</i> De Marie,	<i>of, or from Mary.</i>	<i>G. Ab.</i> D'Hélène,	<i>of, or from Helena.</i>
<i>D.</i> A Marie,	<i>to Mary.</i>	<i>D.</i> A Hélène,	<i>to Helena.</i>

Of the COMPARISON of ADJECTIVES.

The *Comparison of Adjectives* is the Way of encreasing or raising their Signification by certain Degrees; which are Three.

1. The *Positive*. 2. The *Comparative*. 3. The *Superlative*.
First, The *Positive* lays down the natural Signification of the *Adjective*; as,

Noble, *noble*; grand, *great*, &c.

Secondly, The *Comparative* raises it to a higher Degree, by comparing it to the *Positive*, which in French is performed by the Adverb *plus*, more; Ex.

Plus noble, *nobler*, or more noble; Plus grand, *greater*, &c.

There is also another *Comparative* which lessens the Signification, by the Help of the Particles *moins* and *si*; as,

Il est moins noble que moi, He is less noble than I.

Il n'est pas si grand que vous, He is not so tall as you.

There is a third *Comparative* which equals the Signification, by the Help of the Conjunction *aussi*, as or so; Ex.

Il est aussi noble que vous, He is as noble as you.

Thirdly, The *Superlative* raises the Signification as high as possible. It is two fold, viz.

Absolute, and *Definite*.

The *Superlative Absolute* is that, which expresses only the Quality of a Thing in the highest Degree, and is formed with the Adverbs *très, fort, infiniment, extrêmement, &c.* Ex.

C'est un homme très dangereux, He is a very dangerous Man.

C'est une femme fort agréable, She is a very agreeable Woman.

Dieu est infiniment grand, God is infinitely great, &c.

The *Superlative Definite* raises a Thing above all others; which is performed by adding the Articles *le, or la,* to the *Comparative*; Ex.

Le plus honnête homme du monde, The honestest Man in the World.

La plus belle femme de la ville, The handsomest Woman in the City, &c.

EXCEPTIONS.

The following *Adjectives* go from the Rule.

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
<i>Masc. F.</i>	<i>Masc. F.</i>	
Bon, <i>ne, good,</i>	Meilleur, <i>e, better,</i>	Le meilleur, } <i>the best.</i>
		La meilleure, }
Méchant, <i>e, ill,</i>	Pire,	Le pire, la pire, }
or	Plus méchant, <i>e</i> } <i>worse.</i>	La plus méchant, }
Mauvais, <i>e, bad,</i>	Plus mauvais, <i>e</i> }	Le plus mauvais, }
		La plus mauvaise, }
Petit, <i>e, little,</i>	Moindre, <i>less.</i>	Le, or la moindre, }
	Plus petit, <i>e, lesser.</i>	Le plus petit, }
		La plus petite, } <i>the least. the worst.</i>

There are some *past Participles*, which are compared with the Adverb *mieux*, instead of *plus*; Ex.

Bien dit, *well said,* Mieux dit, Le mieux dit.

Bien fait, *well made,* Mieux fait, Le mieux fait.

* Now to know when these *Participles* are to be thus compared, you must observe whether the Adverb *bien, well,* before the *Positive*, signifies the Quality, or the Quantity, as it really does in the foregoing Examples; but if *bien* stands for *very much*, or *extremely*, then the *Participles* follow the Rule; Ex.

Bien aimé, *well beloved, or very much beloved.*

Plus aimé, Le plus aimé, &c.

ARTICLE

ARTICLE III.

Of PRONOUNS.

The *Pronoun* is a Word that is used instead of a *Noun*, to avoid the too frequent Repetition of this, which would be troublesome, and unpleasant; as,

Instead of	{	My name, <i>I say</i> , je, <i>I</i> .		ing to their Signification, into
		Thy name, <i>I say</i> , tu, <i>thou</i> .		seven Sorts, viz.
		His name, <i>I say</i> , il, <i>he</i> .		1. PERSONAL,
		Her name, <i>I say</i> , elle, <i>she</i> .		2. POSSESSIVE,
So instead of saying, le livre			3. DEMONSTRATIVE,	
de PIERRE, <i>the Book of PETER</i> ;			4. RELATIVE,	
we say, SON livre, His <i>Book</i> ,			5. INTERROGATIVE,	
&c.			6. NUMERAL,	
Pronouns are divided, accord-			7. INDEFINITE.	

Of PRONOUNS PERSONAL.

Personal Pronouns are those that signify the Person in a positive and definitive Manner; they are declined with the Articles *de* and *à*.

Singular.			Plural.		
N.	Moi, or je,	I.	Nous,		<i>us.</i>
G. Ab.	De moi, of, or from me.		De nous,	of, or from us.	
D.	A moi, moi, me, to me.		A nous, nous,	to us.	
Ac.	Moi, me,	me.	Nous,		us.
<hr/>					
N.	Toi, or tu,	thou.	Vous,	you, or ye.	
G. Ab.	De toi, of, or from thee.		De vous,	of, or from you.	
D.	A toi, toi, te, to thee.		A vous, vous,	to you.	
Ac.	Toi, te,	thee.	Vous,	you.	
<hr/>					
N.	Lui, or il,	he.	Ils, or eux,	they.	
G. Ab.	De lui, of, or from him.		D'eux,	of, or from them.	
D.	A lui, lui, to him.		A eux, leur,	to them.	
Ac.	Lui, le,	him.	Eux, les,	them.	
<hr/>					
N.	Elle,	she.	Elles,	they.	

Of Pronouns.

Singular.			Plural.		
G. Ab.	D'elle, of, or from her.		D'elles,	of, or from them.	
D.	A elle, lui, to her.		A elles, leur,	to them.	
Ac.	Elle, la, her.		Elles, les,	them.	

Singular and Plural.

G. Ab.	De soi, of, or from one's self, himself, herself, themselves.
D.	A soi, or se, to one's self, &c.
Ac.	Soi, or se, one's self, &c.

Singular.			Plural.		
Moi-même,	myself.		Nous-mêmes,	ourselves.	
Toi-même,	thyself.		Vous mêmes,	yourselves.	
Lui-même,	himself.		Eux-mêmes,	} themselves.	
Elle-même,	herself.		Elles-mêmes,		
Soi-même,	one's self.				

Of PRONOUNS POSSESSIVE.

Pronouns Possessive are so called, because they shew the Possession of a Thing. They are either *Conjunctive*, or *Absolute*, and *Relative*.

1. The *Conjunctive*, or *Pronouns Possessive* construed with a *Substantive*, are used like *Adjectives*; as,

MON livre, my Book; MA jupe, my Petticoat, &c.

E X A M P L E S.

Singular.			Plural.		
Masc.			Comm.		
N. Ac.	Mon,	my.	Mes,		my.
G. Ab.	De mon, of, or from my.		De mes,	of, or from my.	
D.	A mon, to my.		A mes,	to me.	
Fem.					
N. Ac.	Ma,	my.	Mes,		my.
G. Ab.	De ma, of, or from my.		De mes,	of, or from my.	
D.	A ma, to my.		A mes,	to my.	
Masc.					
N. Ac.	Ton,	thy.	Tes,		thy.
G. Ab.	De ton, of, or from thy.		De tes,	of, or from thy.	
D.	A ton, to thy.		A tes,	to thy.	
			Fem.		

Of Pronouns.

(43)

Fem.	Sing.	Comm.	Plur.
N. Ac. Ta,	thy.	Tes,	thy.
G. Ab. De ta,	of, or from thy.	Dé tes,	of, or from thy.
D. A ta,	to thy.	A tes,	to thy.
Masc.			
N. Ac. Son,	bis, or her.	Ses,	bis, or her.
G. Ab. De son,	of, or from bis, &c.	De ses,	of, or from bis, or her.
D. A son,	to bis, or her.	A ses,	to bis, or her.
Fem.			
N. Ac. Sa,	bis, or her.	Ses,	bis, or her.
G. Ab. De sa,	of, or from bis, &c.	De ses,	of, or from bis, or her.
D. A sa,	to bis, or her.	A ses,	to bis, or her.

Mon, ton, son, are also Feminine before Vowels.

<i>Comm.</i>		<i>Comm.</i>	
N. <i>Ac.</i> Notre,	<i>our.</i>	Nos,	<i>our.</i>
G. <i>Ab.</i> De notre, <i>of, or from our.</i>		De nos,	<i>of, or from our.</i>
D. A notre,	<i>to our.</i>	A nos,	<i>to our.</i>
<hr/>		<hr/>	
N. <i>Ac.</i> Votre,	<i>your.</i>	Vos,	<i>your.</i>
G. <i>Ab.</i> De votre, <i>of, or from your.</i>		De vos,	<i>of, or from your.</i>
D. A votre,	<i>to your.</i>	A vos,	<i>to your.</i>
<hr/>		<hr/>	
N. <i>Ac.</i> Leur,	<i>their.</i>	Leurs,	<i>their.</i>
G. <i>Ab.</i> De leur, <i>of, or from their.</i>		De leurs,	<i>of, or from their.</i>
D. A leur,	<i>to their.</i>	A leurs,	<i>to their.</i>

2. The Pronouns Possessive Absolute, or Relative Pronouns, are used in a determined Signification, relating to a Thing spoken of; Ex.

Est-ce VOTRE LIVRE? Oui, c'est LE MIEN? Is that YOUR Book? Yes, it is MINE.

E X A M P L E S.

Singular.	Plural.
Masc. Fem.	Masc. Fem.
N. Ac. Le mien, la mienne,	Les miens, les miennes, mine.
G. Ab. Du mien, de la mienne,	Des miens, des miennes, of, or
D. Au mien, à la mienne,	Aux miens, aux miennes, to
	mine.
	Singular.

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. Ac. Le tien, la tienne, <i>thine</i> .		Les tiens, les tiennes, <i>thine</i> .	
G. Ab. Du tien, de la tienne, <i>of, or from thine</i> .		Des tiens, des tiennes, <i>of, or from thine</i> .	
D. Au tien, à la tienne, <i>to thine</i> .		Aux tiens, aux tiennes, <i>to thine</i> .	
N. Ac. Le sien, la sienne, <i>bis, or hers</i> .		Les siens, les siennes, <i>bis, or hers</i> .	
G. Ab. Du sien, de la sienne, <i>of, or from bis, or hers</i> .		Des siens, des siennes, <i>of, or from bis, &c.</i>	
D. Au sien, à la sienne, <i>to bis, or hers</i> .		Aux siens, aux siennes, <i>to bis or hers</i> .	

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.	Fem.	Comm.	
N. Ac. Le nôtre, la nôtre, <i>ours</i> .		Les nôtres, <i>ours</i> .	
G. Ab. Du nôtre, de la nôtre.		Des nôtres, <i>of, or from ours</i> .	
D. Au nôtre, à la nôtre.		Aux nôtres, <i>to ours</i> .	
N. Ac. Le vôtre, la vôtre, <i>yours</i> .		Les vôtres, <i>yours</i> .	
G. Ab. Du vôtre, de la vôtre.		Des vôtres, <i>of, or from yours</i> .	
D. Au vôtre, à la vôtre.		Aux vôtres, <i>to yours</i> .	
N. Ac. Le leur, la leur, <i>theirs</i> .		Les leurs, <i>theirs</i> .	
G. Ab. Du leur, de la leur.		Des leurs, <i>of, or from theirs</i> .	
D. Au leur, à la leur.		Aux leurs, <i>to theirs</i> .	

3. Of PRONOUNS DEMONSTRATIVE.

Pronouns Demonstrative are so called, because they shew a *Person* or a *Thing*.

Ce and *Celui* are *Conjunctive Pronouns*, and are used to shew both *Person* and *Thing*.

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.		Comm.	
N. Ac. Ce, <i>this</i> .		Ces, <i>these</i> .	
G. Ab. De ce, <i>of, or from this</i> .		De ces, <i>of, or from these</i> .	
D. A ce, <i>to this</i> .		A ces, <i>to these</i> .	

Cet is used instead of *ce* before masculine Nouns beginning with a Vowel or *h* mute; Ex.

Singular

Singular.		Singular.	
N. Ac.	Cet argent, <i>this money.</i>	Cet homme,	<i>this man.</i>
G. Ab.	De cet argent, <i>of, or from this money.</i>	De cet homme,	<i>of, or from this man.</i>
D.	A cet argent, <i>to this money.</i>	A cet homme,	<i>to this man.</i>

Singular.		Plural.	
Fem.			
N. Ac.	Cette, <i>this.</i>	Ces,	<i>these</i>
G. Ab.	De cette, <i>of, or from this.</i>	De ces,	<i>of, or from these.</i>
D.	A cette, <i>to this.</i>	A ces,	<i>to these.</i>
Masc.		Masc.	
N. Ac.	Celui, <i>he, or him.</i>	Ceux,	<i>they, or those.</i>
G. Ab.	De celui, <i>of, or from him.</i>	De ceux,	<i>of, or from those.</i>
D.	A celui, <i>to him.</i>	A ceux,	<i>to those.</i>
Fem.		Fem.	
N. Ac.	Celle, <i>she, or her.</i>	Celles,	<i>they, or those.</i>
G. Ab.	De celle, <i>of, or from her.</i>	De celles,	<i>of, or from those.</i>
D.	A celle, <i>to her.</i>	A celles,	<i>to those.</i>

After the same Manner are declined its Compounds *Celui-ci*, *Celle-ci*, this; and *Celui-là*, *Celle-là*, that; which are *Absolute Pronouns*.

Ceci and *cela* are *Absolute* or *Relative Pronouns*, and are used to shew Things only; *Ex.*

Singular.		Singular.	
N. Ac.	Ceci, <i>this.</i>	N. Ac.	Cela, <i>that.</i>
G. Ab.	De ceci, <i>of, or from this.</i>	G. Ab.	De cela, <i>of, or from that.</i>
D.	A ceci, <i>to this.</i>	D.	A cela, <i>to that.</i>

Of PRONOUNS RELATIVE.

Pronouns Relative are those which shew the Relation or Reference which a Noun has to what follows it.

Sing. and Plural.		Sing. and Plural.	
N.	Qui, <i>who.</i>	N. Ac.	Quoi, <i>what.</i>
G. Ab.	De qui, <i>of, or from whom,</i> <i>ou dont, or whose.</i>	G. Ab.	De quoi, <i>of, or from.</i> <i>ou dont, what, or whose.</i>
D.	A qui, <i>to whom.</i>	D.	A quoi, <i>to what.</i>
Ac.	Que, <i>whom, or what.</i>		

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
N. Ac. Le quel, la quelle, <i>which.</i>		Les quels, les quelles, <i>which.</i>	
G. Ab. Du quel, de la quelle, <i>ou dont, of, or from which.</i>		Des quels, des quelles, <i>of, or from which, or whose.</i>	
D. Au quel, à la quelle, <i>to which.</i>		Aux quels, aux quelles, <i>to which.</i>	

OF PRONOUNS INTERROGATIVE.

Pronouns Interrogative are those that are used in asking a Question, which are but three in *French*, viz.

Qui, who? *Quel* and *Lequel*, which? *Quoi* and *Que*, what?

Qui, *Lequel*, and *Quoi*, are absolute; and

Quel, Conjunctive.

Sing. and Plural.		Sing. and Plural.	
Masc. and Fem.		N.	
N. Ac. Qui? <i>who, or whom?</i>		N.	Quoi, or que? <i>what?</i>
G. Ab. De qui? <i>of, or from whom?</i>		G. Ab. De quoi? <i>of, or from what?</i>	
D. A qui? <i>to whom?</i>		D. A quoi? <i>to what?</i>	
		A. Que? <i>what?</i>	

There is this difference betwixt *qui* a *Relative*, and *qui* an *Interrogative*, that the first makes *que* in its *Accusative*, whereas in the other the *Nominative* and the *Accusative* are the same.

Singular.		Plural.	
Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem. (what?)
N. Ac. Quel? quelle? <i>which?</i>		Quels? quelles? <i>which, or</i>	
G. Ab. De quel? de quelle? <i>of or from which?</i>		De quels? de quelles? <i>of, or from which, &c.</i>	
D. A quel? à quelle? <i>to which?</i>		A quels? à quelles? <i>to which, &c.</i>	

Lequel, laquelle, which? is also used like an *Interrogation*; Ex. *Lequel aimez vous mieux? Which do you love best?*

6. OF PRONOUNS NUMERAL.

Numeral Pronouns are used to express the Number and Quantity. We generally reckon nine of those *Pronouns*.

Chaque,	<i>every.</i>	Nul, <i>le,</i>	<i>none, no.</i>
Chacun, <i>e,</i>	<i>every one.</i>	Personne,	<i>no body, no man.</i>
Tout, <i>e.</i>	<i>all, every.</i>		<i>any body.</i>
Plusieurs,	<i>many, several.</i>	Aucun, <i>e,</i>	<i>none, or no body.</i>
Peu,	<i>little, or few.</i>	Pas un, <i>e,</i>	<i>none.</i>

7. Of PRONOUNS INDEFINITE.

Indefinite Pronouns signify a Person or Thing in a general and unlimited Sense.

There are twelve of them, *viz.*

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. L'un, <i>e</i> , | <i>one.</i> | 6. Quel que, } | <i>whatsoever.</i> |
| les uns, les unes, | <i>some.</i> | 7. Quoi que, } | |
| 2. Autre, | <i>other.</i> | 8. Quelque, | <i>some.</i> |
| l'autre, | <i>the other.</i> | 9. Quelconque, | <i>whatsoever.</i> |
| autrui, | <i>others.</i> | 10. Certain, <i>e</i> , | <i>certain.</i> |
| 3. Quelqu'un, <i>e</i> , | <i>somebody.</i> | 11. Même, | <i>self, same.</i> |
| 4. Quiconque, | } <i>whosoever.</i> | le même, la même, | <i>the same.</i> |
| 5. Qui que ce soit, | | 12. Tel, <i>le</i> , | <i>such.</i> |

All these *Pronouns* are declined with the *Particles de* and *à*, except these three, *l'un*, *l'une*, *les uns*, *les unes*; *le même*, *la même*, *les mêmes*; *l'autre*, *les autres*; which are declined with *le* and *la*.

And these two, *certain* and *tel*, which are declined either with the Article *un*, or the *Particles de* and *à*.

Quelqu'un, makes *quelques uns* in the Plural.

Quiconque, *qui que ce soit*, and *quoique*, have no Plural.

A Table of PRONOUNS for those that do not learn by the Grammatical Way.

Singular.	Plural.
Je, ——— I.	Nous, ——— we, or us.
Moi, or me, ——— me.	
Tu, ——— thou.	Vous, ——— you, or ye.
Toi, or te, ——— thee.	
Il, ——— he, or it.	Ils, elles, ——— they.
Lui, ——— him, or her.	
Le, ——— him, or it.	Eux, elles, les, leur, ——— them.
Elle, or la, ——— she, her, or it.	
Ce, ——— this, or it.	Ces, ceux-ci, celles-ci, <i>these.</i>
Cet, cette. ceci, celui-ci, celle-ci, ——— this.	Ceux, celles, <i>they, or those.</i>
Celui, ——— he, or this.	
Celle, ——— she, or this.	Ceux-là, celles-là, <i>those.</i>
Cela, celui-là, celle-là, ——— that.	

	Singular.		Plural.
Mon,	ma.	Mes,	my.
Ton,	ta.	Tes,	thy.
Son,	sa.	Ses,	his, her, or it.
Notre,	_____	Nos,	our.
Votre,	_____	Vos,	your.
Leur,	_____	Leurs,	their.

Le mien, la mienne.	_____	Les miens, les miennes,	mine.
Le tien, la tienne.	_____	Les tiens, les tiennes,	thine.
Le sien, le sienne.	_____	Les siens, les siennes,	his own, &c.
Le nôtre, la nôtre.	_____	Les nôtres,	ours.
Le vôtre, la vôtre.	_____	Les vôtres,	yours.
Le leur, la leur.	_____	Les leurs,	theirs.

Lequel, laquelle,	_____	Lesquels, lesquelles,	which.
Duquel, de laquelle,	_____	Desquels, desquelles, dont,	of which.
Quel, quelle,	_____	Quels, quelles,	which, or what.
Aucun, aucune, quelque,	_____	Aucun, quelques,	any, or some.
Que,	whom, or what.	Peu,	little, or few.
Qui,	who.	Plusieurs,	many, several.
Quoi,	what.	Tout, &c.	all.
Quelqu'un,	somebody.	Tel, le,	such.
Chaque,	each.	Autre,	other.
Chacun, &c.	each one.	Antrui,	others.
Quiconque,	whosoever.	Pas un,	none.
Personne,	nobody.	Même,	self, same.
Nul, le,	none.		

A R T I C L E IV.

Of V E R B S.

A VERB is the chief Word in a Sentence, and signifies the Action, Passion, or Being of a Thing, and may be conjugated, or have its Endings changed in a good Sense with a Noun, or Pronoun in the Nominative Case before it, and without a Nominative Case it cannot make Sense; as the Words, *parle, donne, mangeons, &c.* I know these Words to be Verbs, because they signify the Action of a Thing, and can be conjugated in a good Sense with a Nominative before them; thus,

Verb.

Verb.
Je parle,
Tu donnes,
Nous mangeons,

Verb.
I speak.
Thou givest.
We eat.

The Verbs are divided into

- | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. <i>ACTIVES,</i> | 6. <i>REFLECTED,</i> |
| 2. <i>PASSIVES,</i> | 7. <i>RECIPROCALLS,</i> |
| 3. <i>NEUTERS,</i> | 8. <i>PERSONALS;</i> |
| 4. <i>REGULARS,</i> | 9. <i>IMPERSONALS.</i> |
| 5. <i>IRREGULARS,</i> | |

1. A *VERB ACTIVE* is that which expresses an *Action* that passes from the *Agent* to the *Patient*; that is, from the *Subject* that does, or produces a *Action*, to that which suffers or receives it, and is therefore sometimes called *Transitive*; as,

Je mange un poulet, *I eat a Chicken.*
Dieu châtie le méchant, &c. *God chastises the wicked, &c.*

2. A *VERB PASSIVE* expresses the *Suffering*, or *Reception* of an *Action*;

Je suis honoré, *I am honoured,*
Il fut pris, *He was taken, &c.*

3. A *NEUTER VERB* is that which denotes either the *being* or the *manner of being* of a Thing; *Ex.*

Je suis, *I am*; je demeure, *I remain*; je cours, *I run*, &c.

4. *REGULAR VERBS* are those whose *Conjugation* follows the general Rule.

5. *IRREGULAR VERBS* are those whose *Conjugation* does not follow the general Rule, either by different *Terminations*, or by Want of some of their *Moods*, *Tenses*, or *Persons*.

6. *REFLECTED VERBS* are *Active Verbs* that reflect the *Action* upon the *Subject* that produces it; *Ex.*

S'aimer, *To love one's self.*
Se louer, *To praise one's self.*

7. *RECIPROCAL VERBS* are *Active Verbs*, which denote an *Action* reciprocally returned from one *Subject* to the other; *Ex.*

S'entr'aimer, *to love one another.*

8. *PERSONAL VERBS* are those that are conjugated by those *Pronouns*, called *Personal*; *Ex.*

Singular.		Plural.
1. Je parle,	<i>I speak.</i>	1. Nous parlons, <i>we speak.</i>
2. Tu parles,	<i>thou speakest.</i>	2. Vous parlez, <i>ye speak.</i>
3. Il, ou } parle, <i>he, or she</i> } speaks.		3. Ils, ou } parlent, <i>they speak.</i>

9. IMPERSONAL VERBS are those that are conjugated only by the *third Person* of the *Singular*; Ex.

Il pleut, *it rains*; il grêle, *it hails*; on dit, *it is said*, &c.

A *Verb* is divided into five chief Parts; four of them are called *Moods*, and the fifth the *Participles*. The *Moods* are,

- | | |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. <i>Indicative.</i> | 3. <i>Conjunctive.</i> |
| 2. <i>Imperative.</i> | 4. <i>Infinitive.</i> |

A *Mood* expresses the different Ways an *Action* is done by.

The *INDICATIVE* expresses an *Action* *simply, directly, and absolute*; as,

J'aime, *I love*; elle dançoit, *she danced*; ils parleront, *they will speak.*

The *IMPERATIVE* serves to *command, or forbid*; Ex.

Qu'il parle, *let him speak*; ne courez pas, *do not run*, &c.

The *CONJUNCTIVE* is so called,

1. Because it is generally used with *Conjunctions* before it; such as,

Que, that; quoique, altho'; afin que, to the end that, &c.

2. Because it never makes a complete Sense, unless it be joined with the *Indicative*, either before or after; Ex.

Ind. Conj.

Je ne crois pas qu'il vienne,

I don't think he will come

Je vous assure qu'il en seroit
bien aise.

*I assure you he would be glad
of it.*

The *INFINITIVE* has an *indeterminate Signification*, and expresses the *Action* without any Circumstance, either of *Number, or Person*. It has in *French* but two Tenses, *viz.*

The *Present*; Porter,

to carry.

The *Perfect*; Avoir porté,

to have carried.

And it is construed with the other *Moods*, by which only it is determined; Ex.

Indicat. Inf.

Je veux parler,

I will speak.

Je voudrois porter,

I would carry, &c.

All the Words of a *Verb* are derived from the *Infinitive Mood*.

The INDICATIVE Mood has seven Tenses, or Times, viz,
 The Present, | The 1 Preterpluperfect,
 The Imperfect, | The 2 Preterpluperfect,
 The Preterperfect Definite, | The Future.
 The Preterperfect Indefinite

The Tenses shew when the Actions are done, so that there are properly but Three; viz.

The Present, the Preter, or Time past, and the Future.

Those seven Tenses are divided into four Simple, and three Compound.

The four simple Tenses are

1. The Present, which shews that something is now a doing; as,
Je parle, I speak, or I am speaking.
2. The Imperfect, which shews that something was then a doing, or present at that Time, which we speak of; as,
J'écrivois quand vous entrâtes, I was writing when you came in.
3. The Preterperfect Definite, which expresses a precise and determined Time; as,

Je parlai hier à votre père,

I spoke yesterday to your Father.

Observe that this Tense is never used to signify an action done that Day we speak in.

4. The Future, which shews that something is to come; as

J'écrirai ma lettre demain, I shall write my letter to-morrow.

The three compound Tenses are those that are compounded with the three first Simple Tenses of the Verb *avoir*, to have, or *être*, to be; and the Participle Passive of the Verb; Ex.

1. *J'ai diné, I have dined.*

1. *Je suis venu,*

I am come.

2. *J'avois diné, I had dined.*

2. *J'étois venu,*

I was come.

3. *J'eus diné, I had dined.*

3. *Je fus venu,*

I was come.

1. The Preterperfect Indefinite, and first Compound Tense, or Compound of the Present, is that which shews that something is intirely done and past, without mentioning any precise Time; as,

J'ai écrit ma lettre, I have written my Letter.

Or else it expresses an Action done the same day one speaks in; as,

J'ai mangé un poulet ce matin,

I have eaten a chicken this Morning.

The 1st Preterpluperfect, and 2d Compound Tense, or Compound of the Imperfect, is that which shews that something had been done before another Thing that was done and past; as,

J'avois diné quand vous vintes,

I had dined when you came.

3. The

3. The 2d *Preterpluperfect* and 3d *Compound Tense*, or *Compound* of the *Preterperfect Definite*, shews also that something had been done before another Thing that was done and past, and besides it has a precise and determin'd Signification; Ex.

Nous eûmes achevé notre ouvrage en trois jours de tems. *We had made an End of our Work in three Days Time.*

Those are the seven *Tenses*, or *Times* of the *Indicative Mood*.

The *IMPERATIVE Mood* has but one *Tense*, which relates both to the *Present* and the *Future*.

The *CONJUNCTIVE Mood* has seven *Tenses*, viz.

Three *Simple*, and four *Compound*.

1. The *Present*, or first *Simple Tense*, has sometimes also a *Future* Signification; Ex.

Quoique je parle, *Though I speak.*

Afin que vous aimiez, *That you may love.*

2. The first *Imperfect*, or second *Simple Tense*, called by some uncertain and conditional, is commonly construed with the *Imperfect Tense* of the *Indicative*; Ex.

Si tu parlois, je parlerois; *If thou didst speak, I should speak.*

3. The second *Imperfect*, or third *Simple Tense*, is derived from the *Preterperfect Definite* of the *Indicative*; Ex.

Bien que j'aimasse, *Though I loved.*

Quoique je portasse, *Though I carried.*

The four *Compound Tenses* are those that are formed of the three *Simple Tenses* of the *Conjunctive Mood*; and of the *Future* of the *Indicative* of the *Verb* avoir, or être, and the *Participle past* of the *Verb* that is to be conjugated; Ex.

Auxil.

Part.

1. The *Preterperfect*, or *Compound* of the *Present*. j'aie aimé, *I may have loved.*

2. The 1 *Preterpluperfect*, or *Comp.* of the 1st *Imperfect*. j'aurois aimé, *I should have loved.*

3. The 2 *Preterpluperfect*, or *Comp.* of the 2d *Imperfect*. j'eusse aimé *I might have loved.*

4. The *Future*, or *Compound* of the *Future*. j'aurai aimé, *I shall have loved.*

The *INFINITIVE Mood* has but two *Tenses*;

One *Simple*, viz. The *Present*; Ex.

Donner, *to give.*

The other *Compound*, viz. The *Preter*; Ex.

Avoir donné, *to have given.*

OF PERSONS.

There are three Persons in Verbs, as in Pronouns; Ex.

Sing.			Plur.		
1. Je donne,		<i>I give.</i>	1. Nous donnons,		<i>we give.</i>
2. Tu donnes,		<i>thou givest.</i>	2. Vous donnez,		<i>ye give.</i>
Il ou } donne,	<i>he or</i>	<i>gives.</i>	Il ou } donnent,	<i>they</i>	<i>give.</i>
3. Elle }	<i>she</i>		3. Elles }		

OF NUMBERS.

Every Tense in the three first Moods has two Numbers; viz.

The Singular; as, je donne,

I give, &c.

And the Plural; as, nous donnons,

we give, &c.

OF the CONJUGATIONS.

The Conjugation is the due Distribution of the several Parts of Verbs, viz. Moods, Tenses, Persons, and Numbers.

There are four different Conjugations in French, which are distinguished by the Termination of the Infinitive.

The First	} makes the	{	er ; as, Donner,	<i>to give.</i>
The Second			ir ; as, Bâtir,	<i>to build.</i>
The Third			oir ; as, Recevoir,	<i>to receive.</i>
The Fourth			re ; as, Rendre,	<i>to render.</i>

The Helping Verbs.

The first *Auxiliary*, or Helping Verb.

AVOIR, to have.

The Participle Passive, **Eu**, had.

INDICATIVE.

The Present.

<i>Sing.</i>	J'	ai,	I have.
	Tu	as,	thou hast
	Il	a	he has.
	Elle	a	she has.
	Nous	avons,	we have.
	Vous	avez,	ye have.
<i>Plur.</i>	Il's	ont,	they have.
	Elles	ont,	they have.

The Imperfect.

J'	avois,	I had.
Tu	avois,	thou hadst.
Il	avait,	he had.
Nous	avions,	we had.
Vous	aviez,	ye had.
Il's	avoient,	they had.

The Preterperfect Definite.

J'	eus,	I had.
Tu	eus,	thou hadst.
Il	eut,	he had.
Nous	eûmes,	we had.
Vous	eûtes,	ye had.
Il's	eurent,	they had.

N. B. *eu* is pronounced *u*.

The Preterp. Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	I have
Tu	as	thou hast
Il	a	he has
Nous	avons	we have
Vous	avez	ye have
Il's	ont	they have

The 1 Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	I had
Tu	avois	thou hadst
Il	avait	he had
Nous	avions	we had
Vous	aviez	ye had
Il's	avoient	they had

The 2d Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the Preterperfect.

J'	eus	I had
Tu	eus	thou hadst
Il	eut	he had
Nous	eûmes,	we had
Vous	eûtes,	ye had
Il's	eurent	they had

The Future.

<i>Sing.</i>	J'aurai,	I shall or will have.
	Tu auras,	thou wilt have.
	Il aura,	he will have.
<i>Plur.</i>	Nous aurons,	we will have.
	Vous aurez,	ye will have.
	Il's auront,	they will have.

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Sing.</i>	Aie, have, or have thou.
	Qu'il ait, let him have.
<i>Plur.</i>	Aïions, let us have.
	Aïiez, have or have ye.
	Qu'ils aient, let them have.

CON-

CONJUNCTIVE.

The Present.

Que	That
J'aie,	<i>I have, or I may have.</i>
Tu aies,	<i>thou mayest have.</i>
Il ait,	<i>he may have</i>
Nous aïions,	<i>we may have.</i>
Vous aïiez,	<i>ye may have.</i>
Ils aient,	<i>they may have.</i>

The 1st Preterpluperfect, or
Comp. of the Imperfect.

J'	aurais	} <i>eu</i>	<i>I should</i>
Tu	aurais		<i>thou shouldst</i>
Il	aurait		<i>he should</i>
Nous aurions			<i>we should</i>
Vous auriez			<i>ye should</i>
Ils auroient			<i>they should</i>

The 1st Imperf. or Conditional.

J'	aurais,	<i>I should, would,</i> <i>or could have.</i>
Tu	aurais,	<i>thou shouldst have.</i>
Il	aurait,	<i>he should have.</i>
Nous aurions,		<i>we should have.</i>
Vous auriez,		<i>ye should have.</i>
Ils auroient,		<i>they should have.</i>

The 2d Preterpluperfect, or
Comp of the Imperfect.

Que		That	
J'	eusse	<i>I had or might</i>	
Tu	eusses	<i>thou mightest</i>	
Il	eût	<i>he might</i>	
Nous eussions	} eu	<i>we might</i>	} have had
Vous eussiez		<i>ye might</i>	
Ils eussent		<i>they might</i>	

The 2d Imperfect.

Que	That
J'	eusse, <i>I had, should, would,</i> <i>could, or might have, &c.</i>
Tu	eusses, <i>thou mightest have.</i>
Il	eût, <i>he might have.</i>
Nous eussions,	<i>we might have.</i>
Vous eussiez,	<i>ye might have.</i>
Ils eussent,	<i>they might have.</i>

The Future Compound.

J'	aurai	} <i>eu</i>	<i>I shall have</i>
Tu	auras		<i>thou shalt have</i>
Il	aura		<i>he shall have</i>
Nous aurons			<i>we shall have</i>
Vous aurez			<i>ye shall have</i>
Ils auront			<i>they shall have</i>

The Preterperfect, or Comp.
of the Present.

Que	That
J'aie	<i>I may have</i>
Tu aies	<i>thou mayest have</i>
Il ait	<i>he may have</i>
Nous aïions	<i>we may have</i>
Vous aïiez	<i>ye may have</i>
Ils aient	<i>they may have</i>

Present, Avoir, *to have.*
Preter. Avoir eu, *to have had.*

Participles.

Present, Aïant, *having.*
Pret. act. Aïant eu, *having had.*
Pret. pass. Eu, e, s, es, *had.*
The

The Helping Verbs.

The Second Auxiliary, or Helping Verb.

ETRE, *to be.*

INDICATIVE.

The Present.

Je	fais,	<i>I am.</i>
Tu	es,	<i>thou art.</i>
Il	est,	<i>he is.</i>
Nous	sommes,	<i>we are.</i>
Vous	êtes,	<i>ye are.</i>
Ils	sont	<i>they are.</i>

The Preterperf. Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>I have</i>
Tu	as		<i>thou hast</i>
Il	a		<i>he has</i>
Nous	avons	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>we have</i>
Vous	avez		<i>ye have</i>
Ils	ont		<i>they have</i>

The Imperfect.

J'	étois,	<i>I was.</i>
Tu	étais,	<i>thou wast.</i>
Il	était,	<i>he was.</i>
Nous	étions,	<i>we were.</i>
Vous	étiez,	<i>ye were.</i>
Ils	étaient,	<i>they were.</i>

The 1st Preterpluperf. or Comp. of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>I had</i>
Tu	avais		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	avait		<i>he had</i>
Nous	avions	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>we had</i>
Vous	aviez		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	avaient		<i>they had</i>

The Preterp. Definite.

Je	fus,	<i>I was.</i>
Tu	fus	<i>thou wast.</i>
Il	fut,	<i>he was.</i>
Nous	fûmes,	<i>we were.</i>
Vous	fûtes,	<i>ye were.</i>
Ils	furent,	<i>they were.</i>

The 2d Preterpluperf. or Comp. of the Preterperf. Definit.

J'	eus	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>I had</i>
Tu	eus		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	eut		<i>he had</i>
Nous	eûmes	} <i>etc.</i>	<i>we had</i>
Vous	eûtes		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	eurent		<i>they had</i>

The Future

<i>Sing.</i>			<i>Plur.</i>		
Je	serai,	<i>I shall or will be.</i>	Nous	serons,	<i>we will be.</i>
Tu	seras,	<i>thou wilt be.</i>	Vous	seriez,	<i>ye will be.</i>
Il	sera,	<i>he will be.</i>	Ils	seront,	<i>they will be.</i>

IMPERFECT

IMPERATIVE.

Sois,	be or be thou.	Soyons,	let us be.
Qu'il soit,	let him be.	Soyez,	be, or be ye.
		Qu'ils soient,	let them be.

CONJUNCTIVE.

The Present.

Que		That
Je	sois,	I be, or may be.
Tu	sois,	thou mayest be.
Il	soit,	he may be.
Nous	soyons,	we may be.
Vous	soyez,	ye may be.
Ils	soient,	they may be.

1st Preterpluperfect, or Compound of Imperfect.

Que		That
J'	aurois	I should
Tu	aurois	thou shouldst
Il	auroit	he should
Nous	aurions	we should
Vous	auriez	ye should
Ils	auraient	they should

1st Imperfect or Conditional

Que		That
Je	serois,	I should be
Tu	serois,	thou shouldst be.
Il	seroit,	he should be.
Nous	serions,	we should be.
Vous	seriez,	ye should be.
Ils	seroient,	they should be.

2d Preterpluperfect, or Compound of 2d Imperfect.

Que		That
J'	eusse	I might
Tu	eusses	thou mightst
Il	eût	he might
Nous	eussions	we might
Vous	eussiez	ye might
Ils	eussent	they might

2d Imperfect.

Que		That
Je	fusse, I were,	or might be.
Tu	fusses,	thou mightest be.
Il	fût,	he might be.
Nous	fussions,	we might be.
Vous	fussiez,	ye might be.
Ils	fussent,	they might be.

Future Compound.

J'	aurai	I shall
Tu	auras	thou shalt
Il	aura	he shall
Nous	aurons	we shall
Vous	aurez	ye shall
Ils	auront	they shall

The Preterperfect or Compound of the Present.

Que		That
J'	aie	I may
Tu	aies	thou mayest
Il	ait	he may
Nous	aiions	we may
Vous	aiez	ye may
Ils	aient	they may

INFINITIVE.

Present.	Etre,	to be.
Pret.	Avoir été,	to have been.

Participles.

Present.	Etant.	being.
Pret. A&.	Àiant été,	having been.
Pret. Pass.	Êté,	been.

Of

Of the REGULAR VERBS.

The Verbs of the First Conjugation end in ER; as

DONNER, to give.

Part. passive, *Donné, given.*

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je	donne	<i>I give.</i>
Tu	donnes,	<i>thou givest.</i>
Il	donne,	<i>he gives.</i>
Nous	donnons,	<i>we give.</i>
Vous	donnez,	<i>ye give.</i>
Ils	donnent,	<i>they give.</i>

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	} donné,	<i>I have</i>
Tu	as		<i>thou hast</i>
Il	a		<i>he has</i>
Nous	avons		<i>we have</i>
Vous	avez	}	<i>ye have</i>
Ils	ont		<i>they have</i>

Imperfect.

Je	donnois,	<i>I did give, or</i>
		<i>I gave.</i>
Tu	donnois,	<i>thou didst give.</i>
Il	donnoit,	<i>he did give.</i>
Nous	donnions,	<i>we did give.</i>
Vous	donniez,	<i>ye did give.</i>
Ils	donnoient,	<i>they did give.</i>

1st Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	} donné.	<i>I had</i>
Tu	avois		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	avait		<i>he had</i>
Nous	avions		<i>we had</i>
Vous	aviez	}	<i>ye had</i>
Ils	avoient		<i>they had</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

Je	donnai	<i>I gave, or did give.</i>
Tu	donnas,	<i>thou gavest.</i>
Il	donna,	<i>he gave.</i>
Nous	donnâmes,	<i>we gave.</i>
Vous	donnâtes,	<i>ye gave.</i>
Ils	donnèrent,	<i>they gave.</i>

2d Preterpluperfect Compound of the Preterperfect Definite.

J'	eus	} donné,	<i>I had</i>
Tu	eus		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	eut		<i>he had</i>
Nous	eûmes		<i>we had</i>
Vous	eûtes	}	<i>ye had</i>
Ils	eurent		<i>they had</i>

Future.

Je	donnerai,	<i>I will, or shall give.</i>
Tu	donneras,	<i>thou wilt give.</i>
Il	donnera,	<i>he will give.</i>
Nous	donnerons,	<i>we will give.</i>
Vous	donnerez,	<i>ye will give.</i>
Ils	donneront,	<i>they will give.</i>

I M P R -

I M P E R A T I V E.

Singular.

Plur.

Donne, give, or give thou.
Qu'il donne, let him give.

Donnons, let us give.
Donnez, give, or give ye.
Qu'ils donnent, let them give.

C O N J U N C T I V E,

Que That
I give,
Je donne, or I may
Tu donnes, thou mayest
Il donne, he may
Nous donnions, we may
Vous donniez, ye may
Ils donnent, they may

1st Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 1st Imperfect.
I had, or
J' aurois I should
Tu aurois thou shouldst
Il auroit he should
Nous aurions we should
Vous auriez ye should
Ils auroient they should

1st Imperfect or Conditional.
Je donnerois, I should
Tu donnerois, thou shouldst
Ils donneroient, he should
Nous donnerions, we should
Vous donneriez, ye should
Ils donneroient, they should

2d Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 2d Imperfect.
Que That
J' eusse I might
Tu eusses thou mightest
Il eût he might
Nous eussions we might
Vous eussiez ye might
Ils eussent they might

2d Imperfect,
Que That
Je donnasse, I might
Tu donnasses, thou mightest
Il donnât, he might
Nous donnassions, we might
Vous donnassiez, ye might
Ils donnassent, they might

Future Compound.
J' aurai I shall
Tu auras thou shalt
Il aura he shall
Nous aurons we shall
Vous aurez ye shall
Ils auront they shall

Preterperfect, or Compound of the Present.

I N F I N I T I V E.

Que That
J' aie I may
Tu aies thou mayest
Il ait he may
Nous aillions we may
Vous aiiiez ye may
Ils aient they may

Pres. Donner, to give
Pret. Avoir donné, to have given,
Participles.
Pres. Donnant, giving.
Pret. aâ. Aiant donné, having given.
Pret. pass. Donné, e, s, et, given.
N. B.

N. B. *The Learner should spare no Pains to know this Verb perfectly well, there being above two thousand and seven hundred Verbs of this Conjugation.*

The Verbs of the *second Conjugation* end in *IR*; as
B A T I R, to build.

Part. passive. Bâti, built.

I N D I C A T I V E.

Present.

Je	bâtis,	<i>I build.</i>
Tu	bâtis,	<i>thou buildest.</i>
Il	bâtit,	<i>he builds.</i>
Nous	bâtissons,	<i>we build.</i>
Vous	bâtissez,	<i>ye build.</i>
Ils	bâtissent,	<i>they build.</i>

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	} bâti	<i>I have</i>
Tu	as		<i>thou hast</i>
Il	a		<i>he has</i>
Nous	avons		<i>we have</i>
Vous	avez		<i>ye have</i>
Ils	ont		<i>they have</i>

Imperfect.

Je	bâtissois,	<i>I built, or did build.</i>
Tu	bâtissois	<i>thou didst build.</i>
Il	bâtissoit,	<i>he did build.</i>
Nous	bâtissions,	<i>we did build.</i>
Vous	bâtissiez,	<i>ye did build.</i>
Ils	bâtissoient,	<i>they did build.</i>

1st Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	} bâti,	<i>I had</i>
Tu	avois		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	avoit		<i>he had</i>
Nous	avions		<i>we had</i>
Vous	aviez		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	avoient		<i>they had</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

Je	bâtis,	<i>I built.</i>
Tu	bâtis,	<i>thou buildest.</i>
Il	bâtit,	<i>he built.</i>
Nous	bâtimes,	<i>we built.</i>
Vous	bâtîtes,	<i>ye built.</i>
Ils	bâtirent,	<i>they built.</i>

2d Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Definite.

J'	eus	} bâti,	<i>I had</i>
Tu	eus		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	eut		<i>he had</i>
Nous	eûmes		<i>we had</i>
Vous	eûtes		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	eurent		<i>they had</i>

Future.

Je	bâtirai,	<i>I shall, or will build.</i>
Tu	bâtiras,	<i>thou wilt build.</i>
Il	bâtira,	<i>he will build.</i>
Nous	bâtirons,	<i>we will build.</i>
Vous	bâtirez,	<i>ye will build.</i>
Ils	bâtiront,	<i>they will build.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

Bâtis, build, or build thou.
Qu'il bâtisse, let them build.

Bâtissons, let us build.
Bâissez, build, or build ye.
Qu'ils bâtissent, let them build.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que That
Je bâtisse, I may build.
Tu bâtisses, thou mayest build.
Il bâtisse, he may build.
Nous bâissions, we may build.
Vous bâissiez, ye may build.
Ils bâtissent, they may build.

1st Preterpluperfect, or Conditional.

J' aurois I should have
Tu aurois thou shouldst have
Il auroit he should have
Nous aurions we should have
Vous auriez ye should have
Ils auroient they should have

1st Imperfect or Compound of the 2d Imperfect.

Je bâtirois he should build.
Tu bâtirois, thou shouldst build.

2d Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 2d Imperfect

Que That
J' eusse I might
Tu eusses thou mightest
Il eût he might
Nous eussions we might
Vous eussiez ye might
Ils eussent they might

Il bâtiroit, he should build.
Nous bâtirions, we should build.
Vous bâtiriez, ye should build.
Ils bâtiraient, they should build.

2d Imperfect.

Que That
Je bâtisse, I might build.
Tu bâtisses, thou mightest build
Il bâtir he might build.
Nous bâissions, we might build.
Vous bâtissiez, ye might build.
Ils bâtissent, they might build.

Future compound.

J' aurai I shall
Tu auras thou shalt
Il aura he shall
Nous aurons we shall
Vous aurez ye shall
Ils auront they shall

Preterperfect, or Compound of the Present.

Que That
J' aie I may
Tu aies thou mayest
Il ait he may
Nous aïions we may
Vous aïiez ye may
Ils aient they may

INFINITIVE

Pres. Bâtir, to build.

Pret. Avoir bâti, to have built.

Participles.

Pres. Bâtissant, building.

Pret. act. Aïant bâti, having built.

Pret. Pass. Bâti, e, s, es, built.

N. B. Of this Conjugation there about two hundred Verbs only.

The

The Verbs of the *third Conjugation* end in OIR; as
RECEVOIR, to receive.

Particip. pass. Reçu, received.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je	reçois,	<i>I receive.</i>
Tu	reçois,	<i>thou receivest.</i>
Il	reçoit,	<i>he receives.</i>
Nous	recevons,	<i>we receive.</i>
Vous	recevez,	<i>ye receive.</i>
Ils	reçoivent,	<i>they receive.</i>

Preterperfect Indefinite, or
Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	} reçu, received.	<i>I have</i>
Tu	as		<i>thou hast</i>
Il	a		<i>he has</i>
Nous	avons		<i>we have</i>
Vous	avez		<i>ye have</i>
Ils	ont		<i>they have.</i>

Imperfect.

		<i>[I received.</i>
Je	recevois,	<i>I did receive, or</i>
Tu	recevois	<i>thou didst receive.</i>
Il	recevoit,	<i>he did receive.</i>
Nous	recevions,	<i>we did receive.</i>
Vous	receviez,	<i>ye did receive.</i>
Ils	recevoient,	<i>they did receive.</i>

1st Preterpluperfect, or Com-
pound of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	} reçu, received.	<i>I had</i>
Tu	avois		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	avait		<i>he had</i>
Nous	avions		<i>we had</i>
Vous	aviez		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	avaient		<i>they had</i>

Preterperfect.

Je	reçus,	<i>I received.</i>
Tu	reçus,	<i>thou receivedst.</i>
Il	reçut,	<i>he received.</i>
Nous	reçûmes,	<i>we received.</i>
Vous	reçûtes,	<i>ye received.</i>
Ils	reçurent,	<i>they received.</i>

2d Preterpluperfect, or Com-
pound of the Preterperfect.

J'	eus	} reçu, received.	<i>I had</i>
Tu	eus		<i>thou hadst</i>
Il	eut		<i>he had</i>
Nous	eûmes		<i>we had</i>
Vous	eûtes		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	eurent		<i>they had</i>

Future.

Je	recevrai,	<i>I shall, or will receive.</i>
Tu	recevras,	<i>thou wilt receive.</i>
Il	recevra,	<i>he will receive.</i>
Nous	recevrons,	<i>we will receive.</i>
Vous	recevrez,	<i>ye will receive.</i>
Ils	recevront,	<i>they will receive.</i>

IMPER.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.		Plural.	
Reçois, receive, or receive	thou.	Recevons, let us receive.	
Qu'il reçoive,	let him receive.	Recevez, receive, or receive ye.	
		Qu'ils reçoivent,	let them receive.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que	That
Je reçoive, I receive, or I may	
Tu reçois, thou mayest	
Il reçoive,	he may

Nous recevions,	we may
Vous receviez,	ye may
Ils reçoivent,	they may

1. Imperfect or Conditional.

Je recevrais, I should	
Tu recevrais, thou shouldst	
Il recevrait,	he should

Nous recevriions,	we should
Vous recevriez,	ye should
Ils recevraient,	they should

2. Imperfect.

Que	That
Je reçusse, I might	
Tu reçusses, thou mightest	
Il reçût,	he might

Nous reçussions,	we might
Vous reçussiez,	ye might
Ils reçussent,	they might

The Preterperfect, or Compound of the Present.

Quoique	Although
J' aie	I may
Tu aies	thou mayest
Il ait	he may
Nous aillions	we may
Vous aillez	ye may
Ils aient	they may

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 1st Imperfect.

J' aurois	I should
Tu aurois	thou shouldst
Il auroit	he should

Nous aurions	we should
Vous auriez	ye should
Ils auroient	they should

2. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 2d Imperfect.

Que	That
J' eusse,	I might
Tu eusses	thou mightest
Il eût,	he might

Nous eussions	we might
Vous eussiez	ye might
Ils eussent	they might

Future Compound.

J' aurai	I shall
Tu auras	thou shalt
Il aura	he shall

Nous aurons	we shall
Vous aurez	ye shall
Ils auront	they shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Recevoir, to receive.

Pret. Avoir reçu, to have received.

Participles. [ceiving.

Pres. Reçevant, receiving.

Pret. Act. Aiant reçu. having received.

Pret. Pass. Reçu, e, s, es, received.

D The

The Verbs of the fourth Conjugation end in RE; as
RENDRE, to render.

Particip. Pass. Rendu, rendered.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je rends, I render.
Tu rends, thou renderest.
Il rend, he renders.

Nous rendons, we render.
Vous rendez, ye render.
Ils rendent, they render.

Preterperfect Indefinite, or
Compound of the Present.

J' ai } I have
Tu as } thou hast
Il a } he has
rendu, rendered.

Nous avons } we have
Vous avez } ye have
Ils ont } they have

Imperfect.

Je rendois, I did render.
Tu rendois, thou didst render.
Il rendoit, he did render.

Nous rendions, we did render.
Vous rendiez, ye did render.
Ils rendoient, they did render.

1st Preterpluperfect, or Com-
pound of the Imperfect.

J' avois } I had
Tu avois } thou hadst
Il avoit } he had
rendu, rendered.

Nous avions } we had
Vous aviez } ye had
Ils avoient } they had

Preterperfect Definite.

Je rendis, I rendered.
Tu rendis, thou renderest.
Il rendit, he rendered.

Nous rendîmes, we rendered.
Vous rendîtes, ye rendered.
Ils rendirent, they rendered.

2d Preterpluperfect, or Com-
pound of the Pr. Per. Defn.

J' eus } I had
Tu eus } thou hadst
Il eut } he had
rendu, rendered.

Nous eûmes } we had
Vous eûtes } ye had
Ils eurent } they had

Future.

Je rendrai;
Tu rendras,
Il rendra,

Nous rendrons,
Vous rendrez,
Ils rendront,

I shall, or will render.
thou wilt render.
he will render.

we will render.
ye will render.
they will render.

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Rends, render, or render
thou.

Qu'il rende, let him render.

Plural.

Rendons, let us render.
Rendez, render, or render ye.

Qu'ils rendent, let them render.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que That
Je rende, I may
Tu rendes, thou mayest
Il rende, he may
Nous rendions, we may
Vous rendiez, ye may
Ils rendent, they may

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 1st Imperfect.

J' aurois } I should
Tu aurois } thou shouldst
Il auroit } he should
Nous aurions } we should
Vous auriez } ye should
Ils auroient } they should

1. Imperfect, or Conditional.

Je rendrais, I should
would, or could
Tu rendrais, thou shouldst
Il rendrait, he should
Nous rendrions, we should
Vous rendriez, ye should
Ils rendraient, they should

2. Preterperfect, or Compound of the 2d Imperfect.

Que That
J' eusse } I might
Tu eusses } thou mightest
Il eût } he might
Nous eussions } we might
Vous eussiez } ye might
Ils eussent } they might

2. Imperfect.

Que That
Je rendisse, I might
Tu rendisses, thou mightest
Il rendît, he might
Nous rendissions, we might
Vous rendissiez, ye might
Ils rendissent, they might
Preterperfect, or Compound of
the Present.

Future Compound.

J' aurai } I shall
Tu auras } thou shalt
Il aura } he shall
Nous aurons } we shall
Vous aurez } ye shall
Ils auront } they shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Rendre, to render.

Pret. Avoir rendu, to have

Participles. [rendered.

Pres. Rendant, rendering.

Pret. Act. Aïant rendu, having

[rendered.

Pret. Pass. Rendu, &, &, es, ren-

[dered.

Verbes

Verbes les plus nécessaires de la première Conjugaison, & Réguliers.

The most necessary Verbs of the first Conjugation, and Regular.

Arriver, <i>to arrive.</i>	Chanter, <i>to sing.</i>	Embarrasser, <i>to trouble.</i>
Accabler, <i>to oppress.</i>	Chauder, <i>to warm.</i>	
Accepter, <i>to accept.</i>	Chercher, <i>to look for.</i>	Empêcher, <i>to hinder.</i>
Accorder, <i>to grant.</i>	Commander, <i>to command.</i>	Emprunter, <i>to borrow.</i>
Acheter, <i>to buy.</i>		Enseigner, <i>to teach.</i>
Achever, <i>to end.</i>	Commencer, <i>to begin.</i>	Envoyer, <i>to send.</i>
Accuser, <i>to accuse.</i>		Epargner, <i>to spare.</i>
Aider, <i>to help.</i>	Compter, <i>to reckon.</i>	Eprouver, <i>to try.</i>
Aimer, <i>to love.</i>	Consoler, <i>to comfort.</i>	Espérer, <i>to hope.</i>
Adorer, <i>to worship.</i>	Conserver, <i>to preserve.</i>	Estimer, <i>to value.</i>
Appeller, <i>to call.</i>	Corriger, <i>to correct.</i>	Etonner, <i>to astonish.</i>
Aporter, <i>to bring.</i>	Couper, <i>to cut.</i>	Eviter, <i>to shun.</i>
Apliquer, <i>to apply.</i>		Excuser, <i>to excuse.</i>
Aquiter, <i>to acquit.</i>	Danser, <i>to dance.</i>	Expliquer, <i>to explain.</i>
Arrêter, <i>to stop.</i>	Déchirer, <i>to tear.</i>	
Affurer, <i>to assure.</i>	Déclarer, <i>to declare.</i>	Fâcher, <i>to vex.</i>
Avaler, <i>to swallow.</i>	Déjeuner, <i>to breakfast.</i>	Favoriser, <i>to favour.</i>
Badiner, <i>to play the fool.</i>		Féliciter, <i>to wish joy.</i>
Baiser, <i>to kiss.</i>	Demander, <i>to ask.</i>	Fermer, <i>to shut.</i>
Balayer, <i>to sweep.</i>	Déshabiller, <i>to undress.</i>	Frapper, <i>to strike.</i>
Baptiser, <i>to christen.</i>	Dérober, <i>to steal.</i>	Froter, <i>to rub.</i>
Blâmer, <i>to blame.</i>	Désirer, <i>to desire.</i>	Fricasser, <i>to fry.</i>
Blessé, <i>to wound.</i>	Diner, <i>to dine.</i>	Fumer, <i>to smoke.</i>
Broncher, <i>to stumble.</i>	Donner, <i>to give.</i>	
Briser, <i>to beat in pieces.</i>	Domter, <i>to tame.</i>	Gagner, <i>to gain.</i>
Bûler, <i>to burn.</i>		Garder, <i>to keep.</i>
Cacher, <i>to hide.</i>	Echauffer, <i>to warm.</i>	Gâter, <i>to spoil.</i>
Cacheter, <i>to seal.</i>	Eclairer, <i>to light.</i>	Geler, <i>to freeze.</i>
Casser, <i>to break.</i>	Ecouter, <i>to hearken.</i>	Goûter, <i>to taste.</i>
Causé, <i>to talk.</i>	Efacé, <i>to blot out.</i>	Gouverner, <i>to rule.</i>
Changer, <i>to change.</i>	Efrayer, <i>to frighten.</i>	Graver, <i>to engrave.</i>
	Elever, <i>to raise.</i>	Grater, <i>to scratch.</i>
		Grêler, <i>to hail.</i>
		Gronder, <i>to scold.</i>
		Habiller,

73

D 3

Verbes les plus nécessaires de la seconde Conjugaison, & Réguliers.

The most necessary Verbs of the second Conjugation, and Regular.

A	E.	M.
Abolir, <i>to abolish.</i>	Eblouir, <i>to dazzle.</i>	Meurir, <i>to ripen.</i>
Abrutir, <i>to beset.</i>	Eclaircir, <i>to clear.</i>	Meurtrir, <i>to bruise.</i>
Accomplir, <i>to accomplish.</i>	Elargir, <i>to widen.</i>	Munir, <i>to store.</i>
Adoucir, <i>to sweeten.</i>	Endurcir, <i>to harden.</i>	N.
Affermir, <i>to fasten.</i>	Engloutir, <i>to absorb.</i>	Nourir, <i>to nourish.</i>
Agir, <i>to act.</i>	Enrichir, <i>to enrich.</i>	O.
Aigrir, <i>to anger.</i>	Ensevelir, <i>to bury.</i>	Obéir, <i>to obey.</i>
Amortir, <i>to quench.</i>	Etrécir, <i>to straighten.</i>	P.
Anéantir, <i>to annihilate.</i>	Etablir, <i>to settle.</i>	Pâlis, <i>to grow pale.</i>
Apauvrir, <i>to grow poor.</i>	Evanouir, <i>to faint.</i>	Périr, <i>to perish.</i>
Aplaudir, <i>to applaud.</i>	F.	Polir, <i>to polish.</i>
Affortir, <i>to match.</i>	Finir, <i>to finish.</i>	Pourrir, <i>to corrupt.</i>
Affouvir, <i>to satisfy.</i>	Fournir, <i>to furnish.</i>	R.
Affujettir, <i>to subject.</i>	Fleurir, <i>to flourish.</i>	Réfreidir, <i>to grow cold.</i>
Avertir, <i>to warn.</i>	Fremir, <i>to tremble.</i>	Réjouir, <i>to rejoice.</i>
B.	G.	Remplir, <i>to fill.</i>
Banir, <i>to banish.</i>	Garantir, <i>to warrant.</i>	Resplendir, <i>to shine.</i>
Bâtir, <i>to build.</i>	Garnir, <i>to furnish.</i>	Retentir, <i>to resound.</i>
Bénir, <i>to bless.</i>	Gémir, <i>to groan.</i>	Réussir, <i>to succeed.</i>
Blanchir, <i>to whiten.</i>	Guérir, <i>to cure.</i>	S.
C.	H.	Saisir, <i>to seize.</i>
Chérir, <i>to cherish.</i>	Haïr, <i>to hate.</i>	Subir, <i>to undergo.</i>
Choisir, <i>to choose.</i>	I.	T.
Convertir, <i>to convert.</i>	Investir, <i>to invest.</i>	Ternir, <i>to tarnish.</i>
D.	Jouer, <i>to enjoy.</i>	V.
Divertir, <i>to divert.</i>	L.	Vieillir, <i>to grow old.</i>
	Languir, <i>to languish.</i>	Unir, <i>to unite.</i>

Of the Regular Verbs.

75

The Verbs of the 3^d Conjugation, and Regular, are but 5; viz.

Recevoir,	to receive.	Décevoir,	to deceive.
Concevoir,	to conceive.	Devoir,	to owe.
Apercevoir,	to perceive.		

Tous les Verbes Réguliers de la 4^{me}. Conjugaison.

All the Regular Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation.

Descendre,	to go down.	Répandre,	to spread.
Fendre,	to cleave.	Répondre,	to answer.
Fondre,	to melt.	Rompre,	to break.
Mordre,	to bite.	Tendre,	to bend.
Pendre,	to hang.	Tondre,	to shear.
Pondre,	to lay eggs.	Tordre,	to twist.
Perdre,	to lose.	Vendre,	to sell.
Rendre,	to render.		

Their Compounds are,

Condescendre,	to condescend.	Reperdre,	to lose again.
Confondre,	to confound.	Corrompre,	to corrupt.
Se Morsfondre,	to catch cold.	Interrompre,	to interrupt.
Refondre,	to melt again.	Détendre,	to unbend.
Remordre,	to bite again.	Entendre,	to understand.
Dépendre,	to depend.	Étendre,	to stretch out.
Rependre,	to hang again.	Prétendre,	to pretend.
Suspendre,	to suspend.	Retondre,	to shear again.
Correspondre,	to correspond.	Retordre,	to twist again.

You must observe, that this last *Conjugation* is not so regular as the rest, and that all the Verbs having an *i* before *n* in the *Penultima*, or last syllable but one, of the *Infinitive*; as *Joindre*, to join; *Peindre*, to paint, &c. take a *g* before that *n* in the *Penultima* of the Tenses which have more than one Syllable; except the *Future* of the *Indicative*, and the *first Imperfect* of the *Conjunctive*. And besides, those Verbs form the *Participle passive*, by changing *dre* of the *Infinitive* into *t*; as from *joindre*, to join, comes *joint*, *joined*, &c. as you shall see in the following Examples.

JOINDRE, to join.

Part. passive. Joint, joined.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je	joins,	<i>I join.</i>
Tu	joins,	<i>thou joineſt.</i>
Il	joint,	<i>he joineth.</i>
Nous	joignons,	<i>we join.</i>
Vous	joignez,	<i>ye join.</i>
Ils	joignent,	<i>they join.</i>

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

J'	ai	} joint,	<i>I have</i>
Tu	as		<i>thou haſt</i>
Il	a		<i>he has</i>
Nous	avons		<i>we have</i>
Vous	avez		<i>ye have</i>
Ils	ont		<i>they have</i>

Imperfect.

Je	joignois,	<i>I joined, or did join.</i>
Tu	joignois,	<i>thou didſt join.</i>
Il	joignoit,	<i>he did join.</i>
Nous	joignions,	<i>we did join.</i>
Vous	joigniez,	<i>ye did join.</i>
Ils	joignoient,	<i>they did join.</i>

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Imperfect.

J'	avois	} joint,	<i>I had</i>
Tu	avois		<i>thou haſt</i>
Il	avoit		<i>he had</i>
Nous	avions		<i>we had</i>
Vous	aviez		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	avoient		<i>they had</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

Je	joignis,	<i>I joined, or did join.</i>
Tu	joignis,	<i>thou joinedſt.</i>
Il	joignit,	<i>he joined.</i>
Nous	joignîmes,	<i>we joined.</i>
Vous	joignîes,	<i>ye joined.</i>
Ils	joignirent,	<i>they joined.</i>

2. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Preterp. Def.

J'	eus	} joint,	<i>I had</i>
Tu	eus		<i>thou haſt</i>
Il	eut		<i>he had</i>
Nous	eûmes		<i>we had</i>
Vous	eûtes		<i>ye had</i>
Ils	eurent		<i>they had</i>

Future.

Je	joindrai,	<i>I ſhall, or will join.</i>
Tu	joindras,	<i>thou wilt join.</i>
Il	joindra,	<i>he will join.</i>
Nous	joindrons,	<i>we will join.</i>
Vous	joindrez,	<i>ye will join.</i>
Ils	joindront,	<i>they will join.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Singular.

Joins, join, or join thou.
Qu'il joigne, let him join.

Plural.

Joignons, let us join.
Joignez, join, or join ye.
Qu'ils joignent, let them join.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que That
Je joigne, I may join.
Tu joignes, thou mayest join.
Il joigne, he may join.
Nous joignons, we may join.
Vous joignez, ye may join.
Ils joignent, they may join.

1. Imperfect, or Conditional.

Que That
Je joindrois, I should
Tu joindrois, thou shouldst
Il joindroit, he should
Nous joindrions, we should
Vous joindriez, ye should
Ils joindraient, they should

2. Imperfect.

Que That
Je joignisse, I might
Tu joignisses, thou mightest
Il joignît, he might
Nous joignissions, we might
Vous joignissiez, ye might
Ils joignissent, they might

Preterperfect or Compound of the Present.

Que That
J' aie } I may
Tu aies } thou mayest
Il ait } he may
Nous aïions } we may
Vous aïiez } ye may
Ils aient } they may

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 1st Imperfect.

Que That
J' aurois } I had, or
Tu aurois } I should
Il auroit } thou shouldst
Nous aurions } we should
Vous auriez } ye should
Ils auroient } they should

2. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the 2d Imperfect.

Que That
J' eusse } I might
Tu eusses } thou mightest
Il eût } he might
Nous eussions } we might
Vous eussiez } ye might
Ils eussent } they might

Future Compound.

J' aurai } I shall
Tu auras } thou shalt
Il aura } he shall
Nous aurons } we shall
Vous aurez } ye shall
Ils auront } they shall

INFINITIVE.

Present. Joindre, to join.
Pret. Avoir joint, to have joined.

Participles.

Present. Joignant, joining.
Pret. Aët. Aiant joint, having joined.
Pret. Pass. Joint, e, s, es, joined.

Of the Conjugation of PASSIVE VERBS.

The *Conjugation of Passive Verbs* is very easy, and consists (both in *English* and in *French*) only in the joining of the *Participle Passive*, or *Pass*, of any Verb to be conjugated, to the *Auxiliary Etre*, to *be*, through all its *Moods*, *Tenses*, *Numbers*, and *Persons*; but you must observe, that in *French*, the *Participle* varies according to the *Difference of Gender and Number*.

Etre porté, to be carried.

INDICATIVE.

Singular.		Present.	Plural.
Je suis } <i>I am</i>	porté, } <i>carried.</i>	Nous sommes }	portés, } <i>we are.</i>
Tu es } <i>thou art</i>		Vous êtes }	
Il est } <i>he is</i>		Ils sont }	
Elle est portée, } <i>she is</i>		Elles sont portées, }	
Imperfect.	} porté, }	J'étois, &c.	I was
Preterperf. Def.		Je fus, &c.	I was
Preterperf. Indef.		J'ai été, &c.	I have been
1. Preterpluperf.		J'avois été, &c.	I had been
2. Preterpluperf.		J'eus été, &c.	I had been
Future.		Je serai, &c.	I shall be

After the same Manner are conjugated the *Imperative*, *Conjunctive*, and *Infinitive Moods*.

Of the Conjugation
of NEUTER and COMMON Verbs.

NEUTER and COMMON Verbs, such as

Badiner,	to play the fool.	Engraisser,	to fatten.
Pâlir,	to grow pale.	Rougir, to redden, &c.	are al-

together conjugated like *Active Verbs*.

Except these fourteen *Neutral Verbs*, &c.

Arriver,	to arrive.	Mourir,	to dye.
Entrer,	to go, or come in.	Accourir,	to run to.
Monter,	to go, or come up.	Partir,	to depart.
Aller,	to go.	Venir,	to come.
Passer,	to pass, or go by.	Retourner,	to return.
		Tomber,	

Tomber	to fall.	Descendre,	to come down.
Sortir,	to go, or come out.	Naître,	to be born.
Remonter,	Retomber,	Revenir,	Redescendre, &c.
Repasser,	Resortir,	Devenir,	

Whose Compound Tenses are conjugated with the Auxiliary *Etre*, as the *Passive Verbs*, and not by the Verb *Avoir*; as you see in the following Example:

MONTER, to go, or come up.

Part. Pass. Monté, gone up.

INDICATIVE.

<i>Present.</i>	-	-	Je monte, &c.
<i>Imperfect.</i>	-	-	Je montois, &c.
<i>Preterperfect Definite.</i>	-	-	Je montai, &c.
<i>Preterperfect Indefinite.</i>	-	-	Je suis monté, &c.
1. <i>Preterpluperfect.</i>	-	-	J'étois monté, &c.
2. <i>Preterpluperfect.</i>	-	-	Je fus monté, &c.
<i>Future.</i>	-	-	Je monterai, &c.

IMPERATIVE.

<i>Singular.</i>	Monte,	Qu'il monte,
<i>Plural.</i>	Montons,	Montez, Qu'ils montent.

CONJUNCTIVE.

<i>Present.</i>	-	-	Que je monte, &c.
1. <i>Imperfect.</i>	-	-	Je monteroie, &c.
2. <i>Imperfect.</i>	-	-	Que je montasse, &c.
<i>Preterperfect.</i>	-	-	Quoique je sois monté, &c.
1. <i>Preterpluperfect.</i>	-	-	Quand je serois monté, &c.
2. <i>Preterpluperfect.</i>	-	-	Que je fusse monté, &c.
<i>Future.</i>	-	-	Quand je serai monté, &c.

INFINITIVE.

<i>Present.</i>	-	-	Monter,
<i>Pret.</i>	-	-	Etre monté.

PARTICIPLES.

<i>Present.</i>	-	-	Montant.
<i>Pret. Active.</i>	-	-	Etant monté.
<i>Pret. Passive.</i>	-	-	Monté, e, s, es.

Note, 1. That *Passer*, *Monter*, and *Sortir*, with their Compounds, are sometimes conjugated with the Auxiliary AVOIR; and we say, *J'ai passé*, *j'ai monté*, *j'ai sorti*, &c.

2. In these Verbs, as in the *Passive*, the *Participle* varies according to the Difference of *Gender*, and *Number*, except when it comes before the *Infinitive* of another Verb, where it remains still the same; Ex.

Il est allé voir, he is gone to see; *Elle est allée voir*, she is gone to see.

3. These six Verbs, *Aller*, *Venir*, *Sortir*, *Accourir*, *Mourir*, *Naître*, are not only irregular in that they are conjugated with the Auxiliary ETRE, but do also depart from the Rule in several Tenses, as you shall see in the Conjugation of Irregular Verbs.

The Conjugation of REFLECTED VERBS.

A *Reflected Verb* is nothing but an *Active Verb*, whose Action returns upon the *Agent* that produces it; as,

Je me lève, I rise. | *Tu te promènes*, thou walkest, &c.

Now this *Reflection* of the *Action* is marked with these personal Pronouns;

Me, *te*, *se*, in the Singular; *Nous*, *vous*, *se*, in the Plural; but so that its compound Tenses are formed with the Auxiliary ETRE.

SE LEVER, to rise. Part. Pass. Levé, risen.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je	me	lève,	—	—	I rise.
Tu	te	lèves,	—	—	thou risest.
Il	se	lève,	—	—	he rises.
Nous	nous	levons,	—	—	we rise.
Vous	vous	levez,	—	—	ye rise.
Ils	se	lèvent,	—	—	they rise.

Imperfect.

Je	me	levois,	—	—	I rose, or did rise.
Tu	te	levois,	—	—	thou didst rise.
Il	se	levoit,	—	—	he did rise.
Nous	nous	levions,	—	—	we did rise.
Vous	vous	leviez,	—	—	ye did rise.
Ils	se	levoient,	—	—	they did rise.

Pre-

Preterperfect Definite.

Je	me	levai,	—	—	I did rise, or I rose.
Tu	te	levas,	—	—	thou didst rise.
Il	se	leva,	—	—	he rose.
Nous	nous	levâmes,	—	—	we rose.
Vous	vous	levâtes,	—	—	ye rose.
Ils	se	levèrent,	—	—	they rose.

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

Je	me	fais levé,	—	—	I have, or am risen.
Tu	t'	es levé,	—	—	thou art risen.
Il	s'	est levé	—	—	he is risen.
Nous	nous	sommes levés,	—	—	we are risen.
Vous	vous	êtes levés	—	—	ye are risen.
Ils	se	sont levés,	—	—	they are risen.

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Preterperfect,

Je	m'	étois levé	—	—	I had, or I was risen.
Tu	t'	étois levé	—	—	thou wast risen.
Il	s'	étoit levé,	—	—	he was risen.
Vous	nous	étions levés,	—	—	we were risen.
Nous	vous	étiez levés,	—	—	ye were risen.
Ils	s'	étoient levés	—	—	they were risen.

2. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Preterperf. Def.

J	me	fus levé,	—	—	I had, or I was risen.
Tu	te	fus levé,	—	—	thou wast risen.
Il	se	fut levé,	—	—	he was risen.
Nous	nous	fûmes levés,	—	—	we were risen.
Vous	vous	fûtes levés,	—	—	ye were risen.
Ils	se	furent levés,	—	—	they were risen.

Future.

Je	me	leverai,	—	—	I shall, or will rise.
Tu	te	leveras,	—	—	thou shalt rise.
Il	se	levera,	—	—	he shall rise.
Nous	nous	leverons,	—	—	we shall rise.
Vous	vous	leverez,	—	—	ye shall rise.
Ils	se	leveront,	—	—	they shall rise.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Lève <i>toi</i> ,	—	—	rise, or rise thou.
Qu'il <i>se</i> lève,	—	—	let him rise.
Levons- <i>nous</i> ,	—	—	let us rise.
Levez- <i>vous</i> ;	—	—	rise, or rise ye.
Qu'ils <i>se</i> lèvent,	—	—	let them rise.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

Present.

<i>Que</i>			That
Je <i>me</i> lève,	—	—	I rise, or I may rise.
Tu <i>te</i> lèves,	—	—	thou mayest rise.
Il <i>se</i> lève,	—	—	he may rise.
Nous <i>nous</i> levions,	—	—	we may rise.
Vous <i>vous</i> leviez,	—	—	ye may rise.
Ils <i>se</i> lèvent,	—	—	they may rise.

1. Imperfect or Conditional.

Je <i>me</i> leverois,	—	—	I should, or would rise.
Tu <i>te</i> leverois,	—	—	thou shouldst rise.
Il <i>se</i> leveroit,	—	—	he should rise.
Nous <i>nous</i> leverions,	—	—	we should rise.
Vous <i>vous</i> leveriez,	—	—	ye should rise.
Ils <i>se</i> leveroient,	—	—	they should rise.

2. Imperfect.

<i>Que</i>			That
Je <i>me</i> levassé,	—	—	I should, would, or might rise.
Tu <i>te</i> levassés,	—	—	thou mightest rise.
Il <i>se</i> levât,	—	—	he mightest rise.
Nous <i>nous</i> levassions,	—	—	we might rise.
Vous <i>vous</i> levassiez,	—	—	ye might rise.
Ils <i>se</i> levassent,	—	—	they might rise.

Preterperfect, or Compound of the Present.

<i>Quoique</i>			Although
Je <i>me</i> fois levé,	—	—	I have, or I be risen.
Tu <i>te</i> fois levé,	—	—	thou be'st risen.
Il <i>se</i> soit levé,	—	—	he be risen.
Nous <i>nous</i> soions levés,	—	—	we be risen.
Vous <i>vous</i> soiez levés,	—	—	ye be risen.
Ils <i>se</i> soient levés,	—	—	they be risen.

1. Pre-

1. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 1st. Imperfect.

Je	me	serois levé,	—	—	I should have risen.
Tu	te	serois levé,	—	—	thou shouldst have risen.
Il	se	seroit levé,	—	—	he should have risen.
Nous	nous	serions levés,	—	—	we should have risen.
Vous	vous	seriez levés,	—	—	ye should have risen.
Ils	se	seroient levés,	—	—	they should have risen.

2d. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 2d. Imperfect.

Que				That	
Je	me	fusse levé,	—	—	I might have risen.
Tu	te	fusses levé,	—	—	thou mightest have risen.
Il	se	fût levé,	—	—	he might have risen.
Nous	nous	fussions levés	—	—	we might have risen.
Vous	vous	fussiez levés	—	—	ye might have risen.
Ils	se	fussent levés,	—	—	they might have risen.

Future Compound.

Quand				When	
Je	me	serai levé,	—	—	I have, or shall have risen.
Tu	te	seras levé,	—	—	thou shalt have risen.
Il	se	sera levé,	—	—	he shall have risen.
Nous	nous	serons levés,	—	—	we shall have risen.
Vous	vous	seriez levés,	—	—	ye shall have risen.
Ils	se	seront levés,	—	—	they shall have risen.

INFINITIVE.

Pres.	Se lever,	—	to rise.
Pret.	S' être levé,	—	to be risen.

Participles.

Pres.	Se levant	—	rising.
Pret. Act.	S' étant levé,	—	being risen.
Pret. Pass.	Levé, e, s, es,	—	risen.

* Note, That there are four Neutral Verbs, which become reflected by the addition of the Particle *en*; viz.

S'en aller,	to go away.	S'en fuir,	to run away.
S'en courir,	to run.	S'en retourner,	to return.

When I come to the Irregular Verbs, I shall give you the Conjugation of *s'en aller*, as an Example of the rest.

OF RECIPROCAL VERBS.

A *Reciprocal Verb*, which is often confounded with the *Reflected*, expresses the Return of the Action, upon the several Subjects that produce it; and therefore it is properly used in the Plural only; as,

S'entre battre — — — to beat one another.

S'entr'aimer, — — — to love one another.

Reciprocal Verbs are conjugated like the *Reflected*; Ex.

S'entr'AIMER, to love one another.

Part. Pass. Entr'aimés, loved one another.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Nous nous entr'aimons, — — — we love one another.

Vous vous entr'aimez, — — — ye love one another.

Ils s'entr'aiment, — — — they love one another.

Imperfect.

Nous nous entr'aimions, — — — we did love one another.

Vous vous entr'aimiez, — — — ye did love one another.

Ils s'entr'aimoient, — — — they did love one another.

Preterperfect Definite.

Nous nous entr'aimâmes, — — — we loved one another.

Vous vous entr'aimâtes, — — — ye loved one another.

Ils s'entr'aimèrent, — — — they loved one another.

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

Nous nous sommes entr'aimés, — — — we have loved one another.

Vous vous êtes entr'aimés, — — — ye have loved one another.

Ils se sont entr'aimés, — — — they have loved one another.

1. Preterpluperfect, or Compound of the Imperfect.

Nous nous étions entr'aimés — — — we have loved one another.

Vous vous étiez entr'aimés, — — — ye had loved one another.

Ils s'étoient entr'aimés, — — — they had loved one another.

Future.

Nous nous entr'aimerons, — — — we shall love one another.

Vous vous entr'aimerez, — — — ye shall love one another.

Ils s'entr'aimeront — — — they shall love one another.

IMPERATIVE.

Entr'aimons-nous — — — let us love one another.

Entr'aimez-vous — — — love ye one another.

Qu'ils s'entr'aiment, — — — let them love one another.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

<i>Que</i>		That
Nous nous entr'aimions,	—	we may love one another.
Vous vous entr'aimiez,	— —	ye may love one another.
Ils s'entr'aiment	—	they may love one another.

1. Imperfect or Conditional.

Nous nous entr'aimerions,	—	we should love one another.
Vous vous entr'aimeriez,	—	ye should love one another.
Ils s'entr'aimeroient,	—	they should love one another.

<i>Que</i>		2. Imperfect.	That
Nous nous entr'aimassions	—		we might love one another.
Vous vous entr'aimassiez,	—		ye might love one another.
Ils s'entr'aimassent,	—		they might love one another.

Preterperfect, or Compound of the Present.

<i>Quoique</i>		Although
Nous nous soions entr'aimés,	—	we have loved one another.
Vous vous soiez entr'aimés,	—	ye have loved one another.
Ils se soient entr'aimés,	—	they have loved one another.

1. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 1st. Imperfect.

<i>Quand</i>		Though
Nous nous serions entr'aimés,	—	we had loved one another.
Vous vous seriez entr'aimés,	—	ye had loved one another.
Ils se seroient entr'aimés,	—	they had loved one another.

2. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 2d. Imperfect.

<i>Que</i>		That
Nous nous fussions entr'aimés,	—	we had loved one another.
Vous vous fussiez entr'aimés,	—	ye had loved one another.
Ils se fussent entr'aimés,	—	they had loved one another.

Future.

Nous nous serons entr'aimés,	—	we have loved one another.
Vous vous serez entr'aimés,	—	ye have loved one another.
Ils se seront entr'aimés,	—	they have loved one another.

I N F I N I T I V E.

Present.	S'entr'aimer,	— — —	to love one another.
Pret.	S'être entr'aimés,	—	to have loved one another.

Participles.

Present.	S'entr'aimant,	— —	loving one another.
Pret. A&.	S'étant entr'aimés,	—	having loved one another.
Pret. pass.	Entr'aimés, es	—	loved one another.

Of the Way of conjugating Verbs with an Interrogation, with a Negative, with an Interrogation and Negative together, and with the Particles en and y.

1. The way to conjugate a *Verb* with an *Interrogation*, is to put the *Nominative*, or *Personal Pronoun*, after the *Verb*, in the *Simple Tenses*; and after the *Auxiliary* in the *Compound ones*; as,

Parlè-je ?	do I speak ?	Me levè je ?	do I rise ?
Parles tu ?	dost thou speak ?	Te lèves-tu ?	dost thou rise ?
Parle-t-il ?	does he speak ?	Se lève-t-il ?	does he rise ?
Parle-t-elle ?	does she speak ?	Se lève-t-elle ?	does she rise ?
Parlons-nous ?	do we speak ?	Nous levons-nous ?	do we rise ?
Parlez-vous ?	do ye speak ?	Vous levez vous ?	do ye rise ?
Parlent-ils ?	} do they speak ?	Se lèvent-ils ?	} do they rise ?
Parlent-elles ?		Se lèvent-elles ?	
Parlois-je ? &c.	} did I speak ?	Me levois-je ? &c.	} did I rise ?
Parlai-je ? &c.		Me levai-je ? &c.	
Ai-je parlé ?	have I spoken ?	Me suis-je levé ?	have I risen,
As-tu parlé ?	hast thou spoken ?		or did I rise ?
A-t-il parlé ?	has he spoken ?	T'es-tu levé ?	didst thou rise ?
Avons-nous parlé ?	have we	S'est-il levé ?	did he rise ?
	spoken ?	Nous sommes-nous levés ?	did
Avez-vous parlé	have ye		we rise ?
	spoken ?	Vous êtes-vous levés ?	did ye
Ont-ils parlé ?	} have they		rise ?
Ont-elles parlé ?		Se font-ils levés ?	} did they
	spoken.	Se font-elles levées ?	
			rise ?

2. To conjugate a *Verb* with a *Negative*, the French commonly use the two negative Particles, *NE* and *PAS*; the first of which goes betwixt the *Personal Pronoun* and the *Verb*; and the other after the *Verb*; as

Pron.	Verb.		
Je	ne parle pas,	—	I do not speak.
Tu	ne parles pas,	—	thou dost not speak.
Il	ne parle pas,	—	he does not speak.
Elle	ne parle pas,	—	she does not speak.
<hr/>			
Nous	ne parlons pas,	—	we do not speak.
Vous	ne parlez pas,	—	ye do not speak.
Ils	} ne parlent pas,	—	they do not speak.
Elles			

3. When

3. when there is an *Interrogation* with a *Negative* together, the Particle *Ne* goes before the *Verb* and the *Auxiliary*, and *Pas* after the *Verb* and the *Pronoun* in the *Simple Tense*; and after the *Auxiliary* and the *Pronoun* in the *Compound ones*; as,

Ne parlè-je pas? — — — do not I speak?
Ne parlons-nous pas? — — — do we not speak?

Ne me levè-je pas? — — — do I not rise?
Ne nous levons-nous pas? — — — do we not rise?

N'ai-je pas parlé? — — — have I not spoken?
N'avons-nous pas parlé? — — — have we not spoken?

Ne me suis je pas levé? — — — did I not rise?
Ne nous sommes-nous pas levés? — — — did we not rise? &c.

Note, That the *Imperative Mood* cannot be used with an *Interrogation*, but with a *Negative* it may; *Ex*.

Ne parle pas, — — — — — speak not.
Ne te lève pas, — — — — — do not rise.
Qu'il ne parle pas, — — — — — let him not speak.
Qu'il ne se lève pas, — — — — — let him not rise, &c.

4. These two Particles *EN* and *Y*, come between the *Personal Pronoun* and the *Verb*, used without an *Interrogation*; as,

Singular.			Plural.	
J'	en parle,	<i>I speak of it.</i>	Nous en parlons,	<i>we speak of it.</i>
Tu	en parles,	<i>thou speakest of it.</i>	Vous en parlez,	<i>ye speak of it,</i>
Il	en parle,	<i>he speaks of it.</i>	Ils }	} <i>they speak of it.</i>
Elle	en parle,	<i>she speaks of it.</i>	Elles }	
J'	en ai parlé,	— — —	<i>I have spoken of it.</i>	
Nous	en avons parlé,	— — —	<i>we have spoken of it.</i>	
J'	y porte,	— — —	<i>I carry thither, or into it.</i>	
Nous	y portons,	— — —	<i>we carry thither or into it.</i>	
J'	y ai porté,	— — —	<i>I have carried thither, or into it.</i>	
Nous	y avons porté,	— — —	<i>we have carried thither, or into it.</i>	

In the *Imperative Mood*, they run thus ;

Parles-en,	Speak of it.	Portes y,	carry thou thither.
Qu'il en parle,	let him speak of it.	Qu'ily porte,	let him carry thither.
Parlons-en,	let us speak of it.	Portons y,	let us carry thither.

Sometimes these two Particles go together ; as,

J'y en porte,	— — —	I carry some of it thither.
J'y en ai porté,	— — —	I have carried some of it thither.

If the *Negative* be joined with these Particles, they must all be placed in the following Manner,

Je n'en parle pas,	— — —	I speak not of it.
Je n'y porte pas,	— — —	I carry not thither.
Je n'en ai pas parlé,	— — —	I have not spoken of it.
Je n'y ai pas porté,	— — —	I have not carried thither.
Je n'y en porte pas,	— — —	I carry none of it thither.
Je n'y en ai pas porté,	— — —	I have carried none of it thither.

But if the *Verb* be used with an *Interrogation*, then *EN* and *Y* are thus placed ;

N'en parlè-je pas ?	— — —	do I not speak of it ?
N'y portè-je pas ?	— — —	do I not carry thither ?
N'en ai-je pas parlé ?	— — —	have I not spoken of it ?
N'y ai-je pas porté ?	— — —	have I not carried thither ?
N'y en portai-je pas ?	} have I not carried some of it thither ?	
N'y en ai-je pas porté ?		

The conjugating of a *Verb*, with an *Interrogation*, a *Negative*, and these Particles *EN* and *Y*, is, as you may see, one of the greatest Difficulties that Foreigners meet with, in learning *French*.

Of VERBS IRREGULAR.

Irregular Verbs are those whose Conjugation does not follow the general Rule, either by different Terminations, or by want of some of their *Moods*, *Tenses*, or *Persons*.

1. *Irregular Verbs* of the first Conjugation.

This Conjugation has but one *Irregular Verb*, viz. *Aller to go* ; and its Compound, *s'en aller, to go, or to go away* ; which follows the Form of *Reflected Verbs* in its neutral Signification, as we have hinted before.

ALLER.

ALLER, to go.

Part, Pass, Allé, gone.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je vais, I go, or am going.
Tu vas, thou goest.
Il va, he goes.
Nous allons, we go.
Vous allez, ye go.
Ils vont, they go.

Imperfect.

I did go, or was going, &c.
J'allois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

Preterperfect Definite.

I went, &c.

J'allai, as, a; âmes, âtes, èrent.

Preterperf. Indef. or Comp. of
the Present.

Je suis, I am
Tu es, thou art
Il est, he is
Nous sommes, we are
Vous êtes, ye are
Ils sont, they are

1. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of
the Imperfect.

J' étois, I was
Tu étois, thou wast
Il étoit, he was
Nous étions, we were
Vous étiez, ye were
Ils étoient, they were

2. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of
the Preterperf. Definite.

Je fus, I had, or I was
Tu fus, thou wast
Il fut, he was
Nous fûmes, we were
Vous fûtes, ye were
Ils furent, they were

Future.

I shall, or will go, &c.

J'irai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Va, go, or go thou.
Qu'il aille, let him go.
Allons, let us go.
Allez, go, or go ye.
Qu'ils aillent, let them go.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que, That I may go, &c.
J'aïlle, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

1. Imperfect or Conditional.

I should go, &c.
J'irois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

2. Imperfect.

Que, That I might go, &c.
J'allasse, asses, ât; assions, as-
siez, assent.

Preter-

Preterperfect, or Comp. of the Present.

<i>Quoique</i>	<i>Altho'</i>
Je sois	I am
Tu sois allé,	thou art
Il soit allé,	he is
Nous soions,	we are
Vous soiez allés,	ye are
Ils soient allés,	they are

1. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 1st Imperfect.

<i>Quand</i>	<i>Tho' (been</i>
Je serois	I were, or had
Tu serois allé,	thou wert
Il seroit allé,	he were
Nous serions allés,	we were
Vous seriez allés,	ye were
Ils seroient allés,	they were

2. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 2d Imperfect.

<i>Que</i>	<i>That (been</i>
Je fusse	I were, or had
Tu fusses allé,	thou wert
Il fût allé,	he were
Nous fussions allés,	we were
Vous fussiez allés,	ye were
Ils fussent allés,	they were

Future Compound.

<i>Quand</i>	<i>When</i>
Je serai,	I am, or shall be
Tu seras allé,	thou art
Il sera allé,	he is
Nous serons allés,	we are
Vous serez allés,	ye are
Ils seront allés,	they are

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Aller,	to go.
Pret. Etre allé,	to be gone.

Participles.

Pres. Allant,	going.
Pret. AÛ. Etant allé,	being gone.
Pres. Pass. Allé, e, s, es,	gone.

S'en ALLER, to go, or to go away.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je m'en vais,	—	I go, or am going.
Tu t'en vas,	—	thou art going.
Il s'en va,	—	he is going.
Nous nous en allons,	—	we are going.
Vous vous en allez,	—	ye are going.
Ils s'en vont,	—	they are going.

Imperfect.

I did go, or I was going away, &c.
Je m'en allois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

Preterperfect Definite.

I went, or I went away, &c.

Je m'en allai, as, a ; âmes, âtes, èrent.

Preterperfect Indefinite, or Compound of the Present.

Je	m'en	suis	—	I am gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	es allé,	— — —	thou art gone.
Il	s'en	est allé,	— — —	he is gone.
Nous	nous en	sommes allés,	— — —	we are gone.
Vous	vous en	êtes allés,	— — —	ye are gone.
Ils	s'en	sont allés,	— — —	they are gone.

1. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the Imp.

Je	m'en	étois	— — —	I was gone, or gone away,
Tu	t'en	étois allé,	— — —	thou wast gone.
Il	s'en	étoit allé,	— — —	he was gone.
Nous	nous en	étions allés,	— — —	we were gone.
Vous	vous en	étiez allés,	— — —	ye were gone.
Ils	s'en	étaient allés,	— — —	they were gone.

2. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the Preterperf. Def.

Je	m'en	fus	— — —	I was gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	fus allé,	— — —	thou wast gone.
Il	s'en	fut allé,	— — —	he was gone.
Nous	nous en	fûmes allés,	— — —	we were gone.
Vous	vous en	fûtes allés,	— — —	ye were gone.
Ils	s'en	furent allés,	— — —	they were gone.

Future.

I shall, or will go, or go away, &c.

Je m'en irai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Va-t-en,	— — — — —	go, or go thou, &c.
Qu'il s'en aille,	— — — — —	let him go, &c.
Allons-nous en,	— — — — —	let us go, &c.
Allez-vous en,	— — — — —	go, or go ye, &c.
Qu'ils s'en aillent,	— — — — —	let them go, or go away.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

Present.

That I may go, or go away, &c.

Que je m'en aille, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

Imper-

1. Imperfect or Conditional.

I should, or would go, or go away, &c.

Je m'en, irois, rois, roit ; rions riez, roient,

2. Imperfect.

That I might go away, &c.

Que je m'en allasse, asses, ât ; assions, assiez, assent.

Preterperfect, or Comp. of the Present.

Quoique				Altho'	
Je	m'en	fois	_____		I am gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	fois	_____	_____	thou art gone.
Il	s'en	soit	_____	_____	he is gone.
Nous	nous en	soions	_____	_____	we are gone.
Vous	vous en	soiez	_____	_____	ye are gone.
Ils	s'en	soient	_____	_____	they are gone.

1. Preterpluperfect or Comp. of the 1st Imperfect.

Quand				Tho'	
Je	m'en	serois	_____		I were gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	serois	_____	_____	thou wert gone.
Il	s'en	seroit	_____	_____	he were gone.
Nous	nous en	serions	_____	_____	we were gone.
Vous	vous en	seriez	_____	_____	ye were gone.
Ils	s'en	seroient	_____	_____	they are gone.

2. Preterpluperfect, or Comp. of the 2d Imperfect.

Que				That	
Je	m'en	fusse	_____		I were gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	fusses	_____	_____	thou wert gone.
Il	s'en	fût	_____	_____	he were gone.
Nous	nous en	fussions	_____	_____	we were gone.
Vous	vous en	fussiez	_____	_____	ye were gone.
Ils	s'en	fussent	_____	_____	they were gone.

Future Compound.

Quand				When	
Je	m'en	serai	_____		I am gone, or gone away.
Tu	t'en	seras	_____	_____	thou art gone.
Il	s'en	sera	_____	_____	he is gone.
Nous	nous en	serons	_____	_____	we are gone.
Vous	vous en	seriez	_____	_____	ye are gone.
Ils	s'en	seront	_____	_____	they are gone.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. S'en aller — to go, or to go away.

Pret. S'en être allé, — — to be gone.

Participles.

Pres. S'en allant, — going.

Pret. act. S'en étant allé — being gone.

Pret. pass. Allé, e, s, es, — gone.

Note. That though Envoyer, to send, be a regular Verb, yet the Future is now, j'enverrai, I shall send, instead of j'envoierai, and the first Imperfect of the Conjunctive, j'enverrois, I should send, instead of j'envoierois, &c.

2. The IRREGULAR VERBS of the Second Conjugation.

BOUILLIR, to boil.

Part. pass. Bouilli, boiled.

INDICATIVE.

Je bous, s, t, I boil, &c.

Nous bouillons, ez, ent, we boil, &c.

I did boil, or was boiling.

Je bouillois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I boiled, &c.

Je bouillis, is, it; îmes, îtes, irent.

J'ai bouilli, I have boiled;
J'avois bouilli, I had boiled;
J'eus bouilli, I had boiled.

I shall or will boil, &c.

Je bouillirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Bous, boil, or boil thou.

Qu'il bouille, let him boil.

Bouillons, let us boil.

Bouillez, boil, or boil ye.

Qu'ils bouillent, let them boil.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may boil, &c.

Que je bouille, es, e; iens, iez, ent.

I should, &c.

Je bouillirois, rois; roit, rions, riez, roient.

That I might boil, &c.

Que je bouillisse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'ai bouilli, &c. I may have boiled, &c.

1 P. plup. J'aurois bouilli, &c. I should have boiled, &c.

2 P. plup. J'eusse bouilli, &c. I might have boiled, &c.

Future. J'aurai bouilli, &c. I shall have boiled, &c.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Bouillir, to boil.

E Pret.

Pret. Avoir bouilli, *to have*
boiled.

Participles.

Pres. Bouillant, *boiling.*

Pret a&. Aïant bouilli, *having*
boiled.

Pret-pass. Bouilli, *e, s, es,*
boiled.

Its Compound is,
Rebouillir, to boil again,

COURIR, to run.

Part. pass. Couru, *run.*

INDICATIVE.

Je cours, s, t; ons, ez, ent.

I did run, or I was running.
Je courais, ois, oit; ions, iez,
oient.

I ran, or did run, &c.
Je courus, us, ut; âmes, âtes,
urent,

J'ai couru, I have run, &c.
J'avois couru, I had run, &c.
J'eus couru, I had run, &c.

I shall, or will run, &c.
Je courrai, ras, ra; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Cours, run, or run thou.
Qu'il coure, let him run.
courons, let us run.
courez, run, or run ye.
Qu'ils courent, let them run.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may run, &c.
Que je coure, es, e; ions, iez,
ent.

I should, &c.
Je courrois, rois, roit; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might run, &c.
Que
Je courusse, usses, ût; ussions,
ussiez, ussent.

P. perf J'ai couru, &c. *I may*
1 P. plup. J'aurois couru, &c. *I should*
2 P. plup. J'eusse couru, &c. *I might*
Future. J'aurai couru, &c. *I shall have run.*

INFINITIVE.

Present. Courir, *to run.*
Pret. Avoir couru, *to have run.*

Participles.

Pres. Courant, *running.*
Pret. a&. Aïant couru, *having*
run.
Pret pass. Couru, *e, s, es, run.*

Its Compounds are conju-
gated after the same manner;
such as,
Discourir, to discourse.
Encourir, to incur.
Parcourir, to run over, &c.
Recourir, to have recourse to.
Secourir, to succour.
Concourir, to concur; but
Accourir, to run to, is conjugat-
ed like those neutral Verbs, of
which we have spoken before;
viz. with the Auxiliary Etre.

C O U.

COUVRIR, to cover.

Part. pass. Couvert, covered.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je couvre, es, e; ons, ez, ent.

Imperfect.

I did cover, &c.

Je couvrais, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

Preterperfect Definite.

I covered, &c.

Je couvris, is, it; imes, ites, irent.

P. perf. J'ai couvert, I have covered.

1 P. plup. J'avois couvert, I had covered.

2 P. plup. J'eus couvert, I had covered.

Future.

I shall, or will cover, &c.

Je couvrirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Couvre, cover or cover thou.

Qu'il couvre, let him cover.

couvrons, let us cover.

couvrez, cover, or

cover ye.

Qu'ils couvrent, let them cover.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

That I may cover, &c.

Que je couvre, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

1. Imperfect.

I should cover, &c.

Je couvrirois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

2. Imperfect.

That I might cover, &c.

Que je couvrisse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie couvert, I may have covered.

1 P. plup. J'aurois couvert, I should have covered.

2 P. plup. J'eusse couvert, I might have covered.

Future. J'aurai couvert, I shall have covered.

INFINITIVE.

Present. Couvrir, to cover.

Pret. Avoir couvert, to have covered.

Participles.

Present. Couvrant, covering.

Pret. act. Aiant couvert, having covered.

Pret. pass. Couvert, e, s, es, covered.

And so are conjugated its Compounds, viz.

Découvrir, to discover.

Recouvrir, to cover again.

And these three Verbs,

Offrir, to offer.

Ouvrir, to open.

Souffrir, to suffer.

with their Compounds.

CUEILLIR, to gather.

Part. pass. Cueilli, gathered.

INDICATIVE.

I gather, &c.

Je cueille, es, e; ons, ez, ent.

I did gather, or I was gathering, &c.

Je cueillois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I gathered, &c.

Je cueillis, is, it ; âmes, îtes irent.

J'ai &c.

I have.

J'avois

I had

J'eus

I had

I shall, or will gather, &c.

Je cueillerai, ras, ra ; rons, rex, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Cueille, gather, or gather thou.

Qu'il cueille, let him gather.

Cueillons, let us gather.

Cueillez, gather or gather ye.

Qu'ils cueillent, let them gather.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may gather, &c.

Que je cueille, es, s ; ions, iez, ent.

I should gather, &c.

Je cueillerois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might gather, &c.

Que je cueillisse, isses, ît ; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie

1 P. plup. J'aurais

2 P. plup. J'eusse

Future. J'aurai

I may

I should

I might

I shall

cueilli,

have gathered.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Cueillir, to gather.

Pret. Avoir cueilli to have gathered.

Participles.

Pres. Cueillant, gathering.

Pret. act. Aiant cueilli, having gathered.

Pret. pass. Cueilli, e, s, es, gathered.

And so conjugate its Com.

pound,

Recueillir, to gather together.

DORMIR, to sleep.

Part. pass. Dormi, slept.

INDICATIVE.

I sleep, &c.

Je dors, s, t ; mons, mex, ment.

I did sleep, or I was sleeping.

Je dormois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I slept, or I did sleep, &c.

Je dormis, is, it ; îmes, îtes, irent.

J'ai

I have slept, &c.

J'avois

I had slept, &c.

J'eus

I had slept, &c.

I shall, or will sleep, &c.

Je dormirai, ras, ra ; rons, rex, ront.

IMPE-

IMPERATIVE.

Dors, *sleep, or sleep thou.*
 Qu'il dorme, *let him sleep.*
 Dormons, *let us sleep.*
 Dormez, *sleep, or sleep ye.*
 Qu'ils dorment, *let them sleep.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may sleep, &c.
 Que
 Je dorme, *s, e; ions, iez, ent.*

I should sleep, &c.
 Je dormirois, *rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.*

That I might sleep, &c.
 Que Je dormisse, *isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.*

P. perf. J'aie *I may, &c.*
 1 P. perf. J'aurois *I should*
 2 P. perf. J'eusse *I might*
 Future. J'aurai *I shall*

INFINITIVE.

Present Dormir, *to sleep.*
 Pret. Avoir dormi, *to have slept.*

Participles.

Present. Dormant, *sleeping.*
 Pret. Aiant dormi, *having slept.*
 Part. pass. Dormi, *slept.*

And so are conjugated its Compounds,

Endormir, *to make sleep.*
 S'endormir, *to fall asleep.*
 Se rendormir, *to fall asleep again.*

FAILLIR, to fail.

Part. pass. Failli, *failed.*

INDICATIVE.

Preterperfect Definite.
 I failed, &c.

Je faillis, *is, it; imes, ites, iront.*

J'ai *I have*
 J'avois *I had*
 J'eus *I had*

CONJUNCTIVE.

2. Imperfect.

That I might fail.

Que je faillisse, *isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.*

P. perf. J'aie *I may*
 1 P. plup. J'aurois *I should*
 2 P. plup. J'eusse *I might*
 Future. J'aurai *I shall*

INFINITIVE.

Present. Faillir, *to fail.*
 Pret. Avoir failli, *to have failed.*

Participles.

Pret. aet. Aiant failli, *having failed.*
 Pret pass. Failli, *e; s, es, failed.*

Défaillir, *to faint, is little used, except in the Infinitive.*

FUIR, to fly.

Part. pass. Fui, *fled.*

INDICATIVE.

I fly, &c.

Je fuis, *s, t; ons, ez, ent.*

E 3

I did

I did fly, or fled, &c.

Je suivois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I fled, or did fly, &c.

Je suis, is, it ; mes, tes, rent.

J'ai	fu	I have fled, &c.
J'avois	fu	I had fled, &c.
J'eus	fu	I had fled, &c.

I shall or will fly, &c.

Je fuirai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Fuis, fly, or fly thou.

Qu'il suive, let him fly.

Fuions, let us fly.

Fuiez, fly, or fly ye.

Qu'ils fuient, let them fly.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may fly, &c.

Que je suive, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should fly, &c.

Je fuirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might fly &c.

Que je fusse, ses, t ; sions, ssez, sent.

P. pers. J'aie ; I may

1 P. plup. J'aurais ; I should

2 P. plup. J'eusse ; I might

Future. J'aurai ; I shall.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Fuir, to fly.

Pret. Avoir fui, to have fled.

Participles.

Pres. Fuisant, flying.

Pret. aët. Aiant fui, having

fled.

Pret. pass. Fui, fled.

Its Compound is,

S'en fuir, to run away.

Conjugated thus,

Je m'en suis, tu t'en suis,
il s'en fuit ; nous nous en
fuions, &c.

H A-I R, to hate.

Part. pass. Haï, hated.

INDICATIVE.

Je haï-s, s, t ; I hate, &c.

Nous haï-ssons, ez, ent ; we
hate, &c.

I did hate, or I hated, &c.

Je haïssais, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I hate, or I did hate, &c.

Je haïss, is, it ; imes, ies, irent.

J'ai haï, I have hated, &c.

J'avois haï, I had hated, &c.

J'eus haï, I had hated, &c.

I shall, or will hate, &c.

Je haïrai, iras, ira, irons, irez, iront.

IMPERATIVE.

Hais, *bate*, or *bate* thou.
 Qu'il ha-ïsse *let him bate.*
 Ha-ïssons, *let us bate.*
 Ha-ïsseze, *bate*, or *bate* ye.
 Qu'ils ha-ïssent *let them bate.*
 The rest is conjugated like
Bâtir.

MOURIR, *to die.*

Part. pass. Mort, *dead.*

INDICATIVE.

Je meurs, *s, t,* *I die, &c.*
 Nous mourons, *we die.*
 Vous mourez, *ye die.*
 Ils meurent, *they die.*

I did die, &c.

Je mourais, *ois, oit; ions, iez,*
oient.

I died, &c.

Je mourus, *us, ut; ûmes, ûtes,*
urent.

Je suis *mort,* *I am dead, &c.*
 J'étois *mort,* *I was dead, &c.*
 Je fus *mort,* *I was dead, &c.*

I shall or will die, &c.

Je mourrai, *ras, ra; rons, rez,*
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Meurs, *die*, or *die* thou.
 Qu'il meure *let him die.*
 mourons, *let us die.*
 mourez, *die*, or *die* ye.
 Qu'ils meurent, *let them die.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que That
 Je meure, *es, e;* *I may die.*
 Nous mourions, *we may die.*
 Vous mouriez, *ye may die.*
 Ils meurent, *they may die.*

I should die, &c.

Je mourrois, *rois, roit; rions,*
riez, roient.

That I might die, &c.

Que
 Je mourusse, *usse,ût; ussions,*
ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. Je sois *I may*
 1 P. plup. Je serois *I should*
 2 P. plup. Je fusse *I might*
 Future. Je serai *I shall*

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Mourir, *to die.*

Pret. Etre mort, *to be dead.*

Participles.

Present. Mourant, *dying.*

Pret. act. Etant mort, *being.*

Pret. pass. Mort, *e, s, es, dead.*

Se mourir, *to be dying*, is a
 reflected Verb, used only in the
 Present and Imperfect Tenses;
 thus,

I am dying, &c.

Je me meurs, tu te meurs, il se
 meurt, &c.

I was dying, &c.

Je me mourais, tu te mourais,
 &c.

OUIR, *to hear.**Part. pass.* Ouï, *heard.*

INDICATIVE.

I hear, &c.

J'ois, *s, t ; ons, ez, ent.**Preterperfect Definite.*

I heard, or did hear, &c.

J'ouïs, *is it ; îmes, îtes, îrent,*

J'ai	ouï, &c.	I have heard.
J'avois	ouï, &c.	I had heard.
J'eus	ouï, &c.	I had heard.

CONJUNCTIVE.

*That I might hear.*Que J'eussés, *isses it ; issions, issiez issent.*

P. perf.	J'aie	ouï, &c.	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurois	ouï, &c.	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	ouï, &c.	I might
Future.	J'aurai	ouï, &c.	I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Oûir, *to hear.**Pret.* Avoir ouï, *to have heard.**Participles.**Pret. act.* Aïant ouï, *having heard.**Pret. pass.* Ouï, *e, s, es, heard.*PARTIR, *to go away, &c.**Part. pass.* Parti, *gone away.*

INDICATIVE.

I go away, &c.

Je pars, *s, t ; tons, tez, tent.*

I did go away, &c.

Je partoïs, *ois, oit, ions, iez, oient.*

I went away, &c.

Je partis, *is, it ; îmes, îtes, îrent.*

Je suis	parti,	I went, or I am
J'étois	parti,	I was
Je fus	parti,	I was gone away, &c.

I shall, or will go away, &c.

Je partirai, *ras, ra ; rons rez, ront.*

IMPERATIVE.

Pars, *go away.*Qu'il parte, *let him go away.*Partons, *let us go away.*Partez, *go ye away.*Qu'ils partent, *let them go away.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

*That I may go away, &c.*Que je parte, *es, e ; ions, iez, ent.*

I should go away, &c.

Je partirois, *rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.**That*

That I might go away, &c.

Que je partisse, *isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.*

Je sois	parti, &c.	I may be
Je serois		I should be
Je fusse		I might be
Je serai		I shall be

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Partir, *to go away*

Pret. Etre parti, *to be gone away.*

Participles.

Present. Partant, *going away.*

Pret. act. Etant parti, *being gone away.*

Pret. pass. Parti, *e, s, es, gone away.*

After the same Manner are conjugated,

Départir, *to impart.*

Répartir, *to answer again.*

Répartir, *to go back again.*

PUIR, *to stink.*

This Verb is chiefly used in the Indicative Present, and sometimes in the Singular of the Imperfect, and the Participle present in ant; as,

INDICATIVE.

Present.

I stink, &c.

Je pus, *s, t; ons, ez, ent.*

Imperfect.

I did stink, &c.

Je pouais, *ais, oit.*

Puer, is more in use than Puir, in the Infinitive; but instead of either, we generally use *sentir mauvais.*

We must observe, that Bénir to bless, which is a regular Verb, has two Participles passive, viz. Béni, and Bénit, the first of which is properly said of a divine, and the other of a human blessing; as,

Cet homme est béni de Dieu, *That man is blessed by God.* Du pain bénit, *halloved Bread*

QUERIR, *to fetch.*

This Verb has nothing in use but the Infinitive; nor that neither, unless there goes before it one of these three Verbs, *Aller, Venir, Envoyer.*

Its Compounds are,

Conquérir, *to conquer.*

Acquérir, *to acquire.*

Requérir, *to require.*

Which are thus conjugated:

ACQUERIR, *to acquire.*

Part. pass. Acquis, *acquired.*

INDICATIVE.

J'acquires, *s, t, I acquire, &c.*

Nous acquérons, *we acquire.*

Vous acquérez, *ye acquire.*

Ils acquièrent, *they acquire.*

I did acquire, or I acquired,
J'acquerois, ois, oit; ions, iez,
oient.

I acquired, &c.
J'acquis, is, et; îmes, îtes, irent.

J'ai acquis, I have acquired.
J'avois acquis, I had acquired.
J'eus acquis, I had acquired.

I shall, or will acquire, &c.
J'acquerrai, ras, ra; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Acquiers, acquire, or acquire
thou.

Qu'il acquière, let him acquire.
acquérons, let us acquire.
acquérez, acquire, or
acquire ye.

Qu'ils acquièrent let them
acquire.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que That
J'acquière, res, re; I may
acquire, &c.

Nous acquérons, we may acq.
Vous acquériez, ye may acquire.
Ils acquièrent, they may acquire.

I should acquire, &c.
J'acquerrais, rois, roit; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might acquire, &c.
Que j'acquiesse, isses, ît, issions,
issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'ai acquis, &c. I may
1 P. plur. J'aurais acquis, &c. I should
2 P. plur. J'eusse acquis, &c. I might
Future. J'aurai acquis, &c. I shall
have acquired.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Acquérir, to acquire
Pret. Avoir acquis, to have
acquired.

Participles.

Present. Acquérant, acquiring.
Pret. act. Aiant acquis, having
acquired.

Pret. pass. Acquis, e, s; ac-
quired.

After the same Manner is
conjugated *Requérir*; but *Con-
quérir*, in the Present Tense,
both of the Indicative and
Conjunctive, has but the first
and second Persons plural;
thus,

Nous Conquérons, Vous Conquérez.
Que Nous Conquérions, Vous
Conquériez. And in the Impe-
rative, Conquérons, Conquérez.

All the rest as in *Acquérir*.

Se REPENTIR, to repent.

INDICATIVE.

Je me repens, I repent.
Tu te repens, thou repentest.
Il se repent, he repenteth.

Nous nous repentons, we repent.
Vous vous repentez, ye repent.
Ils se repentent, they repent.

I did repent, or I repented.
Je me repentois, ois, oit; ions,
iez, oient.

I re-

I repented, &c.

Je me repentis, is it; imes, ites, irent.

Je me suis repenti, I have
Je m'étois repenti, I had
Je me fus repenti, I had

I shall, or will repent, &c.

Je me repentirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Repens-toi, repent thou.

Qu'il se repente, let him repent.

Repentons-nous, let us repent.

Repentez-vous, repent ye.

Qu'ils se repentent, let them repent.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may repent, &c.

Que je me repente, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should repent, &c.

Je me repentirois, rois, roit; rions,riez, roient.

That I might repent, &c.

Que je me repentisse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

Je me sois repenti, I may
Je me serois repenti, I should
Je me fusse repenti, I might
Je me serai repenti, I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Se repentir, to repent.

Pret. S'être repenti, to have repented.

Participles.

Present. Se repentant, repenting.

Pret. act. S'étant repenti, having repented.

Pret. pass. Repenti, e, s, es, repented.

SAILLIR, to leap.

This Verb is seldom used, except in the Infinitive and Compound Tenses.

Its Compounds,

Assaillir, to assault.

Tresaillir, to start up.

are thus conjugated :

ASSAILLIR, to assault.

Part. pass. Assailli, assaulted.

INDICATIVE.

Nous assaillons, ez, ent; we assault, &c.

I did assault, &c.

J'assaillois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I assaulted, &c.

J'assaillis, is, it; imes, ites, irent,

J'ai assailli, I have
J'avois assailli, I had
J'eus assailli, I had

I shall, or will assault, &c.
 J'assaillirai, ras, ra; rons. rez,
 ront.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may assault, &c.

Que
 J'assaille, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should assault, &c.
 J'assaillirois, rois, roit; rions,
 riez, roient.

That I might assault, &c.

Que
 J'assaillisse, isse, it; issions,
 issiez, issent.

Preterp. J'aie I may
 1 P. plup. J'aurois I should
 2 P. plup. J'eusse I might
 Future. J'aurai I shall
 assailli, *have assaulted.*

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Assaillir, to assault.
 Pret. Avoir assailli, to have
 assaulted.

Participles.

Present. Assaillant, assaulting.
 Pret. act. Aiant assailli, having
 assaulted.
 Pret. pass. Assailli, e, s, es, as-
 saulted.

TRESSAILLIR, is con-
 jugated alike,

SENTIR, to feel, to smell.

Part. pass. Senti, felt, or smelt.

INDICATIVE.

I feel, or I smell, &c.
 Je sens, s, t; tons, tez, tent.

I did feel, or did smell, &c.
 Je sentoais, ois, oit; ions, iez,
 oient.

I felt, or smelt, &c.
 Je sentis, is, it; imes, ites,
 irent.

J'ai I have felt, or
 J'avois I had felt, or
 J'eus I had felt, or
 senti, smelt.

I shall or will feel, or smell.
 Je sentirai, ras, ra; rons rez,
 ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Sens, feel, or smell thou.
 Qu'il sente, let him feel, &c.
 sentons, let us feel, &c.
 sentez, feel, &c.
 Qu'ils sentent, let them feel, &c.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may feel, or smell.

Que
 Je sente, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should feel, or smell, &c.
 Je sentirois, rois, roit; rions,
 riez, roient.

That I might feel, or smell, &c.
Que je sentisse, isse, it; issions,
 issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie I may
 1 P. plup. J'aurois I should
 2 P. plup. J'eusse I might
 Future. J'aurai I shall
 senti, have felt, or
 smelt, &c.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Sentir, to feel, or smell.

Pret. Avoir senti, to have felt.

Participles.

Present. Sentant, feeling, &c.

Pret. act. Aiant senti, having felt, &c.

Pret. pass. Senti, e, s, es, felt, or smelt.

Its Compounds, as,

Consentir, to consent.

Presentir, to have a foresight of:

Resentir, to be sensible of, and

Mentir, to lie;—are conjugated after the same Manner.

SERVIR to serve.

Part. pass. Servi, served.

INDICATIVE.

I serve, &c.

Je sers, s, t ; vous, vez, vent.

I did serve, or I served, &c.

Je servois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I served, &c.

Je servis, is, it ; imes, ites, irent.

J'ai	servi, &c.	I have
J'avois		I had
J'eus		I had

I shall, or will serve, &c.

Je servirai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Sers, serve, or serve thou.

Qu'il serve, let him serve.

servons, let us serve.

servez, serve, or serve ye.

Qu'ils servent, let them serve.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may serve, &c.

Que

Je serve, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would serve, &c.

Je servirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might serve, &c.

Que je servisse, isses, it ; issions, issiez, issent.

P. pers.	J'aie	servi, &c.	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurois		I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse		I might
Future.	J'aurai		I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Servir, to serve.

Pret. Avoir servi, to have served.

Participles.

Present. Servant, serving.

Pret. act. Aiant servi, having served.

Pret. pass. Servi, e, s, es, served.

And so is conjugated its Compound,

Desservir, to take away.

Sortir, to go out.

Pret. pass. Sorti, gone out.

INDICATIVE.

I go out, or I am going out.
Je sors, s, t ; tons, tex, tent.

I did go out, &c.

Je sortois, ois, oit ; ions, iex, oient.

I went out, &c.

Je sortis, is, it ; îmes, îtes, irent.

Je suis sorti, I am gone out, &c.
J'étois sorti, I was gone-out, &c.
Je fus sorti, I was gone out, &c.

I shall, or will go out, &c.

Je sortirai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Sors, go out, or go thou out.

Qu'il sorte, let him go out.
sortons, let us go out.

sortez, ye go out.
Qu'ils sortent, let them go out.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may go out, &c.

Que je sorte, es, e ; ions, iex, ent.

I should go out, &c.

Je sortirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might go out, &c.

Que je sortisse, isses, it ; issions, issiez, issent.

Je sois, I may be.
Je serois, I should be.
Je fusse, I might be.
Je ferois, I shall be.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Sortir, to go out.

Pret. Etre sorti, to be gone out.

Participles.

Present. Sortant, going out.

Pret. act. Etant sorti, being gone out.

Pret. pass. Sorti, e, s, es, gone out.

Its Compounds are,

Resortir, to go out again.

Resortir, to be under Jurisdiction.

Assortir, to match.

But these two last Verbs are regular, and are conjugated like *Bâtir*.

TENIR, to hold.

Part. pass. Tenu, held.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je tiens, I hold.
Tu tiens, thou holdest.
Il tient, he holds.
Nous tenons, we hold.
Vous tenez, ye hold.
Ils tiennent, they hold.

Imperfect.

Imperfect.

I did hold, or I held, &c.
Je tenois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

Preterperfect Definite.

I held, or I did hold, &c.
Je tins, s, t ; mes, tes, rent.

P. perf. J'ai I have
1 P. plur. J'avois I had
2 P. plur. J'eus I had

Future.

I shall, or will hold.
Je tiendrai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Tiens, hold, or hold thou.
Qu'il tienne, let him hold.
tenons, let us hold.
tenez, hold, or hold ye.
Qu'ils tiennent, let them hold

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que That
Je tienne, I may hold.
Tu tiennes, thou mayest hold.
Il tienne, he may hold.
Nous tenions, we may hold.
Vous teniez, ye may hold.
Ils tiennent, they may hold.

1. *Imperfect or Conditional.*

I should hold.
Je tiendrois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

2. *Imperfect.*

That
I should, or I might hold, &c.
Que
Je tinssse, sses, t ; ssions, ssiez, ssent.

J'aie I may have
J'aurois I should have
J'eusse I might have
J'aurai I shall have

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Tenir, to hold.
Pret. Avoir tenu, to have held.

Participles.

Present. Tenant, holding.
Pret. act. Aiant tenu, having held.
Pret. pass. Tenu, e, s, es, held.

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

Retenir, to detain, or keep.
Détenir, to detain.
Obtenir, to obtain.
Entretenir, to entertain.
Maintenir, to maintain.
Contenir, to contain.
Appartenir, to belong.
S'abstenir, to abstain.

VENIR, to come.

Part. pass. Venu. come.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je viens, I come.
Tu viens, thou comest.
Il vient, he comes.
Nous venons, we come.
Vous venez, ye come.
Ils viennent, they come.
Imperfect.

Imperfect.

Je	venois,	<i>I did come, &c.</i>
Tu	venois,	<i>thou didst come.</i>
Il	venoit,	<i>he did come.</i>
Nous	venions,	<i>we did come.</i>
Vous	veniez,	<i>ye did come.</i>
Ils	venoient,	<i>they did come.</i>

Preterperfect Definite.

Je	vins,	<i>I came, &c.</i>
Tu	vins,	<i>thou camest.</i>
Il	vint,	<i>he came.</i>
Nous	vinmes,	<i>we came.</i>
Vous	vintes,	<i>ye came.</i>
Ils	vinrent,	<i>they came.</i>

<i>P. perf.</i>	Je suis	<i>I am come.</i>
<i>1 P. plup.</i>	J'étois	<i>I was come.</i>
<i>2 P. plup.</i>	Je fus	<i>I was come.</i>

Future.

Je	viendrai,	<i>I shall, or will come.</i>
Tu	viendras,	<i>thou wilt come.</i>
Il	viendra,	<i>he will come.</i>
Nous	viendrons,	<i>we will come.</i>
Vous	viendrez,	<i>ye will come.</i>
Ils	viendront,	<i>they will come.</i>

IMPERATIVE.

Viens,	<i>come, or come thou.</i>
Qu'il vienne,	<i>let him come.</i>
venons,	<i>let us come.</i>
venez,	<i>come, or come ye.</i>
Qu'ils viennent,	<i>let them come.</i>

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

<i>Que</i>		<i>That</i>
Je	viennne,	<i>I may come.</i>
Tu	viennes,	<i>thou mayest come.</i>
Il	viennne,	<i>he may come.</i>
Nous	venions,	<i>we may come.</i>
Vous	veniez,	<i>ye may come.</i>
Ils	viennent,	<i>they may come.</i>

1. Imperfect, or Conditional.

Je	viendrois,	<i>I should come.</i>
Tu	viendrois,	<i>thou shouldst come.</i>
Il	viendrait,	<i>he should come.</i>
Nous	viendrions,	<i>we should come.</i>
Vous	viendriez,	<i>ye should come.</i>
Ils	viendraient,	<i>they should come.</i>

2. Imperfect.

<i>Que</i>		<i>That</i>
Je	vinffe,	<i>I might come.</i>
Tu	vinffes,	<i>thou mightest come.</i>
Il	vînt,	<i>he might come.</i>
Nous	vinffions,	<i>we might come.</i>
Vous	vinffiez,	<i>ye might come.</i>
Ils	vinffent,	<i>they might come.</i>

<i>P. perf.</i>	Je fois	<i>I may</i>
<i>1 P. plup.</i>	Je ferois	<i>I should</i>
<i>2 P. plup.</i>	Je fusse	<i>I might</i>
<i>Future</i>	Je ferai	<i>I shall</i>

INFINITIVE.

<i>Pres.</i>	Venir,	<i>to come.</i>
<i>Pret.</i>	Etre venu,	<i>to be come.</i>

Participles.

<i>Present.</i>	Venant,	<i>coming.</i>
<i>Pret. a&.</i>	Etant venu,	<i>being come.</i>
<i>Pret. pass.</i>	Venu, e, s, e,	<i>come.</i>
This Verb and its three Compounds; as,		

Revenir, to come back.
Devenir, to become.
Survenir, to come upon.
are conjugated like *Tenir*, with this difference only, that their compound Tenses are formed with the *Auxiliary ETRE*. As for the other Compounds of *Venir*; such as,

Subvenir, to assist.
Convenir, to agree.
Provenir, to proceed.
Contrevenir, to infringe, &c.
they are conjugated like the Verb *Tenir*.

V E T I R, to clothe, or to put on.

Part. pass. *Vêtu*, clothed.

I N D I C A T I V E.

Preterperfect Definite.

I clothed, or I put on, &c.

Je vêtis, is, it; *îmes*, ites, *irant*.

J'ai *vêtu*, I have clothed, &c.

J'avois *vêtu*, I had clothed, &c.

J'eus *vêtu*, I had clothed, &c.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

P. pret. *J'ai* *vêtu*, I may have clothed.

1 P. plup. *J'aurois* *vêtu*, I should have clothed.

2 P. plup. *J'eusse* *vêtu*, I might have clothed.

Future. *J'aurai* *vêtu*, I shall have clothed.

I N F I N I T I V E.

Pres. *Vêtir*, to clothe, or to put on.

Pret. *Avoir vêtu*, to have clothed, or put on.

Participles.

Pret. act. *Ayant vêtu*, having clothed, or put on.

Pret. pass. *Vêtu*, e, s, es, clothed.

And so are conjugated its Compounds,

Revêtir, to clothe, or to induce.

Se Revêtir, to put on one's clothes again.

but *Travestir*, to disguise, and

Investir, to invest, are regular, and conjugated like *Bâtir*.

3. I R R E G U L A R V E R B S of the Third Conjugation.

This Conjugation has eleven irregular Verbs, viz.

Avoir, to have.

Choir, to fall.

Mouvoir, to move.

Pouvoir, to be able.

Savoir, to know.

Seoir, to sit.

Valoir, to be worth.

Voir, to see.

Vouloir, to be willing.

Falloir, to be needful.

A V O I R, to have.

This is an *Auxiliary Verb*, of which you have had the Conjugation at large.

C H O I R,

CHOIR, *to fall.*

This Verb is only used in the *Infinitive*; instead of which we use *Tomber*. Its Compounds are,

Déchoir, *to decay.*
Echoir, *to expire.*

DECHOIR, *to decay, or to fall.*

Part. pass. Déchu, *decayed*

INDICATIVE.*Present.*

Je déchois, *ois, oit, I decay, &c.*
 Nous déchéons, *ex, ent.*

Pret. def. Je déchus, s, t; mes, tes, rent.

Pret. Je suis, I am.

1 Pl. J'étois *déchu, I was decayed, &c.*

2 Pl. Je fus *déchu, I was decayed, &c.*

Future.

Je décherrai, *ras, ra; rons, rez, ront, I shall decay, &c.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

1 Imperf. I should decay, &c.

Je décherrois, *rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.*

2 Imperf. I might decay, &c.

Que je déchusse.

Pret. Je fois, I may be.

1 Pl. Je serois *déchu, I would be decayed.*

2 Pl. Je fusse *déchu, I might be decayed.*

Fut. Je serai, I shall be decayed.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Déchoir, to decay, or to fall.

Pret. Etre déchu; to be decayed, or fallen.

Participles.

Pret. aſ. Etant déchu, being decayed.

Pret. pass. Déchu, e, s, es, decayed.

ECHOIR, *to fall, or to expire.*

This is an *Impersonal*, which we shall speak of hereafter.

MOUVOIR, *to move.*

Part. pass. Mu, *moved.*

INDICATIVE.

Je meus, *s, t, I move, &c.*

Nous mouvons, *we move.*

Vous mouvez, *ye move.*

Ils meuvent, *they move.*

I did move, &c.

Je mouvois, *ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.*

I moved, &c.

Je mus, *s, t; mes, tes, rent.*

J'ai *mu, &c. I have moved.*

J'avois *mu, &c. I had moved.*

J'eus *mu, &c. I had moved.*

I shall, or will move, &c.

Je mouvrai, *ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.*

IMPERATIVE.

Meus, move thou.

Qu'il meuve, *let him move.*

mouvons, let us move.

mouvez, move ye.

Qu'ils meuvent, *let them move.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que Je meuve, es, e, I may move.

Nous mouvions, *we may move.*

Vous moviez, *ye may move.*

Ils meuvent, *they may move.*

I should,

Of Verbs Irregular.

III

I should, or would move, &c.
Je mouvrais, rois, roit; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might move, &c.

Que
Je musse, sses, t; ssions, ssiez,
ssent.

P. perf. J'aie ; I may
1 P. plup. J'aurais ; I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse ; I might
Future. J'aurai ; I shall
have moved.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Mouvoir, to move.
Pret. Avoir mu, to have moved.

Participles.

Present. Mouvant, moving.
Pret. act. Aïant mu, having
moved.

Part. pass. Mu, e, s, es; moved.

Its Compound is
Emouvoir, to stir up.

POUVOIR, to be able.

Part. pass. Pu, been able.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je puis, I can, &c.
Tu peux, thou canst.
Il peut, he can.
Nous pouvons, we can.
Vous pouvez, ye can.
Ils peuvent, they can.

I was able, I could, &c.
Je pouvois, ois, oit; ions, iez,
oient.

I could, &c.

Je pus, t; mes, tes, rent.

J'ai I have been able, &c.
J'avois ; I had been able, &c.
J'eus ; I had been able, &c.

I shall, or will be able, &c.
Je pourrai, ras, ra; rons, rez,
ront.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I be able, or may, &c.

Que
Je puisse, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should be able, &c.
Je pourrois, rois, roit; rions,
riez, roient.

That I were able, or I might.
Que je pusse, sses, t; ssions, ssiez,
ssent.

P. perf. J'aie ; I may
1 P. perf. J'aurais ; I should
2 P. perf. J'eusse ; I might
Future. J'aurai ; I shall
have been able.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Pouvoir, to be able.
Pret. Avoir pu, to have been
able.

Par-

Participles.

Present. Pouvant, *being able.*
 Pret. act. Aiant pu, *having been able.*
 Pret. pass. Pu, *been able.*

SAVOIR, *to know.*

Pret. pass. Su, *known.*

INDICATIVE.

Je sais, *s, t,* I know, &c.
 Nous savons, *ez, ent,* we know.

I did know, &c.

Je savois, *ois,   t ; ions, iez, oient.*

I knew, &c.

Je fus, *s, t ; mes, tes, rent.*

J'ai *  * I have known.
 J'avois *  * I had known.
 J'eus *  * I had known.

I shall, or will know, &c.

Je saurai, *ras, ra ; rons, riez, ront.*

IMPERATIVE.

Sache, *know thou.*

Qu'il sache, *let him know.*

sachons, *let us know.*

sachez, *know ye.*

Qu'ils sachent, *let them know.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may know, &c.

Que je sache, *es, e ; ions, iez, ent.*

I should know, &c.

Je saurois, *rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.*

That I might know, &c.

Que je fusse, *sses, t ; ssions, ssiez, ssent.*

P. perf.	J'ai	<i>��</i>	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurois	<i>��</i>	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	<i>��</i>	I might
Future.	J'aurai	<i>��</i>	I shall

have known, &c.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Savoir, *to know.*

Pret. Avoir su, *to have known.*

Participles.

Present. Sachant, *knowing.*

Pret. act. Aiant su, *having known.*

Pret. pass. Su, *e, s, es ; known.*

S'ASSEOIR, *to sit, or to sit down.*

Part. pass. Assis, *set down.*

INDICATIVE.

Je m'assieds, *ds, d ; I sit, &c.*

Nous nous ass  yons, *ez, ent ; we sit, &c.*

I did

I did sit, or I sat, &c.
Je m'asséyois, ois, oit ; ions, iez,
oient.

I sat, &c.

Je m'assis, is, it ; imes, ites,
irent.

Je me suis assis, &c. I have
Je m'étois assis, &c. I had
Je me fus assis, &c. I had

I shall, or will sit, &c.
Je m'asséyerai, ras, ra ; rons,
rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Assieds-toi, sit thou down.
Qu'ils s'asséye, let him sit down.
asséyons nous, let us sit
down.
asséyez-vous, sit ye down.
Qu'ils s'asséyent, let them sit
down.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may sit down, &c.
Que je m'asséye, es, e ; ions, iez,
ent.

I should sit down, &c.
Je m'asséyerois, rois, roit ; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might sit down, &c.
Que je m'assisse, isses, it ; issions,
issiez, issent.

Je me sois assis, &c. I may have
Je me serois assis, &c. I should have
Je me fusse assis, &c. I might have
Je me serai assis, &c. I shall have

INFINITIVE.

Pres. S'Asséoir, to sit down.
Pret. S'Etre assis, to have set
down.

Participles.

Present. S'asséyant, sitting.
Pret. act. S'Etant assis, having
set down.
Pret. pass. Assis, e, es, set down.
Asséoir is sometimes an Ac-
tive Verb, and is then conju-
gated with the Auxiliary A-
voir.

Se rasseoir, to sit again, and
Surseoir, to put off, to delay,
are conjugated as s'asseoir and
asseoir, except that the Future
of surseoir, is je surseoirai.

Seoir signifies sometimes to
become ; and so we say,

Cela vous sied bien, lui sied
bien, me sied bien, leur sied
bien, or leur sied mal, &c.

VALOIR, to be worth.

Pret. pass. Valu, been worth.

INDICATIVE.

Je vaudrai, x, t ; I am worth, &c.
Nous valons, ex, ent, we are
worth, &c.
I was

I was worth, &c.

Je valois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I was worth, &c.

Je valus, us, ut ; âmes, âtes, urent.

J'ai	valû, &c.	I have	been worth.
J'avois		I had	
J'eus		I had	

I shall, or will be worth, &c.

Je vaudrai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Vaus, be thou worth.

Qu'il vaille, let him be worth.

valons, let us be worth.

valez, be ye worth.

Qu'ils vaillent, let them be worth

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may be worth, &c.

Que je vaille, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would be worth.

Je vaudrois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I were worth, &c.

Que je valusse, ussés,ût ; ussions, ussiez, ussent.

P. perf.	J'aie	valû, &c.	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurois		I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse		I might
Future.	J'aurai		I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Valoir, to be worth.

Pret. Avoir valu, to have been worth.

Participles.

Present. Valant, being worth.

Pret. act. Aïant valu, having been worth.

Pret. pass. Valu, been worth.

Prévaloir, to prevail, is the only Compound, and is conjugated as *Valoir* ; but take notice, that we say in the Present of the *Conjunctive*, que je *prévale*, and qu'ils *prévalent*, rather than que je *prevaille*, and qu'ils *prevailent*.

VOIR, to see.

Part. pass. Vu, seen.

INDICATIVE.

Je vois, s, t ; I see, &c.

Nous voyons, ez, ent ; we see.

I did see, &c.

Je voyois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I saw, &c.

Je vis, is, it ; âmes, âtes, irent.

J'ai vu, &c. | I have seen, &c. |J'avois I had seen, &c. |J'eus I had seen, &c. |

I shall,

I shall, or will see, &c.
Je verrai, ras, ra; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Vois, see, or see thou.

Qu'il voie, let him see.
voyons, let us see.
voyez, see, or see ye.
Qu'ils voient, let them see.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may see, &c.

Que je voie, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would see, &c.
Je verrois, rois, roit; rions, riez,
roient

That I might see, &c.

Que je visse, isses, ôt; issions,
issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie I may
1 P. plup. J'aurais I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse I might
Future. J'aurai I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Voir, to see.

Pret. Avoir vu, to have seen.

Participles.

Present. Voyant, seeing.

Pret. act. Aïant vu, having seen.

Pret. pass. Vu, e, s, es, seen.

After the same Manner are
conjugated its Compounds,
Revoir, to see again.

Entrevoir, to have a glimpse
of.

Prévoir, to foresee.

Pourvoir, to provide.

But note, that the Future of
the Indicative of prévoir, is je
prévoirai.

The preterperfect Definite of
pourvoir, is je pourvus, and its
Future je pourvoirai.

VOULOIR, to be willing.

Part. pass. Voulu, been willing.

INDICATIVE.

Je veux, I will, or I am
willing.

Tu veux, thou wilt.

Il veut, he will.

Nous voulons, we will.

Vous voulez, ye will.

Ils veulent, they will.

I was willing, or I would, &c.

Je voulois, ois, oit; ions, iez,
oient.

I was willing, or I would, &c.

Je voulus, us, ut; ûmes, ûtes,
urent.

J'ai voulu, I have

J'avois voulu, I had

J'eus voulu, I had

I shall, or will be willing, &c.

Je voudrai, ras, ra; rons, rez,
ront.

CONJUNCTION.

<i>Que</i>	That
Je veuille, <i>es, e</i> ;	<i>I may be willing.</i>
Nous voulions,	<i>we may be willing.</i>
Vous vouliez,	<i>ye may be willing.</i>
Ils veuillent,	<i>they may be willing.</i>

P. pers.	J'aie	<i>I may</i>
1 P. plur.	J'aurais	<i>I should</i>
2 P. plur.	J'eusse	<i>I might</i>
Future.	J'aurai	<i>I shall</i>

voulu, &c.

have been willing.

INFINITIVE.

Pres.	Vouloir,	<i>to be willing.</i>
Pret.	Avoir voulu,	<i>to have been willing.</i>

Participles.

I should be willing, or I would,	<i>&c.</i>
Je voudrais, <i>rois, roit</i> ; <i>rions, riez, roient.</i>	
<i>That I were willing, &c.</i>	
<i>Que je voulusse, usses,ût ; ussions, ussiez, ussent.</i>	

Present.	Voulant,	<i>been willing.</i>
Pret. act.	Ayant voulu,	<i>having been willing.</i>
Pret. pass.	Voulu,	<i>been willing.</i>

4. IRREGULAR VERBS of the Fourth Conjugation.

BATTRE, *to beat.*Part. pass. Battu, *beaten.*

INDICATIVE.

Je bats, <i>ts, t</i> ;	<i>I beat, &c.</i>
Nous battons, <i>ez, ent</i> ;	<i>we beat.</i>

I did beat, &c.

Je battois, <i>ois, oit</i> ;	<i>ions, iez, oient.</i>
-------------------------------	--------------------------

I beat, &c.

Je battis, <i>is, it</i> ;	<i>îmes, îtes, irent.</i>
----------------------------	---------------------------

J'ai
J'avois
J'eus

battu,
&c.

*I have
I had
I had*

I shall, or will beat, &c.

Je battrai, <i>ras, ra</i> ;	<i>rons, rez, ront.</i>
------------------------------	-------------------------

IMPERATIVE.

Bats, *beat, or beat thou.*Qu'il batte, *let him beat.*Battons, *let us beat.*Battez, *beat, or beat ye.*Qu'ils battent, *let them beat.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may beat, &c.

<i>Que je batte, es, e</i> ;	<i>ions, iez, ent.</i>
------------------------------	------------------------

I should, or would beat, &c.

Je battrais, <i>rois, roit</i> ;	<i>rions, riez, roient.</i>
<i>That</i>	

That I might beat, &c.
Que Je battisse, *isses, it; issions,*
issiez, issent.

J'aie	battu,	I have &c.
J'aurois		I had &c.
J'eusse		I had
J'aurai		I shall have.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Battre,	to beat.
Pret. Avoir battu,	to have beaten.

Participles.

Present. Battant,	beating.
Pret. act. Aïant battu,	having beaten.
Pret. pass. Battu, e, s, es;	beaten.

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds; viz.

Abattre,	to beat down.
Combattre,	to fight.
Débattre,	to debate.
Rabattre,	to abate.
Rebattre,	to beat again.

BOIRE, to drink.

Part. pass. Bu, drunk.

INDICATIVE.

Je bois,	I drink.
Tu bois,	thou drinkest.
Il boit,	he drinks.
Nous buvons,	we drink.
Vous buvez,	ye drink.
Ils boivent,	they drink.

I did drink, or I drank, &c.
Je buvois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I drank, &c.	
Je bus, us, ut; úmes, útes, ure it.	
J'ai	I have &c.
J'avois	I had &c.
J'eus	I had

I shall, or will drink, &c.
Je boirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Bois, drink, or drink thou.
Qu'il boive, let him drink.
buvons, let us drink.
buvez, drink, or drink ye.
Qu'ils boivent, let them drink.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que	That
Je boive,	I may drink,
Tu boives,	thou mayest drink.
Il boive,	he may drink.
Nous buvions,	we may drink.
Vous buviez,	ye may drink.
Ils boivent,	they may drink.

I should, or would drink, &c.
Je boirais, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might drink, &c.
Que je busse, usses, út; ussions, ussiez, ussent.
F P. perf.

P. perf. J'aie	bu, &c.	I may.
1 P. plup. J'aurais		I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse		I might
Future. J'aurai		I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Boire,	to drink.
Pres. Avoir bu,	to have drunk.

Participles.

Pres. Buvant,	drinking.
Pres. act. Aiant bu,	having drunk.
Pres. pass. Bu, e, s, es,	drunk.

And so are conjugated its
Compounds,
Reboire, to drink again.
Emboire, to soak in.

BRAIRE, to bray.

This Verb is seldom used,
except in the Infinitive; and in
the third Persons of the Present
of the Indicative; as,

Braire,
Il brait, Ils braient.

BRUIRE, to sound, or
resound,

Is only used in the Infinitive
and Part. Present, Bruiant.

CIRCONCIRE, to circumcise.

Part. pass. Circoncis, circum-
cised.

INDICATIVE.

Je circoncis, is, it; I circumcise.
Nous circoncisons, ex, ent; we
circumcise, &c.

I did circumcise, &c.
Je circoncisois, ois, oit; ions,
iez, oient.

I circumcised, &c.
Je circoncis, is, it; imes, ites,
irent.

J'ai	circon-	I have
J'avois	cis &c.	I had
J'eus	cis	I had

I shall, or will circumcise, &c.
Je circoncirai, ras, ra; rons,
rez, rent.

IMPERATIVE.

Circoncis, circumcise thou.
Qu'il circoncise, let him cir-
cumcise.
circoncisons, let us cir-
cumcise.
circoncisez, circumcise
ye.
Qu'ils circoncisent. let them
circumcise.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may circumcise, &c.
Que Je circoncise, es, e; ions,
iez, ent.
I should,

I should, or would circumcise.
Je circoncirois, rois, roit; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might circumcise, &c.
Que Je circonciſſe, iſſes, iſt;
iſſions, iſſiez. iſſent.

P. perf. J'aie	&c.	I may	
1 P. plur. J'aurois		I should	circumcised, &c.
2 ^d . plur. J'eusse		I might	
Future. J'aurai		I shall	
	circumcis, &c.	I have	

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Circoncire, to circumcise.
Pret. Avoir circoncis, to have
circumcised.

Participles.

Present. Circoncisant, circum-
cising.
Pret. act. Aiant circoncis, hav-
ing circumcised.
Pret. pass. Circoncis, e, es; cir-
cumcised.

CLORE, to close, to inclose,
or to shut.

This Verb is hardly used,
except in the *Infinitive Pres.*
of the *Indicative*, the *Future*,
and 1 *Imperfect* of the *Conjunc-*
tive, the *Participle passive* Clos,
close, with its Compounds,
thus,

Clore, je clos, tu clos, il
clot; j'ai clos, &c. je clorai,
je clorois.

Eclore, to hatch, or to come
out; Enclorre, to enclose; are
only used in the third Persons
of the following Tenses; il
écrot, ils écrosent, il éclosa,
ils écloront, il éclorait, ils
écloraient; qu'il éclosse, qu'ils
éclosent; and the Tenses form-
ed with the *Participle*; as, il
est éclos, &c.

There are three Compounds
of *Clore*; to wit,

Conclure,	to conclude.
Exclure,	to exclude.
Reclure,	to shut in, or to cloister.

The first of which is thus
conjugated:

CONCLURE, to conclude.

Part. pass. Conclu, concluded.

INDICATIVE.

I conclude, &c.
Je conclus, s, t; ons, ez, ent.

I did conclude, &c.
Je conclusois, ois, oit; ions, iez,
oient.

I concluded, &c.
Je conclusus, us, ut; ûmes, ûtes,
urent.

J'ai *conclu* I have concluded, &c.
 J'avois *conclu* I had concluded, &c.
 J'eus *conclu* I had concluded, &c.

I shall, or will conclude, &c.
 Je conclurai, *ras, ra; rons, rex,*
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Conclus, conclude thou.

Qu'il conclue, let him conclude.
 concluons, let us conclude.
 concluez, conclude ye.
 Qu'ils concluent, let them conclude.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may conclude, &c.

Que
 Je conclue, *es, e; ions, iez, ent.*

I should, or would conclude.
 Je conclurois, *rois, roit; rions,*
riez, roient.

That I might conclude, &c.

Que
 Je conclusse, *usses. Et; ussons,*
ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. J'aie *conclu, &c.* I may
1 P. plup. J'aurais *conclu, &c.* I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse *conclu, &c.* I might
 Future. J'aurai *conclu, &c.* I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Conclure, to conclude
Pret. Avoir conclu, to have concluded.

Participles.

Present. Concluant, concluding.

Pret. act. Aiant conclu, having concluded.

Pret. pass. Conclu, *e, s, es; con-*
cluded.

CONDUIRE, to lead.

Part. pass. Conduit, led.

INDICATIVE.

Je conduis, *s, it; I lead, &c.*

Nous conduisons, *ex, ent; we*
lead, &c.

I did lead, or I led, &c.

Je conduisois, *ois, oit; ions,*
iez, oint.

I led, &c.

Je conduisis, *is, it; imes, ites,*
irent.

J'ai *conduit, &c.* I have
 J'avois *conduit, &c.* I had
 J'eus *conduit, &c.* I had

I shall, or will lead, &c.

Je conduirai, *ras, ra; rons,*
rex, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Conduis, lead, or lead thou.

Qu'il conduise, let him lead.
 conduisons, let us lead.
 conduisez, lead, or lead
ye.

Qu'ils conduisent, let them lead.

CON-

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may lead, &c.

Que

Je conduise, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would lead, &c.

Je conduirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient

That I might lead, &c.

Que

Je conduisise, isse, it ; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf.	J'aie	I may &c.
1 P. plup.	J'aurois	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	I might
Future.	J'aurai	I shall

INFINITIVE.

Presf. Conduire, to lead.
Pret. Avoir conduit, to have led.

Participles.

Present. Conduisant, leading.

Pret. act. Aiant conduit, having led.

Pret. passf. Conduit, e, s, es ; led.

Reconduire, to lead again.

Déduire, to deduct.

Enduire, to do over.

Induire, to induce, to lead.

Traduire, to translate.

Introduire, to introduce.

Produire, to produce.

Réduire, to reduce.

Séduire, to seduce.

Instruire, to instruct.

Luire, to shine.

Reluire, to glitter.

Nuire, to hurt.

Are conjugated like Conduire, save only that the Participles passive of Luire and Nuire are lui and lui.

CONFIRE, to preserve.

Part. passf. Confit, preserved.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je confis, s, t ; I preserve, &c.

I did preserve, &c.

Je confissois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I preserved, &c.

Je confis, is, it ; imes, ites, irent.

J'ai	I have
J'avois	I had
J'eus	I had

I shall, or will preserve, &c.

Je confirai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Confis, preserve, or preserve thou.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may preserve.

Que

Je confise, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should preserve, &c.

Je confirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might preserve, &c.
Que je confisse, isses, it; issions,
issiez, issent.

Present. J'aie *I may have.*
1 P. plup. J'aurois *I should have*
2 P. plup. J'eusse *I might have*
Future. J'aurai *I shall have*

INFINITIVE.
Pres. Confire, *to preserve.*
Pret. Avoir confit, *to have preserved.*

Participles.
Present. Confisant, preserving.
Pret. act. Aiant confit, having preserved.
Pret. pass. Confit, e, s, es; preserved.

CONNOITRE, to know.

Pret. pass. Connu, known.

INDICATIVE.
Je connois, s, t; I know, &c.
Nous connoissons, ez, ent; we know, &c.

I did know, &c.
Je connoissois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I knew, &c.
Je connus, us, ut; ûmes, ûtes, urent.

J'ai *I have*
J'avois *I had*
J'eus *I had*

I shall, or will know, &c.
Je connoîtrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.
Connois, know, or know thou.
Qu'il connoisse, let him know.
connoissions, let us know.
connoissez, know, or know ye.
Qu'ils connoissent, let them know.

CONJUNCTIVE.
That I may know, &c.
Que je connoisse, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would know, &c.
Je connoîtrois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might know, &c.
Que je connusse, usses, ût; ussions, ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. J'aie *I may*
1 P. plup. J'aurois *I should*
2 P. plup. J'eusse *I might*
Future. J'aurai *I shall*

INFINITIVE.
Pres. Connoître, to know.
Pret. Avoir connu, to have known.

Participles.
Present. Connoissant, knowing.
Pret. act. Aiant connu, having known.
Part.

Part. pass. Connu, e, s, es; known.

of which you have had the Conjugation at large, page 62.

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

Méconnoître, to take for another.

Reconnoître, to acknowledge, or to know again.

And the Verbs, viz.

Croître, to grow.

Recroître, to grow again.

Décroître, to decrease.

Accroître, to increase.

Paraître, to look like.

Apparaître, to appear.

Comparaître, to appear.

Disparaître, to disappear.

Connoître, and Savoir, do both signify in English to know; but they are distinguished in French:

Connoître, is to know by Sight;
Ex.

Je connois cet homme-là;
I know that Man.

Il connoît ce cheval-là, He

Nous connoissons cette maison-là, We know that House.

Savoir is to know by Intellect; as,

Savez-vous des nouvelles?

Do you know any News?

Savez-vous votre devoir?

Do you know your Duty? &c.

ÊTRE, to be.

This is a Substantive Verb, and one of the Auxiliaries,

COUDRE, to sew, or to stitch.

Part. pass. Cousu, sewed, or stitched.

INDICATIVE.

Je couds, s, t; I sew, &c.
Nous cousons, ez, ent; we sew, &c.

I did sew, &c.

Je cousais, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I sewed, &c.

Je cousais, is, it; îmes, îtes, irent.
Or, us, us, ut; ûmes, ûtes, ûrent.

J'ai	cousu,	I have
J'avois		I had
J'eus		I had sewed.

I shall, or will sew, &c.

Je coudrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Cous, sew, or sew thou.

Qu'il couse, let him sew.
cousons, let us sew.

cousez, sew, or sew ye.

Qu'ils cousent, let them sew.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may sew, &c.

Que je couse *es, e; ions, iez, ent.*

I should, or would sew, &c.

Je coudrois, *rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.*

That I might sew, &c.

Que je cousisse. *isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.*Or, je coususse, *usses,ût; ussions, ussiez, ussent.*

P. perf.	J'aie	I may
1 P. plur.	J'aurais	I should
2 P. plur.	J'eusse	I might
Future.	J'aurai	I shall

cousu, &c. have sewed, &c.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Coudre, *to sew, &c.*Pres. Avoir cousu, *to have sewed, &c.*

Participles.

Present. Cousant, *sewing, &c.*Pres. act. Aiant cousu, *having sewed, or finished.*

After the same Manner are conjugated,

Recoudre, *to sew again.*Découdre, *to unsew.*CROIRE, *to believe.*Part. pass. Cru, *believed.*

INDICATIVE.

Je crois *s, t; I believe, &c.*Nous croyons, *we believe.*Vous croyez, *ye believe.*Ils croient, *they believe.*

I did believe, or I believed.

Je croyois, *ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.*

I believed, &c.

Je crus, *s, t; âmes, âtes, urent.*

J'ai	<i>cru, &c.</i>	I have
J'avois		I had
J'eus		I had believed

I shall, or will believe, &c.

Je croirai, *ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.*

IMPERATIVE.

Crois, *believe, or believe thou.*Qu'il croie, *let him believe.*croïons, *let us believe.*croïez, *believe, or be-*

lieve ye.

Qu'ils croient, *let them believe.*

Que

Je croie, *es, e, I may believe, &c.*Nous croïons, *we may believe.*Vous croïez, *ye may believe.*Ils croient, *they may believe.*

I should, or would believe.

Je croirois, *rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.*

That

That I might believe, &c.
Que je crusse, usses,ût ; ussions,
ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. J'aie I may
1 P. plup. J'aurais I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse I might
Future. J'aurai I shall

INFINITIVE.
Present. Croire, to believe.
Pret. Avoir cru, to have believed.

Participles.
Present. Croyant, believing.
Pret. act. Aïant cru, having believed.
Part. pass. Cru, e, s, es; believed.

DIRE, to say, or to tell.

Pret. pass. Dit, said, or told.

INDICATIVE.

Je dis, I say, or I tell.
Tu dis, thou sayest.
Il dit, he says.
Nous disons, we say.
Vous dites, ye say.
Ils disent, they say.

I did say, or I did tell, &c.
Je disois, ois, oit ; ions, iez, oient.

I said, or I told, &c.
Je dis, is, it ; ïmes, ïtes, ïrent.

J'ai I have
J'avois I had
J'eus I had said, &c.

I shall, or will say, or tell, &c.
Je dirai, ras, ra ; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Dis, say, or tell.
Qu'il dise, let him say.
disons, let us say.
Dites, say, or say ye.
Qu'ils disent, let them say.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may say, or tell, &c.
Que je dise, es, e ; ions, iez, ent,
I should, or would say, or tell.
Je dirois, rois, roit ; rions, riez, roient.

That I might say, or tell, &c.
Que je disse, isses,ût ; issions,
issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie I may
1 P. plup. J'aurais I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse I might
Future. J'aurai I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Dire, to say, or to tell.
Pret. Avoir dit, to have said, or told.

Participles.

Present. Disant, saying, or telling.

Pret. act. Aïant dit, *having said, or told.*

Pret. pass. Dit, *e, s, es; said, or told.*

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

Redire, *to say again.*

Contredire, *to contradict.*

Médire, *to speak ill of.*

Interdire, *to interdict.*

Prédire, *to foretell.*

Except that these last take *sez* instead of *tes*, in the second Person Plural of the Present of the Indicative; *Ex.*

Vous contredisez, vous médisez, vous interdisez, vous prédissez.

As for *Maudire*, to curse, it is also conjugated like *Dire*, but it has two *ss* in the three plural Persons of the Present of the Indicative; *Ex.*

Nous maudissons, vous maudissez, ils maudissent;

And in the Imperative and Present of the Conjunctive; *as,*

Qu'il maudisse, &c. Que je maudisse, que tu maudisses, &c.

E C R I R E, *to write*

Part. pass. *Ecrit, written.*

I N D I C A T I V E.

J' écris, is, it; I write, &c.

Nous écrivons, ex, ent; we write, &c.

I did write, or I was writing.
J'écrivois, ois, oit; ions, iex, oient.

I wrote, or I did write, &c.
J'écrivis, is, it; imes, ites, irent.

J'ai écrit, I have written, &c.
J'avois écrit, I had written, &c.
J'eus écrit, I had written, &c.

I shall, or will write, &c.
J' écrirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Ecris, write, or write thou.
Qu'il écrive, let him write.
écrivons, let us write.
écrivez, write, or write ye.
Qu'ils écrivent, let them write.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

That I may write, &c.
Que j'écrive, es, e; ions, iex, ent.
I should, or would write, &c.
J'écrirois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might write, &c.
Que j'écrivisse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'aie écrit, &c. I may have written.
1 P. plup. J'aurois écrit, &c. I should have written.
2 P. plup. J'eusse écrit, &c. I might have written.
Future. J'aurai écrit, &c. I shall have written.

I N F I -

INFINITIVE.

Present. Ecrire, to write.
Pret. Avoir écrit, to have written.

Participles.

Pres. Ecrivant, writing.
Pret. act. Aïant écrit, having written.
Pret. pass. Ecrit, e, s, es; written.

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

Récrire, to write again.
 Décrire, to describe.
 Incrire, to inscribe.
 Souscrire, to subscribe.
 Transcrire, to transcribe.
 Prescrire, to prescribe.
 Proscrire, to proscribe.

FAIRE, to make, or to do.

Part. pass. Fait, made, or done.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je fais, I make, or I do.
 Tu fais, thou dost, &c.
 Il fait, he does, &c.
 Nous faisons, we do, &c.
 Vous faites, ye do, &c.
 Ils font, they do, or make.

Imperfect.

Je fesois, I made, or I did make.
 Tu fesois, thou didst make.
 Il fesoit, he did make.
 Nous fessions, we did make.
 Vous fésiez, ye did make.
 Ils fesoient, they did make.

Preterperfect Definite.

Je fis, I made, or I did.
 Tu fis, thou madest.
 Il fit, he made.
 Nous fîmes, we made.
 Vous fîtes, ye made.
 Ils firent, they made.

J'ai fait, &c. I have done, &c.
 J'avois fait, &c. I had done, &c.
 J'eus fait, &c. I had done, &c.

Future.

Je ferai, I shall, or will make, or do.
 Tu feras, thou shalt make.
 Il fera, he shall make.
 Nous ferons, we shall make.
 Vous ferez, ye shall make.
 Ils feront, they shall make.

IMPERATIVE.

Fais, do, or make thou.
 Qu'il fasse, let him do, or make.
 F 6 Faisons,

Of Verbs Irregular.

Faisons, let us do, or make.
 Faites, do, or make ye.
 Qu'ils fassent, let them do, or make.

P. perf. J'aie I may
 1 P. plur. J'aurais I should
 2 P. plur. J'eusse I might
 Future. J'aurai I shall

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que That
 Je fasse, I may do, or make.
 Tu fasses, thou mayest make,
 Il fasse, he may make.
 Nous fassions, we may make.
 Vous fassiez, ye may make.
 Ils fassent, they may make.

1. Imperfect.

Je ferois, I should make, or do.
 Tu ferois, thou shouldst make.
 Il feroit, he should make.
 Nous ferions, we should make.
 Vous feriez, ye should make.
 Ils feroient, they should make.

2. Imperfect.

Que That
 Je fisse, I should, or might do,
 or make.
 Tu fisses, thou mightest make.
 Il fit, he might make.
 Nous fissions, we might make.
 Vous fissiez, ye might make.
 Ils fissent, they might make.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Faire, to make, or to do:
 Pret. Avoir fait, to have made,
 or done.

Participles.

Present. Fesant, making, or
 doing.
 Pret. act. Aiant fait, having
 done, &c.
 Pret. pass. Fait, e, s, es; done,
 or made.

After the same Manner are
 conjugated its Compounds,

Contrefaire, to counterfeit.
 Défaire, to undo.
 Refaire, to make up again,
 Satisfaire, to satisfy.
 Surfaire, to exact, &c.
 Faire faire, to make one do.

A Remark on this Verb.

When Faire is repeated, it
 represents two Infinitives; the
 first of which is always declin-
 able like other Verbs; the
 second is always in the Infini-
 tive; Examples:

Faire faire l'exercice aux
 soldats, to make the Soldiers do
 their Exercise.

Je

Je ferai faire un habit d'hiver, I'll have a winter Suit made.

Il se fait faire un manteau pour la pluie, He has a Cloak made for rain.

Il a fait faire des bottes pour le voyage, He has got Boots made for the journey.

On lui fera faire ce qu'on voudra, They will make him do what they please.

Je lui ai fait faire son devoir, I have made him do his Duty.

F R I R E, to fry.

Pret. pass. Frit, fried.

This Verb is only used in the Infinitive, and the Participle passive; as for the other Tenses, we make use of *Fricasser*, which is conjugated like the Verb *Donner*, to give.

L I R E, to read.

Part. pass. Lu, read.

I N D I C A T I V E.

Je lis, s, t; I read, &c.
Nous lisons, ez, ent; we read.

I did read, &c.
Je lisois, ois, oit; ions, iez, ent.

I read, &c.

Je lus, us, ut; âmes, âtes, urent.

J'ai lu, I have read, &c.
J'avois lu, I had read, &c.
J'eus lu, I had read, &c.

I shall, or will read, &c.

Je lirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Lis, read, or read thou.

Qu'il lise, let him read
lisons, let us read.
lisez, read, or read ye.
Qu'ils lisent, let them read.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

That I may read, &c.

Que je lise, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would read, &c.

Je lirois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might read, &c.

Que je lusse, usses,ût; ussions, ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. J'ai lu, I may read, &c.
1 P. plup. J'aurois lu, I should have read, &c.
2 P. plup. J'eusse lu, I might have read, &c.
Future. J'aurai lu, I shall have read, &c.

I N F I N I T I V E.

Pres. Lire, to read.
Pret. Avoir lu, to have read.

Par-

Participles.

Present. Lisant, reading.
 Pret. a². Aiant lu, having read.
 Pret. pass. Lu, e, s, es; read.

And so are conjugated,
 Relire, to read again.
 Elire, to elect.

METTRE, to put, or to lay.

Part. pass. Mis, put, or laid.

INDICATIVE.

Je mets, I put, or I lay.
 Tu mets, thou puttest.
 Il met, he puts.
 Nous mettons, we put.
 Vous mettez, ye put.
 Ils mettent, they put.

I did put, or I did lay, &c.
 Je mettois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I put, or I laid, &c.
 Je mis, is, it; imes, ites, irent.

J'ai mis, I have put, &c.
 J'avois mis, I had put, &c.
 J'eus mis, I had put, &c.

I shall, or will put, or lay, &c.
 Je mettrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Mets, put, or lay thou.
 Qu'il mette, let him put.
 mettons, let us put.
 mettez, put, or lay ye.
 Qu'ils mettent, let them put.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que That
 Je mette, es, e; I may put, or lay.
 Nous mettions, we may put.
 Vous mettiez, ye may put.
 Ils mettent, they may put.

I should put, or lay, &c.
 Je mettrois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might put, or lay, &c.
 Que je misse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'ai mis, I have put, or laid.
 1 P. plup. J'aurois mis, I should have put, or laid.
 2 P. plup. J'eusse mis, I might have put, or laid.
 Future. J'aurai mis, I shall have put, or laid.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Mettre, to put, or lay.
 Pret. Avoir mis, to have put, or laid.

Participles.

Present. Mettant, putting, or laying.

Pret.

Of Verbs Irregular.

131

Pret. act. Aïant mis, *having put, &c.*

Pret. pass. Mis, *e, es; put, or laid.*

J'ai moulu,
J'avois
J'eus

*I have ground,
I had ground,
I had ground.*

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

I shall, or will grind, &c.
Je moudrai, *ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.*

Remettre, *to put, or lay again.*

Admettre, *to admit.*

Commettre, *to commit.*

Démettre, *to turn out.*

Omettre, *to omit.*

Permettre, *to permit.*

Promettre, *to promise.*

Transmettre, *to transmit.*

Soumettre, *to submit.*

IMPERATIVE.

Mouls, *grind, or grind thou.*
Qu'il moule, *let him grind.*
moulons, *let us grind.*
moulez, *grind, or grind ye.*
Qu'ils moulent, *let them grind.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may grind, &c.
Que je moule, *es, e; ions, iez, ent.*

MOUDRE, *to grind.*

Part. pass. Moulu, *ground.*

INDICATIVE.

Je mouds, *ds, d; I grind, &c.*

Nous moulons, *ez, ent; we grind, &c.*

I did grind, &c.

Je mourois, *ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.*

I ground, &c.

Je moulus, *us, ut; ûmes, ûtes, urent.*

I should, or would grind, &c.
Je moudrois, *rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.*

That I might grind, &c.
Que je moulusse, *ussés, ût; ussions, ussiez, ussent.*

P. perf. J'aie *I may have ground, &c.*
1 P. plup. J'aurois *I should have ground, &c.*
2 P. plup. J'eusse *I might have ground, &c.*
Future. J'aurai *I shall have ground, &c.*

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Moudre, *to grind.*
Pret. Avoir moulu, *to have ground.*

Par-

Participles.

Present. Moulant, grinding.

Pret. act. Aïant moulu, having ground.

Pret. pass. Moulu, e, s, es; ground.

And so is conjugated,
Remoudre, to grind again.

N A I T R E, to be born.

Part. pass. Né, born.

I N D I C A T I V E.

Je nais, s, t; I am born, &c.

Nous naissons, ez, ent; we are born, &c.

I was born, &c.

Je naissois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I was born, &c.

Je naquis, is, it; îmes, îtes, irent.

Je suis, I have been born, &c.

J'étois, I had been born, &c.

Je fus, I had been born, &c.

I shall, or will be born, &c.

Je naîtrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

I M P E R A T I V E.

Nais, be born.

Qu'il naisse, let him be born.

naïssons, let us be born.

naïssiez, be ye born.

Qu'ils naissent, let them be born.

C O N J U N C T I V E.

That I may be born, &c.

Que je naisse, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should be born, &c.

Je naîtrois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I were born.

Que je naquisse, isses,ût; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. Je sois, I be

1 P. plup. Je serois, I were

2 P. plup. Je fusse, I were

Future. Je serai, I shall be

I N F I N I T I V E.

Pres. Naître, to be born.

Pret. Etre né, to have been born.

Participles.

Present. Naissant, being born.

Pret. act. Etant né, having been born.

Pret. pass. Né, e, s, es; born.

And so is conjugated,

Renaître, to be born again.

P A I T R E, to feed.

This Verb is conjugated like *Naître*, but it has no Compound Tenses, nor Perfect Definite, but instead of them we use those of its Compound *Repâître*, to feed, whose

whose Participle passive is *Repu*, and its Perfect definite, *je repus*.

REPAITRE, to feed.

Part. pass. *Repu*, fed.

INDICATIVE.

Je repais, s, t ; *I feed*, &c.
Nous repaissions, ez, ent ; *we feed*, &c.

I did feed, or *I fed*, &c.

Je repaissais, ois, oit ; *ions*, iez, oient.

I fed, &c.

Je repus, us, ut ; *ûmes*, ûtes, urent.

J'ai repu, *I have fed*, &c.
J'avois repu, *I had fed*, &c.
J'eus repu, *I had fed*, &c.

I shall, or *will feed*, &c.

Je repaîtrai, ras, ra ; *rons*,

IMPERATIVE.

Repais, feed, or feed thou.

Qu'il repaisse, let him feed.
repaissions, let us feed.
repaissiez, feed, or feed ye.

Qu'ils repaissent, let them feed.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may feed, &c.

Que je repaisse, es, e ; *ions*, iez, ent.

I should, or *would feed*, &c.
Je repaîtrois, rois, roit ; *riens*, rien, roient.

That I might feed, &c.

Que je repusse, usses, ût ; *ussions*, ussiez, ussent.

P. perf. *J'aie* *I may*
1 P. plup. *J'aurois* *I should*
2 P. plup. *J'eusse* *I might*
Future. *J'aurai* *I shall*

INFINITIVE.

Present. *Repaître*, to feed.
Pret. *Avoir repu*, to have fed.

Participles.

Present. *Repaissant*, feeding.
Pret. act. *Ayant repu*, having fed.
Pret. pass. *Repu*, e, s, es ; fed.

PLAIRE, to please.

INDICATIVE.

Je plais, s, t ; *I please*, &c.
Nous plaçons, ez, ent ; *we please*, &c.

I did please, &c.

Je plaçais, ois, oit ; *ions*, iez, oient.

I pleased, &c.

Je plus, us, ut ; *ûmes*, ûtes, urent.
J'ai

J'ai
J'avois
J'eus

plu, &c.

I have
I had
I had

Pret. act. Aiant plu, having
pleased.
Pret. pass. Plu, pleased.

I shall, or will please, &c.
Je plairai, ras, ra ; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Plais, please, or please thou.
Qu'il plaise, let him please.
plaisons, let us please.
plaisez, please, or please ye.
Qu'ils plaisent, let them please.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may please, &c.
Que
Je plaise, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would please, &c.
Je plairois, rois, roit ; rions,
riez, roient.

That I might please, &c.
Que

P. perf. J'aie ; I may
1 P. plup. J'auois ; I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse ; I might
Future. J'aurai plu, I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Plaire, to please.
Pret. Avoir plu, to have pleased.

Participles.

Present. Plaisant, pleasing.

Complaire, to humour.
Déplaire, to displease,
are conjugated after the same
Manner. As for

Taire, to conceal.
Se taire, to hold one's Tongue,
you need but change pl. into t.

PRENDRE, to take.

Part. pass. Pris, taken.

INDICATIVE.

Present.

Je prens, I take.
Tu prens, thou takest.
Il prend, he takes.
Nous prenons, we take.
Vous prenez, ye take.
Ils prennent, they take.

Je prenois, ois, oit ; ions, iez,
oient.

I took, &c.

Je pris, is, it ; imes, ites, irent.

J'ai pris, I have
J'avois pris, I had
J'eus pris, I had

I shall, or will take, &c.
Je prendrai, ras, ra ; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPE-

IMPERATIVE.

Prens, *take, or take thou.*
 Qu'il prenne, *let him take.*
 prenons, *let us take.*
 prenez, *take, or take ye.*
 Qu'ils prennent, *let them take.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Present.

Que That
 Je prenne, *I may take.*
 Tu prennes, *thou mayest take.*
 Il prenne, *he may take.*
 Nous prenions, *we may take.*
 Vous preniez, *ye may take.*
 Ils prennent, *they may take.*

I should, or would take, &c.
 Je prendrais, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might take, &c.

Que je prisse, issis,ût; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf. J'ai pris, *I may &c.*
1 P. plup. J'aurais pris, *I should &c.*
2 P. plup. J'eusse pris, *I might &c.*
Futuro. J'aurai pris, *I shall &c.*

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Prendre, *to take.*
Pret. Avoir pris, *to have taken.*

Participles.

Present. Prenant, *taking.*
Pret. act. Aiant pris, *having taken.*
Pret. pass. Pris, e, es; *taken.*

After the same Manner are conjugated its Compounds,

Reprendre, *to take again.*
 Apprendre, *to learn.*
 Comprendre, *to apprehend.*
 Entreprendre, *to undertake.*
 Se méprendre, *to mistake.*
 Surprendre, *to surprise.*

RIRE, *to laugh.*

Part. pass. Ri, *laughed.*

INDICATIVE.

I laugh, &c.

Je ris, s, t; ons, ez, ent.

I did laugh, &c.

Je riois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I laughed, &c.

Je ris, is, it; îmes, îtes, irent.

J'ai ri, *I have laughed, &c.*

J'avais ri, *I had laughed, &c.*

I shall, or will laugh, &c.

Je rirai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Ris, *laugh, or laugh thou.*

Qu'il rie, *let him laugh.*

 rions, *let us laugh.*

 riez, *laugh, or laugh ye.*

Qu'ils rient, *let them laugh.*

C O N -

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may laugh, &c.

Que je rie, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would laugh, &c.

Je rirois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might laugh, &c.

Que je risse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. pret. J'ai I may

1 P. plup. J'aurois I should

2 P. plup. J'eusse I might

Future. J'aurai I shall

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Rire, to laugh.

Pret. Avoir ri, to have laughed.

Participles.

Present. Riant, laughing.

Pret. act. Aïant ri, having

laughed.

Pret. pass. Ri, laughed.

And so is conjugated,

Sourire, to smile.

S O U D R E, to solve.

This Verb is seldom used any where besides the Present of the Infinitive: Its Compounds are,

Absoudre, to absolve.

Disoudre, to dissolve.

Résoudre, to resolve.

ABS O U D R E, to absolve.

Part. pass. Absous, absolved.

INDICATIVE.

J'absous, s, t; I absolve, &c.

Nous absolvons, ez, ent; we absolve, &c.

I did absolve, &c.

J'absolvois, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

J'ai	absous,	I have
J'avois	absous,	I had
J'eus	absous,	I had

I shall, or will absolve, &c.

J'absoudrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Absous, absolve thou.

Qu'il absolve, let him absolve.

absolvons, let us absolve.

absolvez, absolve ye.

Qu'ils absolvent, let them absolve.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may absolve, &c.

Que j'absolve. es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would absolve.

J'absoudrois, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

P. perf. Jaie	absous, &c.	I may
1 P. plup. J'aurois	absous, &c.	I should
2 P. plup. J'eusse	absous, &c.	I might
Future. J'aurai	absous, &c.	I shall

INFI-

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Absoudre, to absolve.
Pret. Avoir absous, to have absolved.

Participles.

Present. Absolvant, absolving.
Pret. act. Aiant absous, having absolved.
Pret. pass. Absous, te, tes; absolved.

And so is conjugated *Dissoudre*, whose Participle passive is *Dissous*; only note, that we rather say, *Nous dissolvons*, than *Nous dissolvons*, &c. You must also take notice, that *Absoudre* and *Dissoudre* have no Preterperfect definite.

Résoudre is conjugated like *Absoudre*; only take notice, that its Participle passive is *Résolu*, and that it has a Preterperfect definite, viz.

Je résolu, us, ut; *ûmes, ûtes, urent.*

SUFFIRE, to suffice.

This Verb is conjugated like *Circoncire*, except that *Circoncire* makes in the Participle passive *Circoncis*, and *Suffire*, *Suffi*.

SUIVRE, to follow.

Part. pass. Suivi, followed.

INDICATIVE.

Je suis, s, t; I follow, &c.
Nous suivons, ex, ent; we follow, &c.

I did follow, &c.

Je suivais, ois, oit; ions, iez, oient.

I followed, &c.

Je suivis, is, it; îmes, îtes, irent.

J'ai	suivi,	I have
J'avois	suivi,	I had
J'eus	suivi,	I had

I shall, or will follow, &c.

Je suivrai, ras, ra; rons, rez, ront.

IMPERATIVE.

Suis, follow, or follow thou.

Qu'il suive, let him follow.
suivons, let us follow.
suivez, follow, or follow ye.

Qu'ils suivent, let them follow.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may follow, &c.

Que je suive, es, e; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would follow, &c.

Je suivrais, rois, roit; rions, riez, roient.

That I might follow, &c.

Que je suivisse, isses, it; issions, issiez, issent.

P. perf.	J'aie	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurois	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	I might
Future.	J'aurai	I shall

INFI.

INFINITIVE.

Present. Suivre, to follow.
Pret. Avoir suivi, to have followed.

Participles.

Pres. Suivant, following.
Pret. act. Aiant suivi, having followed.
Pret. pass. Suivi, *e, s, e*; followed.

And so are conjugated,

S'ensuivre, to follow from.
Poursuivre, to follow, or go on.

TRAIRE, to milk.

This Verb is only used in the Infinitive, in the Phrase

Traire les vaches, To milk the Cows.

Its Participle passive is used in these Expressions;

De l'or, ou de l'argent trait, Gold, or Silver Wire.

Abstraire, to abstract, is only used in the Infinitive Present.

As for the other Compounds,

Distraindre, to distract.

Extraire, to extract.

Rentraindre, to fine draw.

Soustraire, to subtract, they are used in the Infinitive, in the compound Tenses, with the Participles passive, *distrain*, *extra*, *ren*, *soustr*, and in the Present of the Indicative.

VAINCRE, to overcome, to vanquish.

Part. pass. Vaincu, vanquished, &c.

INDICATIVE.

Nous vainquons, *ez, ent*; we vanquish.

I did vanquish, &c.

Je vainquois, *ois, oit*; ions, *iez, oient*.

I vanquished, &c.

Je vainquis, *is, it*; imes, *ites, irent*.

J'ai vaincu,	I have vanquished,
J'avois vaincu,	I had vanquished,
J'eus vaincu,	I had vanquished,

I shall, or will vanquish, &c.

Je vaincrai, *ras, ra*; rons, *rez, ront*.

IMPERATIVE.

Qu'il vainque, let him vanquish.
 vainquons, let us vanquish.

vainquez, vanquish.

Qu'ils vainquent, let them vanquish.

CONJUNCTIVE.

That I may vanquish, &c.

Que je vainque, *es, e*; ions, *iez, ent*.

I should,

I should, or would vanquish.
Je vaincrois, rois, roit ; rions,
rienx, roient.

That I might vanquish, &c.
Que
Je vainquisse, isses, issent ;
issiez, issent.

P. perf.	J'aie	Ic	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurais	Ic	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	Ic	I might
Future.	J'aurai	Ic	I shall

vaincu, vainc
have vanquished.

INFINITIVE.
Pres. Vaincre, to vanquish.
Pret. Avoir vaincu, to have
vanquished.

Participles.
Present. Vainquant, van-
quishing.
Pret. act. Aiant vaincu, having
vanquished.
Pret. pass. Vaincu, e, s, es ;
vanquished.

After the same Manner is
conjugated,
Convaincre, to convince.

VIVRE, to live.

Part. pass. Vécu, lived.

INDICATIVE.

Je vis, s, t ; I live, &c.
Nous vivons, ez, ent ; we live.

I did live, or I lived, &c.
Je vivois, ois, oit ; ions, iez,
oient.

I lived, &c.
Je vécut, us, ut ; ûmes, ûtes,
urent.

J'ai	I have
J'avois	I had
J'eus	I had

écû, écûs, écûes, &c.

I shall, or will live, &c.
Je vivrai, ras, ra ; rons, rez,
ront.

IMPERATIVE.
Vis, live, or live thou.
Qu'il vive, let him live.
vivons, let us live.
vivez, live, or live ye.
Qu'ils vivent, let them live.

CONJUNCTIVE.
That I may live, &c.
Que je vive, es, e ; ions, iez, ent.

I should, or would live, &c.
Je vivrois, rois, roit ; rions,
rienx, roient.

That I would, or might live.
Que je vécut, us, ut ; ûmes, ûtes,
urent.

P. perf.	J'aie	Ic	I may
1 P. plup.	J'aurais	Ic	I should
2 P. plup.	J'eusse	Ic	I might
Future.	J'aurai	Ic	I shall

vécu, vécu, &c.

INFINITIVE.
Pres. Vivre, to live.
Pret. Avoir vécu, to have lived.
Par-

Participles.		Pret. pass. Vécu,	lived.
Present.	Vivant,	living.	
Pret. a&c.	Aïant vécu,	having	
		lived.	

Pret. pass. Vécu, lived.

And so are conjugated,

Revivre, to revive.

Survivre, to out-live.

OF VERBS IMPERSONAL.

Verbs Impersonal are so called,

1. Because they are often used to express natural actions that have no relation to any Man's Person; as,

Il gèle, it freezes.

Il fait froid, it is cold, &c.

And 2. Because they are conjugated by the *third Person Singular* only.

Verbs Impersonal are of two Sorts, viz. Those that are absolutely and properly such; as,

Il faut, one must.

Il neige, it snows, and those which are active, or *neutral Verbs* impersonally used; as,

Il fait chaud, it is hot.

Il arrive, it happens.

On dit, they say, or it is said.

Impersonal Verbs are generally conjugated with either of these Particles *il*, or *on*; *il* is sometimes used with *Verbs* that express a natural Action; as,

Il neige, it snows.

Il pleut, it rains, &c. and sometimes with those that relate either to the Manners or Actions of Men; as,

Il faut, one must.

Il me souvient, I remember.

Il sied, it becomes.

But as for *on*, it is only used with relation to the Manners and Actions of Men, wherein it keeps the Signification of the Word it is derived from, viz. *Homme*, Man; and being joined with a Verb, it renders it *Impersonal* through all its Moods and Tenses, except the Infinitive; as,

On dit, they say, or it is said.

On fait, they do.

On aime, they love, &c.

Note, That *on* takes generally an *l* before it, when the preceding Word ends with a Vowel; as,

Si l'on veut, if they will.

Si l'on mange, if they eat.

But if the Word that follows next after the Particle *on* begins with an *l*, in such a Case, *on* must go without it; as,

Si on l'estime, If they have an Esteem for him.

Si on le souhaite, If they desire it, &c.

On is sometimes used to express the first Person, either singular or plural; Ex.

On verra, I shall see, or we shall see, &c.

You

You must observe, that in some *Impersonal Verbs*, the Persons are distinguished, both in the *singular* and *plural Number*, by means of *Personal Pronouns*; as,

Il m'importe,
It concerns me.
Il vous importe,
It concerns you.
Il lui vint dans l'esprit,
It came into his mind.

THE
CONJUGATION
OF
Impersonal VERBS.

NÈGER, *to snow.*

Part. pass. Nègé, *snowed.*

INDICATIVE.

Present. Il nège, *it snows.*
Imperf. Il nègeoit, *it snowed.*
Perf. def. Il nègea, *it snowed.*

P. perf. Il a ^s it has
1 P. plup. Il avoit ^{so} it had
2 P. plup. Il eut ^a it had ^{snowed}

Future. Il nègera, *it shall,*
or will snow.

IMPERATIVE.

Qu'il nège, *let it snow.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Qu'il nège, *that it*
may snow.

1 Imperf. Il nègeroit, *it should,*
would, or could snow.

2 Imperf. Il nègeât, *it should,*
would, or could snow.

P. perf. Il ait ^s it has
1 P. plup. Il auroit ^{so} it had
2 P. plup. Il eût ^{so} it had
Future. Il aura ^a it shall have ^{snowed}

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Nèger, *to snow.*
Pret. Avoir nègé, *to have*
snowed.

Pres. Nègeant, *snowing.*
Pret. Aïant nègé, *having*
snowed.
Pret. pass. Nègé, *snowed.*

AIMER, *to love.*

Part. pass. Aimé, *loved.*

INDICATIVE.

On aime, *they love.*
On aimoit, } *they loved.*
On aima, }
On a ^s *they have*
On avoit ^{so} *they had*
On eut ^a *they had*
On aimera, *they shall, or will*
love.

IMPERATIVE.

Qu'on aime, *let them love.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Qu'on aime, *that they love.*
On aimeroit, *they should love.*
On aimât, *they should, or might*
love.

P. perf. On ait ^s *they have*
1 P. plup. On auroit ^{so} *they had*
2 P. plup. On eût ^{so} *they had*
Future. On aura ^a *they shall*
have

G

INFI-

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Aimer, to love.
Pret. Avoir aimé, to have loved.

Participles.

Present. Aimant, loving.
Pret. act. Aiant aimé, having loved.
Pret. pass. Aimé, e, s, es; loved.

The following Verbs being very irregular, and at the same Time very much in Use; we shall conjugate them through all their Moods and Tenses.

FALOIR, to be needful.

Part. pass. Falu, been needful.

INDICATIVE.

Il faut, it must.
 Il faloit, it was needful.
 Il falut, it was needful.
 Il a } it has been needful.
 Il avoit } it had been needful.
 Il eût } it had been needful.
 Il faudra, it will be needful.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Qu'il faille, that it may be needful.
 Il faudroit, it should be needful.
 Il falût, it were needful.

Quoiqu'il ait falu, Although it has been needful.

Quand il auroit falu, Though it had been needful.

Qu'il eût falu, That it had been needful.

Quand il aura falu, When it has been needful.

INFINITIVE.

Pret. Avoir falu, to have been needful.
Pret. act. Aiant falu, having been needful.
Pret. pass. Falu, been needful.

This Verb is used in three several Ways in the French Tongue.

1. Before the *Conjunctive Mood*, with the Particle *Que*; which *Conjunctive* is rendered in *English*, by the *Infinitive*: as,

Il faut que j'aïlle,	I must go.
Il faut que tu manges,	thou must eat.
Il faut qu'il parle,	he must speak.
Il faut qu'elle danse,	she must dance.
Il faut que nous mangions,	we must eat.
Il faut que vous buviez,	you must drink.
Il faut qu'ils viennent,	they must come.
Il faut qu'elles aient,	they must have.
Il faut que cela arrive,	that must come to pass.
Il faudroit que je parlasse,	I should speak, &c.

2. It

2. It is used before *Substantives*, either absolute; as,

Il faut de l'argent, *Money must be had, &c.*—or with these Pronouns, *me, te, lui, nous, vous, leur*; as,

Il me faut de l'argent, *I must have, or I want Money.*

Il lui faut du pain, *he, or she must have some Bread.*

Il nous faut une maison, *we must have a House.*

Il vous faut un poulet, *you must have a Chicken.*

Il leur faut un carosse, *they must have a Coach.*

3. It is sometimes used at the End of a Sentence, in this Manner;

Vous faites ce qu'il faut, *you do what you should do.*

Cela n'est pas comme il faut, *that is not as it should be, &c.*

PLEUVOIR, to rain.

Part. pass. Plu, rained.

INDICATIVE.

Il pleut, *it rains*

Il pleuvoit, *it did rain.*

Il plut, *it rained.*

Il a plu, *it has rained.*

Il avoit plu, *it had rained.*

Il eut plu, *it had rained.*

Il pleuvra, *it will rain.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Qu'il pleuve, *that it may rain,*
or let it rain.

Il pleuvroit, *it should rain.*

Qu'il plût, *that it might rain.*

P. perf. Il ait *it has*

1 P. plup. Il auroit plu *it had*

2 P. plup. Il eût plu *it had*

Future Il aura *it shall*

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Pleuvoir, *to rain.*

Pret. Avoir plu, *to have rained.*

Participles.

Present Pleuvant, *raining.*

Pret. Aïant plu, *having*

rained.

Pret. pass. Plu, *rained.*

VALOIR, to be worth.

Part. pass. Valu, been worth.

INDICATIVE.

Il vaut mieux, *it is better.*

Il valoit mieux, *it was better.*

Il a *mieux* *it has been*

Il avoit *mieux* *it had been*

Il eût *mieux* *it had been*

Il vaudra mieux, *it will be*

better.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que *That*
Il vaille mieux, *it may be better.*

Il vaudroit mieux, *it should, or*
would be better.

Il valût mieux, *it might be*
better.

Quoiqu'il ait mieux valu,

Altho' it has been better.

Quand il auroit mieux valu,

Tho' it had been better,

Qu'il eût mieux valu,

That it had been better.

Quand il aura mieux valu,

When it has been better.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Valoir mieux, *to be better.*

Pres. Avoir mieux valu, *to have been better.*

Participles.

Present. Valant mieux, *being better.*

Pres. act. Aïant mieux valu, *having been better*

ECHOIR, *to fall, or to be expired.*

Part. pass. Echu, *expired.*

INDICATIVE.

Son tems échet demain,
His time expires to-morrow.

Sa rente échet hier,
His rent did fall yesterday.

Son quartier est échu,
His quarter is up.

Etoit } échu, *was expired, &c.*

Fut }

Echerra, *will expire, &c.*

IMPERATIVE.

Qu'il échée quand il voudra,
Let it be expired when it will.

CONJUNCTIVE.

Qu'il écnée bien-tôt,
That it may come shortly.

Qu'il échût, *that it might expire.*

Il écherroit, *it would expire.*

Quoiqu'il soit échu,
Altho' it be expired.

Quand il seroit échu,
Tho' it had been expired.

Qu'il fût échu,
That it were expired.

Quand il sera échu,
When it is expired.

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Echoir, *to expire.*

Pres. Etre échu, *to be expired.*

Participles.

Present. Echéant, *expiring.*

Pres. act. Eiant échu, *being expired.*

Pres. pass. Echu, *e, s, es; expired.*

The Auxiliary Verb.

AVOIR, *to have, used impersonally.*

INDICATIVE.

Il y a, *there is, or there are.*

Il y avoit, *there was, or were.*

Il y eut, *there was, or were.*

Il y a eu, *there has been.*

Il y avoit eu, *there had been.*

Il y eut eu, *there had been.*

Il y aura, *there shall, or will be.*

IMPERATIVE.

Qu'il y ait, *let there be.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Qu'il y ait, *That there may be.*

Il y auroit, *there should be.*

Qu'il, y eût, *That there were.*

Quoiqu'il y ait eu, *Altho' there has been.*

Quand il y auroit eu, *Tho' there had been.*

Qu'il y eût eu, *That there had been.*

Quand il y aura eu, *When there shall have been.*

INFI

INFINITIVE.

Pres. Y avoir, *there to be.*
Pret. Y avoir eu, *there to have been.*

Participles.

Present. Y aiant, *there being.*
Pret. act. Y aiant eu, *there having been.*

The Auxiliary Verb.

ETRE, *to be used impersonally.*

INDICATIVE.

C'est, *it is.*
 Ce sont, *they are.*
 C'étoit, *it was.*
 C'étoient, *they were.*
 Ce fut, ce furent, *it was.*
 C'a été, *it has been.*
 C'avoit été, *it had been.*
 C'eût été, *it had been.*
 Ce fera, *it will be.*

IMPERATIVE.

Que ce soit, *let it be.*

CONJUNCTIVE.

Que ce soit, *That it may be.*
 Ce seroit, *it should, or would be.*
 Que ce fût, *That it were.*
 Quoique ç'ait été, *Altho' it has been.*
 Quand ç'auroit été, *Tho' it had been.*
 Que ç'eût été, *That it had been.*
 Quand ç'aura été, *When it has been.*

The following Verbs, viz.

Il suffit, *it suffices.*

Il plaît, *it pleases.*

On dit, *it is said, or they say.*

Il paroît, *it appears.*

Il fait, *it is;—are conjugated like the personal Verbs from which they derive.*

Note, That il fait is used instead of the Verb Etre, either when we speak of the Weather; as,

Il fait beau tems,

It is fine Weather.

Il fait beau Soliel,

The Sun shines finely;—or before such Words as these, bon, mal, meilleur, dangereux; as,

Il fait bon ici,

It is good being here.

Il fait meilleur là,

It is better being there.

Il fait dangereux sur mer,

It is dangerous being at sea.

Besides the fore-mentioned Verbs Impersonal, we also use the Pronoun *Se* impersonally; as,

Il se boit de bon vin en France, *There is good Wine drunk in France.*

Il se mange de bon pain ici, *There is good Bread eaten here.*

Cela se fait par tout le monde, *That is done all the World over.*

Note, That Verbs Impersonal are conjugated like the Personal, with an Interrogation, with a Negative, with a Interrogation and Negative together, and with these Particles, en and y.

Examples.

1. Nège-t-il ? *does it snow ?*
 Aime-t-on ? *do they love ?*
 Pleut-il ? *does it rain ?*
 Faut-il ? *must one ?*
 Y a-t-il ? *is there, are there ?*

2. Il ne nège pas, *it does not snow.*

On n'aime pas, *they do not love.*

Il ne pleut pas, *it does not rain ?*

Il ne faut pas, *one must not.*

Il n'y a pas, *there is not, or there are not.*

3. Ne nège-t-il pas ? *does it not snow ?*

N'aime-t-on pas ? *do they not love ?*

Ne pleut-il pas ? *does it not rain ?*

Ne faut-il pas ? *must not one ?*

N'y a-t-il pas ? *is there not ?*

4. Il en pleut, *there rains some of it, or of them.*

Il y en a, *there's some of it, or of them.*

Y en a-t-il ? *is there any of it ?*

ARTICLE V.

OF PARTICIPLES.

A Participle is a Part of Speech, so called, because it partakes something of the Nature of a Noun, and something of that of a Verb.

Participles, besides the Nature of a Noun Adjective, and sometimes of a Substantive, have also the Signification of the Verb they derive from, in these two Tenses, the Present and the Preter.

A Participle is two-fold, viz. *Active* and *Passive*.

1. The *Participle Active* is either *Present* or *Preter*, (i. e. *Past*.)

The *Present* is simple, and always ends in *ant*, as,

Donnant, *giving.*

Bâtissant, *building.*

Recevant, *receiwing.*

Rendant, *rendering, &c.*

The *Preter* or *Past*, is com-

pounded of the Participle Present of the Auxiliaries, viz. *aïant*, *étant*, and the Participle Passive of every Verb ; as,

Aïant donné, *having given.*

Étant monté *being come up.*

2. The *Participle Passive* ends in *é* in the first Conjugation ; in *i* in the second, in *u* in the third and fourth ; as,

1. Donné, *given.*

2. Bâti, *built.*

3. Reçu, *received.*

4. Rendu, *rendered.*

The *Feminine Gender* is formed from the *Masculine*, by adding an *e* *Feminine* ; as *donnée*, *bâtie*, *reçue*, *rendue*.

The *Plural Number* is formed from the *Singular*, by adding an *s* ; *Ex.*

Masc.

Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Donnés,	données.	Reçus,	reçues.
Bâtis,	bâties.	Rendus,	rendues.

ARTICLE VI. OF ADVERBS.

AN *Adverb* is a Part of Speech, which is generally put before or after Verbs, and is sometimes joined with Nouns, to express their different Circumstances, or fill up their Significations; *Ex.*

Parler mal, to speak ill; *Ecrire bien*, to write well; *Chanter en perfection*, to sing to perfection; *Dancer proprement*, to dance neatly.

Some *Adverbs* are expressed in one Word; as, *Bien*, well; *Mal*, ill; Some consist of a Preposition and a Noun; as, *en perfection*, to perfection; *A l'improviste*, unawares; and others again of a Preposition and an Adverb; as, *Vis-à-vis*, over-against, &c.

There are several Sorts of Adverbs.

1. *Adverbs of TIME.*

Maintenant,	}	<i>now.</i>	Ci après,	}	<i>hereafter.</i>
Présentement,			Déformais,		
Aujourd'hui,	}	<i>to-day.</i>	Dorénavant,	}	<i>henceforth.</i>
Hier,			A l'avenir,		
A présent,	}	<i>at present.</i>	Dans peu,	}	<i>for the future.</i>
A cette heure,			D'ici, hence;		
Dans ce moment,	}	<i>at this Time.</i>	as, dans un an	}	<i>shortly.</i>
			d'ici, a Year hence.		
Dans un moment,	}	<i>at this Mo-</i>	L'année passée,	}	<i>the last Year.</i>
			L'an qui vient,		
Tantôt, or	}	<i>ment.</i>	come, the next Year.	}	<i>by and by.</i>
Tout à l'heure,			Toujours,		
Auparavant,	}	<i>before.</i>	Jamais,	}	<i>always.</i>
Dernièrement,			A jamais,		
Nouvellement,	}	<i>lately</i>	Pour toujours,	}	<i>never.</i>
Récemment,			Souvent,		
Tout fraîchement,	}	<i>newly.</i>	Rarement,	}	<i>always, for</i>
Depuis peu,			Intéssamment,		
N'aguère,	}	<i>not long since.</i>		}	<i>often.</i>
		<i>or ago.</i>			<i>seldom.</i>
					<i>incessantly, or</i>
					<i>forthwith.</i>

Continuellement,	<i>continually.</i>	La plupart du tems,	<i>most times.</i>
Eternellement,	<i>eternally.</i>	Durant trois jours,	<i>during three Days.</i>
De tems-en-tems,	<i>now and then.</i>	Déjà,	<i>already, yet.</i>
Quelquefois,	<i>sometimes.</i>	Pas encore,	<i>not yet.</i>
Avant hier,	<i>the day before yesterday.</i>	De nuit,	<i>in the Night-time.</i>
Hier au soir,	<i>yesterday, or last Night.</i>	De jour,	<i>in the Day-time.</i>
Hier matin,	<i>yesterday Morning.</i>	Tard,	<i>late.</i>
Demain,	<i>to-morrow.</i>	Trop tard,	<i>too late.</i>
Après demain,	<i>after to-morrow.</i>	De bonne heure,	<i>betimes.</i>
Autrefois,	<i>formerly.</i>	De bon matin,	<i>early.</i>
Anciennement,	<i>anciently, of old.</i>	Tôt, soon ; trop tôt,	<i>too soon.</i>
A tout moment,	<i>every Moment.</i>	Dè nouveau,	} <i>again.</i>
Tous les jours,	<i>every Day.</i>	Derechef,	
Journellement,	<i>daily.</i>	Quand, lorsque,	<i>when.</i>
Cependant,	<i>in the mean while.</i>	Une autre fois,	<i>another Time.</i>
Presque toujours,	<i>most commonly.</i>	Puis, then.	<i>Depuis, since.</i>
		Encore, encor,	<i>yet, as yet.</i>
		Lors, pour lors, alors,	<i>then.</i>

2. Of PLACE.

Ici, ça, here,	<i>Là, there.</i>	En bas,	<i>down.</i>
De ça,	<i>on this side.</i>	Là haut,	<i>above.</i>
Delà,	<i>on that side.</i>	Là bas,	<i>below.</i>
Par ici,	<i>this way.</i>	Dessus,	<i>over.</i>
Par là,	<i>that way.</i>	Dessous,	<i>under.</i>
Dedans,	<i>within.</i>	Devant,	<i>before.</i>
Dehors,	<i>without.</i>	Derrière,	<i>behind.</i>
Où,	<i>where.</i>	D'où	<i>from whence.</i>
De côté & d'autre,	<i>up and down.</i>	D'ici,	<i>from hence.</i>
Par tout,	<i>every where.</i>	De là,	<i>from thence.</i>
Nulle part,	<i>no where.</i>	De quel endroit,	<i>from what place.</i>
Quelque part,	<i>somewhere.</i>	Par deçà,	<i>on this side.</i>
Ailleurs,	<i>elsewhere.</i>	Par delà,	<i>on that side.</i>
De tous côtes,	<i>on every side.</i>	Près, proche,	<i>near, hard by.</i>
Tout autour,	<i>round, round about.</i>	Loin,	<i>far.</i>
En haut,	<i>up.</i>	Y, en,	<i>there, hence.</i>

3. Of QUANTITY.

Combien, how much, how many?	Beaucoup,	} <i>much, or many, or a great deal.</i>
Assez,	Force,	
Trop, too much, or too many.	Quantité,	
		Plus,

Plus, davantage,	more.	Fort, bien,	very.
Moins,	less.	A tout le moins,	at least.
Tant soit peu,	but a little,	Pour moins,	for less.
	or never so little.	Quasi, presque,	almost.
Point du tout,	not at all.	Guère,	but little.
A fond,	thoroughly.	A peu près,	very near.
Tant,	so much.	A demi,	by halves.
Autant,	as much.	Tout à fait,	quite.
Tout au plus,	at the most.	Entièrement,	entirely.

4. Of NUMBER.

Une fois,	once.	Plusieurs fois,	several times.
Deux fois,	twice.	Combien de fois,	how many
Trois fois,	thrice, or three		times?
	times.	De deux jours l'un,	every other
Quatre fois,	four times.		Day.
Tant de fois,	so many times.	De trois en trois jours,	every
Davantage,	more, farther.		other Day.

5. Of ORDER.

Premièrement,	First, or in	Enfin, à la fin,	in fine, at last.
En premier lieu,	the first place.	De front, or de rang,	a-breast.
Secondement,	Secondly, or in	De file, à la file,	in a file,
En second lieu,	the second place.		one after another.
Avant toutes choses,	before all.	A la ronde,	round, or round
Après tout,	after all.		about.
Ensuite,	afterwards, then.	De suite	together, or one after
En ordre,	in order, or-		another.
Par ordre,	derly.	Tout à tour,	by turns.

6. Of AFFIRMATION.

Oui,	yes, ay.	En vérité,	indeed, in truth.
Ouida,	yes, yes forsooth.	A la vérité,	it is true, indeed
Affûrement,	assuredly, indeed.	A dire vrai	to speak
Oui vraiment,	yes indeed.	A ne point mentir,	the truth.
Certes,	truly.	Sans doute,	without doubt, or
Certainement,	certainly.		without question.
Véritablement,	truly.	Indubitablement,	undoubtedly.

7. Of NEGATION, or DENIAL.

Non, ne, ni, point,	no, not.	Nullement,	by no means, or not
Pas, nenni pas,			at all.
Point du tout,	not at all.	En nulle manière,	in no wise.

Of Adverbs.

8. Of DOUBT.

Peut-être,	<i>perhaps, may be.</i>	Par hazard,	<i>by chance.</i>
Cela se peut,	<i>that may be.</i>	S'il arrivoit,	<i>if it should happen.</i>

9. Of INTERROGATION.

Pourquoi?	<i>why?</i>	Comment?	<i>how?</i>
Pourquoi non?	<i>why not?</i>	A quoi bon?	<i>to what purpose?</i>
Que?	<i>what?</i>		

10. To give REASON.

Parce que, à cause que, *because*, &c.

11. Of CHOICE.

Plutôt,	<i>rather, sooner.</i>	Sur tout,	<i>above all.</i>
Mieux,	<i>better, rather.</i>	Avant que,	<i>before that.</i>

12. Of COMPARISON.

Comme,	<i>as, like.</i>	Moins,	<i>less.</i>
Ainsi, de même,	<i>so, thus.</i>	Plus,	<i>more.</i>
Egalement,	<i>equally.</i>		
Que, <i>than</i> ; Ex. Plus riche que moi, <i>richer than me.</i>		Pareillement, Semblablement }	<i>likewise.</i>

13. To SHEW.

Voici,	<i>see here, here is, or behold.</i>	Voilà,	<i>there is, see there, or behold.</i>
--------	--------------------------------------	--------	----------------------------------------

14. To give CONSENT.

D'accord,	<i>I grant it.</i>	Tope,	<i>I will.</i>
Soit,	<i>done.</i>	Supposé que,	<i>suppose that.</i>

15. To FORBID.

Gardez-vous bien de,	<i>have a care not, be sure you do not.</i>	Prenez garde que,	<i>have a care that.</i>
----------------------	---------------------------------------------	-------------------	--------------------------

16. Of CONFUSION.

Confusément,	<i>confusedly.</i>	Sens devant derrière,	<i>preposterously.</i>
Pêle-mêle, <i>pell mell, in a</i>	<i>fusion.</i>	Sen dessus dessous,	<i>topsy-turvy.</i>
Au rebours,	<i>the wrong way.</i>	A l'envers	<i>the wrong side.</i>

17. Of AGGREGATION.

Ensemble,	<i>together.</i>	Conjointment,	<i>jointly.</i>
-----------	------------------	---------------	-----------------

18. Of SEPARATION.

Séparément,	<i>separately.</i>	A l'écart,	<i>aside, out of the way.</i>
A part,	<i>apart.</i>		

Of Adverbs.

151

19. Of DESIGN.

Exprès, A dessein, De propos délibéré,	} On purpose, pur- posely, designedly, set on purpose.	Tout de bon,	in good ear- nest.
-------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	-----------------------

20. Of RASHNESS.

A l'étourdie,	rashly, heedlessly.	A la hâte,	in haste.
A la volée,	at random.		
Brusquement,	bluntly.	Précipitamment,	with preci- pitation.
Témérairement,	rashly, foolishly.		

21. Of OPPORTUNITY.

A point nommé,	} In the nick of time, very	A propos,	seasonably, aptly, pat, in time.
Tout à point,	seasonably.	Commodément,	conveniently.

22. Of DIFFICULTY.

A regret,	} against one's will.	A peine,	hardly, scarce.
A contre- cœur,	} against one's mind. against the grain.	Mal-aisément,	with much ado.

23. Of HASTE.

Vîte, vitement,	} quickly. in haste.	Tout à coup,	} On a sudden, all of a sud- den, sudden- ly, out of hand.
Promptement,		Tout d'un coup,	
A la hâte,		Subitement,	

24. Of MODERATION.

Peu à peu,	by little and little,	Tout beau,	} softly. gently.
	by degrees	Tout bellement,	
Pas à pas,	step by step.	Tout doucement	

25. Of QUALITY.

Innocemment,	innocently.	Justement,	justly.
Excellamment,	excellently.	Bien,	well.
Infiniment,	infinitely.	Mieux,	better.
Médiocrement,	} indifferently.	Mal,	ill, badly.
Passablement,		Pire,	worse.

Adverbs of Quality, in French, are generally formed from Nouns Adjectives of the Feminine Gender, by adding *ment*; thus,

Divine, divinement,	divine, divinely.	Grande, grandement,	great, greatly.
		G 6	But

But that has Four Exceptions.

1. If the Noun Adjective is of the Common Gender, the Adverb is formed by adding *ment* to it; as from *Rich*, rich, comes *Richement*, richly; *Juste*, just; *Justement*, justly; which always have an *e* Feminine before *ment*, except these three, which have an *e* Masculine before them; as,

Communément,	Précisément,	Commodément,
Commonly,	Precisely,	Conveniently.

2. If the Adjectives end with *e* Masculine, an *i*, or an *u*, the Adverb is formed from the Masculine, and not from the Feminine; as from *Assuré*, assured; *Joli*, pretty; *Résolu*, resolute; comes *Assurément*, assuredly; *Joliment*, prettily; *Résolument*, resolutely.

3. Nouns Adjective ending in *ant* and *ent* form their Adverbs by changing *nt* into *m*, and adding *ment*; as, from *Constant*, constant; *Prudent*, Prudent; comes *Constamment*, constantly; *Prudemment*, prudently.

4. Finally, Adjectives ending in *ment*; such as *Véhément*, vehement; *Clément*, clement; have no Adverbs derived from them; but instead of *Véhémemment*, *clememment*, we say *Avec véhémence*, with vehemency; *Avec clémence*, with clemency, &c.

Most Adverbs that derive from Adjectives, have, like their Primitives, three Degrees of Comparifon; as *Richement*, richly; *Plus richement*, more richly; *Le plus richement*, the most richly.

These three are Irregular.

Bien, well; *Mieux*, better; *Le mieux*, the best. *Mal*, ill; *Pire*, worse; *Le pis*, the worst. *Peu*, little; *Moins*, less; *Le moins*, the least.

ARTICLE VII.

Of CONJUNCTIONS.

A *Conjunction* is a Part of Speech which serves to join and connect the several Parts of a Discourse.

Conjunctions are divided into several Orders, of which some are,

1. Con-

1. *Conjunctions* COPULATIVE, or to join.

Et	<i>and.</i>	An reste,	<i>for the rest.</i>
Aussi,	<i>also.</i>	Enfin,	<i>in fine, finally</i>
Encore,	<i>yet, still.</i>	De plus,	<i>moreover</i>

2. *DISJUNCTIVE*, or to separate.

Ou,	<i>or.</i>	Ni,	<i>neither, nor.</i>
Soit que,	<i>whether, or.</i>	Bien que,	<i>} though, although;</i>
Encore que,	<i>though, when.</i>	Quoique,	

3. *ADVERSATIVE*, or shewing some Contrariety.

Mais,	<i>but.</i>	Toutefois,	<i>yet, but still.</i>
Que,	<i>than, but.</i>	Néanmoins,	<i>nevertheless.</i>
Cependant,	<i>in the mean time.</i>	Si est-ce que,	<i>but for all that.</i>
Pourtant,	<i>however.</i>	Au contraire,	<i>to the contrary.</i>
Nonobstant cela,	<i>notwithstanding.</i>		

4. *CONDITIONAL.*

Si,	<i>if, whether.</i>	Pourvu que,	<i>provided that.</i>
A condition que,	<i>upon condition that.</i>	A moins que,	<i>unless, except.</i>

5. *CASUAL*, or giving Reason of what is said.

Parce que,	<i>because.</i>	Car,	<i>for.</i>
D'autant que,	<i>} whereas, for</i>	Afin que,	<i>that, to the end that,</i>
Si ce que,			<i>in order to.</i>
Vu que,	<i>seeing that.</i>		

6. *CONCLUSIVE.*

Donc,	<i>then, therefore.</i>	C'est pourquoi,	<i>therefore.</i>
De sorte que,	<i>so that.</i>	Pour cet effet,	<i>to that end.</i>

7. *CONTINUATIVE.*

Au reste,	<i>for the rest, now.</i>	En effet,	<i>indeed.</i>
Et certes,	<i>and indeed.</i>	Tant y a,	<i>however.</i>
Or,	<i>now.</i>	Si-non,	<i>but, save, if not.</i>

Note, That *Conjunctions* are oftentimes confounded with *Adverbs*, and that they have several other Names, according to the several Senses they are used in.

ARTICLE VIII.

OF PREPOSITIONS.

A *Preposition* is a Part of Speech, which is put before Nouns, and sometimes before Verbs, &c. to explain some particular Circumstance.

Prepositions may be divided into *Separable* and *Inseparable*.

An *Inseparable Preposition* is never found but in compound Words, and signifies nothing of itself; as, *de, re, im,* &c. *Ex. Défaire*, to undo; *Retirer*, to draw back; *Imposer*, to impose.

A *Separable Preposition* is generally separated from other Words, and signifies something of itself: It is either *simple*, as *Dans*, in; or *compound*, as *Des-sus*, upon.

Of *Separable Prepositions*, some govern the Nominative, or Accusative Case, others the Genitive, and others again the Dative.

Prepositions that govern the Nominative, or Accusative Case.

A,	to, or at.	Entre,	between, or betwixt.
Après,	after.	Envers,	towards.
Avant,	before.	Environ,	about.
Avec,	with, or withal.	Möiennant,	for, provided.
Chez,	to, at.	Nonobstant,	notwithstanding.
Contre,	against, by.	Outre,	besides, over and above.
Dans,	in.	Par,	by.
Dès,	from.	Par dehors,	without.
Deça,	on this side.	Par dessus,	over, above.
Delà,	on that side.	Par dessous,	under, below.
Depuis,	since.	De par,	from, by.
Derrière,	behind.	Parmi,	among, or amongst.
Devant,	before.	Pendant,	during.
Dessus,	upon, on.	Pour,	for.
Dessous,	under.	Sans,	without.
De dessus,	from above.	Sauf,	without prejudice, or
De dessous,	from under.		except.
-Durant,	during.	Selon,	according, pursuant to.
En,	in, or into.	Sous,	under.
		Suivant,	

Of Prepositions.

155

Suivant,	<i>according, pursuant.</i>	Excepté,	<i>except.</i>
Sur,	<i>on, upon.</i>	Hors,	<i>out, without, or except</i>
Touchant,	<i>touching.</i>	Hormis,	<i>except.</i>
Vers,	<i>towards.</i>	Joignant,	<i>next.</i>
A travers,	<i>cross, through.</i>		

Prepositions that govern the Genitive Case.

1. There are several Prepositions compounded with the Articles *A*, *Au*, and *Aux*, which govern the Genitive Case ; such as,

A l'arbri de,	<i>sheltered from.</i>	A fleur d'eau,	<i>even with the</i>
A cause,	<i>because.</i>		<i>water, &c.</i>
A couvert,	<i>free, secured from.</i>	Au dehors,	<i>out, without.</i>
A l'endroit,	<i>towards.</i>	Au deçà,	<i>on this side.</i>
A l'égard,	<i>with regard, or</i>	Au delà,	<i>on that side.</i>
	<i>respect, concerning.</i>	Au dessus,	<i>over, on, or upon.</i>
A l'entour,	<i>round.</i>	Au dessous,	<i>under.</i>
A l'envie,	<i>by emulation.</i>	Au devant,	<i>before.</i>
A l'égal,	<i>to comparison.</i>	Au derrière,	<i>behind.</i>
A l'insu,	<i>without the knowledge,</i>	Au dedans,	<i>in, within.</i>
	<i>or privately.</i>	Au milieu,	<i>in the middle.</i>
A la reserve,	<i>except, but.</i>	Auprès,	<i>near.</i>
A la manière,	<i>after the manner.</i>	Au prix,	<i>in comparison.</i>
A la mode,	<i>after the fashion.</i>	Au tour,	<i>about.</i>
A raison de,	<i>at the rate of.</i>	Au travers,	<i>cross, through.</i>
A fleur, Ex. A fleur de terre,	<i>close to, or even with the</i>	Aux environs,	<i>about, or round</i>
	<i>ground.</i>		<i>about.</i>

2. The following Prepositions govern also the Genitive.

Arrière,	<i>from.</i>	Loin,	<i>for:</i>
En arrière,	<i>behind.</i>	Près,	}
Ensuite,	<i>after.</i>	Proche,	
Hors,	<i>out.</i>	Vis-à-vis,	}
Le long,	<i>all, all along.</i>	A l'opposite,	

Prepositions that govern the Dative Case.

Jusques, or jusque,	<i>till to,</i>	Conformément,	<i>according,</i>
	<i>even to.</i>		<i>pursuant to,</i>

* Note,

* *Note*, That the Particles, *de, du, de la, des*, of or from ; and *a, au, aux*, to ; which we call Articles ; are properly nothing but Prepositions ; the first of which expresses the Genitive, and the other the Dative Case.

ARTICLE IX.

Of INTERJECTIONS.

THE *Interjection* is a Part of Speech, that serves to express the sudden Motions and Transports of the Soul.

There are several Sorts of *Interjections* ; such as,

1. Of Joy.

Ha ! ha ! ha ! *ha ! ha ! ha !*
 ça, courage ! *come, come on !*
 Ha ! quelle joie ! *oh ! joy !*
 Allons, gai ! *come, be cheerful !*

2. Of Grief.

Hélas ! ha ! *alas ! ha !*
 Ah, mon Dieu ! *oh, my God !*
 Eh Seigneur ! *oh Lord !*

3. Of Pain.

Ai ! ai ! ouf ! *ah ! oh ! oh !*
 Ô Ciel ! *oh Heaven !*

4. To encourage.

Allons, fus, } *come, come*
 Or fus, ça, } *on.*
 Su, donc, marche, }

5. To warn.

Prenez garde, gare, *have a care.*
 Tout beau, *softly.*
 Arrêtez, hola, *hold, hold.*

6. To call.

Hola, ho, } *ho there !*
 Hola, hei, } *ho hey !*
 Parlez hei, *speake you !*
 Hola, la femme, *you, woman !*

7. Of Admiration.

Ah ouida, *ah marry !*

8. Of Aversion.

Fi, fi, pouah, *fy, fough.*
 Fi, le vilain, *fy, nasty.*
 Au diantre, *duce take.*
 Bagatelles, des sottises, des ne-
 res, *trifles, away, silly, stuff.*

9. Of Laughter.

Ha, ha, hé, hi, hi, hi, *eh, eh,*
ah, ah.

10. Of Silence.

Chut, St, St, *hush, St.*
 Silence, *silence.*
 Paix, paix là, *peace, peace there.*

The

The THIRD PART.

OF THE

SYNTAXIS.

THE *Syntaxis*, or *Construction*, is that Part of Grammar which treats of the right placing or joining Words together in a Sentence.

ARTICLE I.

Of the Construction of ARTICLES.

THE right using of *ARTICLES*, being one of the greatest Niceties of the *French Tongue*, I shall endeavour to make the whole Matter as plain as possible, by the following Observations.

1. Nouns expressing an ordinal Number, have the Articles, *le, la, les*; as,

Je suis le premier,	<i>I am the First.</i>
Elle est la troisième,	<i>She is the Third.</i>
Ils sont les derniers, &c.	<i>They are the last, &c.</i>

But when a proper Name goes before the ordinal Number, then the Article is suppressed in *French*; as,

George trois,	<i>George the Third,</i>
Louis quinze,	<i>Lewis the Fifteenth, &c.</i>

2. Pronouns Possessive absolute have the Articles *le, la, les*; as,

C'est le mien,	<i>This is mine.</i>
Ce sont les vôtres,	<i>These are yours.</i>
C'est la leur,	<i>This is theirs.</i>

3. The Articles *le, la*, are rendered into *English* by the Articles *a* or *an*, in the following and like Expressions.

Il fait le philosophe,	<i>He sets up for a Philosopher.</i>
Elle fait la dame, &c.	<i>She sets up for a Lady, &c.</i>

4. Names

4. Names of Kingdoms, Provinces, Rivers, and Mountains, have generally the Articles, *le, la, les*; as,

La France est puissante,	<i>France is powerful.</i>
Le Languedoc est une belle Province,	<i>Languedoc is a fine Province.</i>
La Seine & la Tamise,	<i>The Seine and the Thames.</i>
Les Alpes & les Pyrénées,	<i>The Alps and the Pyrenées.</i>

Names of Kingdoms and Provinces lose the Article after the Preposition *en*; *Ex.*

Il va en France, &c. *He goes to France, &c.*

They are also generally declined with the Article *de* only; *Ex.*

Je reviens d'Angleterre, *I return from England.*
Du vin de Champagne, &c. *Champaign Wine, &c.*

However we also say in the *Genitive Case*,

Je parle de la France, &c. *I speak of France, &c.*

Names of Rivers of the *Masculine Gender*, have in the *Genitive Case* the Article *du* after the Noun *Rivière*; but if they be of the *Feminine Gender*, they have the Article *de* only; *Ex.*

La Rivière du Rhône, *The River Rhone.*
La Rivière de Seine, *The River Seine.*
Vin du Rhin, and not Vin de Rhin, *Rhenish Wine.*

Vin de Moselle, *Moselle Wine.*

Names of Mountains lose their Article after the Word *Mont*; as,

Le mont Parnasse, *Mount Parnassus.*
Le mont Ætna, &c. *Mount Ætna, &c.*

5. *Nouns* and *Adverbs* of *Quantity* govern a *Genitive Case*, with the Article *de*.

Une pinte de vin, *A pint of Wine.*
Il y a de belles femmes, *There are handsome Women.*
Combien d'argent avez-vous? *How much Money have you?*

Exceptions.

The *Adverb* of *Quantity*, *bien*, a great deal, much, or many, take the Article *du, de l', des*, instead of *de*; *Ex.*

Il a bien bu du vin, *He has drunk a great deal of Wine.*
Il a bien de l'argent, *He has a great deal of Money.*
Avez-vous bien des livres? *Have you a great many Books?*

6. We use the Article *de*, instead of *du*, *de la*, and *des*, with *Adjectives* that go before a *Substantive*, taken in an *indefinite Sense*, both in the *Singular* and *Plural*.

Voilà de bon vin,	<i>There's good Wine.</i>
Voilà de bonne viande,	<i>There's good Meat.</i>
Ce sont de savans hommes,	<i>They are learned Men.</i>
Ce sont de belles femmes,	<i>They are handsome Women.</i>

But if there were no *Adjectives*, or if the *Adjectives* followed the *Substantives*, then we should say,

Voilà du vin,	<i>There's Wine.</i>
Voilà du vin qui est bon,	<i>There's Wine that is good.</i>
Voilà de la viande,	<i>There's Meat.</i>
Voilà de la viande excellente,	<i>There's Meat that is excellent.</i>

7. The Article *un*, *une*, and its *Plural* *des*, *de*, *à des*, are generally used to express an individual Substance; *Ex.*

Un homme juste,	<i>A just Man.</i>
Une belle femme,	<i>A handsome Woman.</i>
Il y des hommes plus raisonnables que d'autres,	<i>There are Men more reasonable than others.</i>
Je n'ai point de livres,	<i>I have no Books.</i>
Ces pommes ressemblent à des poires,	<i>These Apples look like Pears.</i>

8. The Articles *le*, *la*, *les*, and their oblique Cases, *de*, *du*, *de la*, *des*, *à*, *au*, *à la*, *aux*, as also *un*, *une*, *des*, and all *Cardinal Numbers*, are always put before the *Substantives* to which they belong; as,

Le Prince,	<i>The Prince.</i>
Les Duchesses,	<i>The Duchesses.</i>
L'armée du Roi,	<i>The King's Army.</i>
La Princesse,	<i>The Princess.</i>
La volonté de Dieu,	<i>The will of God.</i>
Les charmes de la vertu,	<i>The Charms of Virtue, &c.</i>

When an *Adjective* goes before a *Substantive*, we place before it the Article belonging to the *Substantive*; as,

Le grand monde,	<i>The great World, &c.</i>
Une nombreuse cour, &c.	<i>A numerous Court, &c.</i>

9. We repeat the Article in *French* before several *Substantives* and *Synonymas*, whereas it is generally left out in *English*; as,

La clémence, la sagesse, &c.	<i>Clemency, Wisdom, &c.</i>
Il a vendu un manteau, une épée, & des cravates, &c.	<i>He has sold a Cloak, Sword, and Cravats, &c.</i>

How-

However, we do not repeat the Articles *un* and *de*, before a Noun Adjective ; as,

Un honnête & savant homme, *An honest and learned Man.*
Ce sont de grands & vigou- *They are tall and lusty Men.*
reux hommes,

10. When the *Superlative Definite* comes after its *Substantive*, it has always the Article *le, la, les*, in the *Nominative*, whether the *Substantive* be in the *Nominative*, *Genitive Case*, or *Dative Case* ; as,

C'est l'homme le plus savant *He is the most learned Man I*
que je connoisse, *know.*
Je parle d'une dame la plus *I speak of the handsomest Lady at*
belle de la cour, *Court.*
Il parle avec mépris des per- *He speaks with Contempt of the*
sonnes les plus considéra- *most considerable Persons in the*
bles du royaume, &c. *Kingdom.*

11. An *Adjective* added for an *Epithet*, or *Nick-name*, to a proper Name, is always put in the *Nominative Case*, let the *Case* of the proper Name be what it will ; as,

Je parle de Louis le Grand, *I speak of Lewis the Great.*
Et moi de Guillaume le *And I of William the Conqueror.*
Conquérant,
Il le dit à Charles le Chauve, *He told it to Charles the Bald.*

The same Rule is observed in the Names of *Trade*, *Profession*, *Quality*, &c.

12. We put in *French* the Article before several Nouns that have none in *English* ; as,

La Vertu, *Virtue.*
Le Vice, *Vice.*
L'Orgueil, *Pride.*
L'Angleterre, &c. *England, &c.*

ARTICLE II.

Of the Construction of NOUNS.

Of SUBSTANTIVES.

1. **W**HEN two *Substantives* come together, and one of them depends upon the other, the second must be in the Genitive Case.

La gloire de Guillaume,
Les traits du visage, &c.

The Glory of William.

The Features of the Face, &c.

2. Two or more *Substantives* of the Singular Number, signifying different Things, and being joined by a *Conjunction*, are as good as a *Plural Number*; and therefore if a *Verb* and an *Adjective* comes after them, both these must be put in the *Plural Number*; as,

La foi, l'espérance, & la
charité sont les vertus
théologiques,

*Faith, Hope, and Charity, are
the divine Virtues.*

Le Roi, la Reine, le Prince,
& le Duc, &c. sont les
premières personnes du
royaume,

*The King, the Queen, the Prince,
and the Duke, &c. are the
first Persons of the King-
dom.*

3. When two or more *Substantives* Singular are joined together, and signify but one single Thing or Person; they require no more than a *Singular*; *Ex.*

George Second, Roi de la
Grande Bretagne, & E-
lecteur de Hanovre, étoit
un Prince vaillant & sage,
&c.

*George the Second, King of Great
Britain, and Elector of Ha-
nover, was a valiant and
wise Prince.*

After *toute sorte*, all *Sort*, or, all *Manner*, you may use the Singular or Plural indifferently; as,

Toute sorte d'avantage, or }
Toutes sortes d'avantages, }

*All Manner of Advantage, or
Advantages.*

Of ADJECTIVES.

There are four Things to be considered in *Adjectives* (whether *Nouns*, *Pronouns*, or *Participles*) with relation to *Substantives*, viz. their *Position*, *Gender*, *Number*, and *Case*.

The

The Position of Adjectives.

Of *Adjectives*, some go before the *Substantive*, others after it, and others again either before or after, indifferently.

The *Adjectives* that go before the *Substantive*, are;

1. The *Adjectives* of Ordinal Number; *Ex.*

Il est le premier Monarque. *He is the first Monarch in the*
du monde, &c. *World, &c.*

Exceptions.

The *Adjective* Ordinal is put after the *Substantive*;

1. When joined to a proper Name; as,

Guillaume trois, *William the Third.*
Louis quinze, *Lewis the Fifteenth.*

2. When we quote a Book, a Chapter, &c. as,

Livre premier, *The first Book.*
Chapitre second, *The second Chapter, &c.*

Note. That when we use the *Article*, we may indifferently say, Au premier livre, or, Au livre premier, in the first Book; and that speaking of Books, Chapters, &c. without quoting them, the *Adjective* goes before the *Substantive*, according to the Rule; as,

J'ai lu le premier livre de *I have read the first Book of your*
votre Histoire, *History.*

2. All conjunctive *Pronouns* are put before the *Substantive*; *Ex.*

Mon chapeau, *My Hat.*
Ma chambre, *My Chamber.*
Ce livre, *This Book.*
Ces garçons, *These, or those Boys.*
Quel homme est-ce? *What Man is he?*
Un certain philosophe, *A certain Philosopher.*
Tel maître, tel valet, *Like Master, like Man.*
Chaque jour, *Every Day.*

3. The following *Adjectives* do generally go before the *Substantive*, &c.

Bon, mauvais, méchant, grand, petit, gros, beau, laid, chétif, galand, jeune, vieux, pauvre, meilleur, aimable; as also most *Comparatives*,

Examples.

Un bon homme, *A good Man.*
Un méchant garçon, *A naughty Boy.*

Un grand personnage,	<i>A great Person.</i>
Un petit enfant,	<i>A little Child.</i>
Un gros cochon,	<i>A great Hog.</i>
Un beau visage,	<i>A handsome Face.</i>
Une laide femme,	<i>An ugly Woman.</i>
Une jeune fille,	<i>A young Girl.</i>
Un vieux renard,	<i>An old Fox.</i>
Un galant homme,	<i>A genteel Man.</i>
Un chétif cheval,	<i>A sorry Horse.</i>
Un pauvre diable,	<i>A poor Fellow.</i>
Un meilleur emploi,	<i>A better Employment.</i>
La plus aimable fille du monde,	<i>The most lovely Maid in the World.</i>
Le plus riche bourgeois de Londres,	<i>The richest Citizen in London.</i>

However, this Rule is subject to many Exceptions.

The fore-mentioned Adjectives may be put after the Substantives, when one, two, three, or more, are joined with them;
Ex.

Un homme bon & honnête,	<i>A good and honest Man.</i>
Un Prince grand & magnifique, &c.	<i>A great and magnificent Prince, &c.</i>

The Adjectives that come after the Substantives, are,

1. Those that express a colour; *Ex.*

Du linge blanc,	<i>White Linen.</i>
De la soie grise,	<i>Grey Silk, &c.</i>
Un chapeau noir,	<i>A black Hat.</i>
Des bas jaunes,	<i>Yellow Stockings.</i>

Except from that Rule the following Words, and some other compound Nouns, that have the Nature of a Substantive;

Les Blans manteaux,	<i>A sort of Benedictine Friars.</i>
Un blanc-mangé,	<i>A sort of dainty Dish.</i>
Un rouge bord,	<i>A Brimmer.</i>
Un rouge trogne,	<i>A red Face.</i>
Un verd galant,	<i>A brisk Spark.</i>

2. All participles preter, or past; *Ex.*

Une chambre garnie,	<i>A furnished Room,</i>
Un homme connu,	<i>A known Man, &c.</i>

3. Adjectives formed from Names of Nations; *Ex.*

Un Gentilhomme François,	<i>A French Gentleman.</i>
Une Dame Angloise, &c.	<i>An English Lady, &c.</i>

4. Ad.

4. Adjectives ending with an *f*, or *ique*; Ex.Un habit neuf, *A new Suit.*Un discours philosophique, *A philosophical Discourse.*But magnifique, *magnificent*, and perhaps some few others, may be put before or after the Substantive indifferently.

5. Adjectives expressing a Quality of the Air, Weather, and Elements; Ex.

Un tems froid, *Cold Weather.*Un air pur, &c. *A pure Air, &c.*6. Most Adjectives that may be used as Substantives; such as bossu, *bunch'd back'd*; boiteux, *lame*; aveugle, *blind*; mélancolique, *melancholy*, &c. Ex.Un bossu, or, un homme bossu, *A crooked Man.*Une boiteuse, or une femme boiteuse, *A lame Woman.*7. Adjectives ending in *esque*, *ile*, and *ule*; Ex.Une figure grotesque, *An antick Figure.*Un discours puérile, *A childish Discourse.*Une femme crédule, &c. *A credulous Woman, &c.*

8. The following Adjectives, and some others, are also generally put after the Substantive :

Récent,	<i>recent</i>	Rébelles,	<i>rebellious.</i>
Long,	<i>long.</i>	Singulier,	<i>singular.</i>
Court,	<i>short.</i>	Particulier,	<i>particular.</i>
Neutre,	<i>neuter.</i>	Tranchant,	<i>cutting.</i>
Général,	<i>general.</i>	Languissant,	<i>languishing.</i>
Entier,	<i>entire.</i>	Préférable,	<i>preferable.</i>
Vertueux,	<i>virtuous.</i>	Considérable,	<i>considerable.</i>
Vicieux,	<i>vicious.</i>	Importun,	<i>troublesome.</i>
Peureux,	<i>fearful.</i>	Fâcheux,	

But this Rule is liable to Exceptions, especially in Poetry.

There is a great Number of Adjectives, which may be used either before or after the Substantives indifferently; such as,

Un éternel bonheur, or un bonheur éternel, *An eternal Happiness.*Un état heureux, or, un heureux état, &c. *A happy State, &c.*

Some Adjectives have a different Sense, according to their different Position; such as,

Une femme sage, *A wise, or discreet Woman.*Une sage-femme, *A Midwife.*

Un grosse femme,	<i>A big Woman.</i>
Une femme grosse,	<i>A Woman big with Child.</i>
Un galant homme,	<i>A genteel Man, or a Gentleman.</i>
Un homme galant,	<i>A Courtier, or a Spark.</i>
Une certaine nouvelle,	<i>A Piece of News.</i>
Une nouvelle certaine,	<i>A certain, or true News.</i>
Le malin esprit,	<i>The evil Spirit, the Devil.</i>
Un esprit malin,	<i>A malicious Man, a Wag, &c.</i>

1st. Rule. The *Adjective* ought to agree with the *Substantive*, in *Gender*, *Number*, and *Case*; Ex.

Un grand lit,	<i>A great Bed.</i>
Des personnes sacrées,	<i>Sacred Persons,</i>
Une petite table,	<i>A little Table. &c.</i>

Exceptions from that Rule.

Lettres royaux, Ordonnances royaux, & Prisons royaux, *three Expressions, where royaux is used instead of royales.*

2d. Rule. The *Masculine Gender* is accounted more noble than the *Feminine*; and therefore when two *Substantives* of different *Genders* are the *Nominative* of the Verb *Etre*, or of a *positive Verb*, the *Adjectives* that follow ought to be of the *Masculine Gender*, and in the *plural Number*; Ex.

Le Mérite & la Fortune sont rarement unis en la même personne, &c.	<i>Merit and Fortune seldom meet in the same person, &c.</i>
--------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------

3d. Rule. When the *Substantives* are not the *Nominative* of the Verb *Etre*, the *Adjective* agrees with the nearest or last *Substantive*; Ex.

On voit souvent le mérite & la vertu opprimée, &c.	<i>We often see Merit and Virtue oppressed, &c.</i>
-------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------

4th. Rule. When several *Substantives* of different *Genders* come together in the same *Phrase*, and are to be gathered under one *Adjective*; in such a *Case*, to avoid *Obscurity*, we may use the Word *chise*, or some other *Substantive*, agreeable to the *Nature* of those *Substantives*; Ex.

L'or, l'argent, la renommée, les honneurs, & les digni- tés sont des choses incer- taines & périssables, ou sont des biens incertains & périssables.	<i>Gold, Silver, Fame, Honours, and Dignities, are Things, or Goods, uncertain and perishable</i>
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

5th. Rule. Sometimes the *feminine Gender* and *singular Number*, are preferred before the *masculine Gender* and *plural Number*, by reason of the Advantage of their Situation, contrary to the second Rule; Ex.

Le mérite, la piété. l'honneur, & même la justice, est souvent méprisée au siècle où nous sommes.	<i>Merit, Piety, Honour, and even Justice, are often despised in our Age.</i>
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------

6th. Rule. These *Substantives*, *partie*, and *quelque chose*, though of the *feminine Gender*, are construed with a *masculine Adjective*.

Il a une partie du bras cassé,	<i>He has a part of his Arm broke.</i>
Quelque chose de bon, &c.	<i>Something good, &c.</i>

O B S E R V A T I O N S

1. Some *Adjectives* govern a *Noun*, or a *Verb*; such as, *digne, capable, incapable, propre, comparable*; Ex.

Digne de blâme,	<i>That deserves blame.</i>
Digne de louange,	<i>Praise-worthy, &c.</i>

2. There are *Adjectives* used sometimes absolutely, and sometimes with a *Case* governed; such as, *sensible, insensible, content, prompt*, &c. Ex.

C'est un homme sensible,	<i>He is touchy.</i>
Il est sensible aux injures;	<i>He is sensible of Injuries.</i>
C'est une femme insensible,	<i>She is an insensible Woman.</i>
Elle est insensible à l'amour,	<i>She is insensible of Love.</i>
Je vis content,	<i>I live contented.</i>
Je suis content de ma fortune,	<i>I am contented with my Fortune.</i>
Il est prompt,	<i>He is hasty, passionate.</i>
Il est prompt à servir ses amis, &c.	<i>He is forward to serve his Friend, &c.</i>

Of the C O M P A R I S O N

Although I have spoken at large of the *Comparison*, yet it will not be amiss to make the following *Observations*.

1. The *Adverbs* of *Quantity*, *Plus*, more; *Autant*, tant, as much, so much; *Moins*, less; which serve to compare *Substantives*, are to be followed by a *genitive Case* with the *Article de*; Ex.

Il a plus d'argent que moi,	<i>He has more Money than I.</i>
Il a autant d'esprit que vous,	<i>He has as much Wit as you.</i>

Il n'a pas tant de courage que César, He has not so much courage as Caesar.
Elle a moins de beauté que sa sœur, She has less Beauty than her Sister.

2. The relative Particle *en* is sometimes used to avoid the Repetition of the Noun; Ex.

Il a bien de l'argent, mais vous en avez plus que lui, &c. He has a great deal of Money, but you have more than he, &c.

3. In the Comparison, the Particle *que* is often followed by a Verb or Adverb; Ex.

Elle est plus belle que je ne pensois, She is handsomer than I thought.
Il a autant d'esprit qu'on en peut avoir, He has as much wit as any Man can have.
Il est plus riche que jamais, He is richer than ever, &c.
&c.

4. It is a common fault with *Foreigners* to use the Particle *que* instead of *de* immediately after the Adverbs of Quantity, *plus* and *moins*, which they ought carefully to avoid; as, for Example, instead of,

Il a plus que vingt ans; Je lui ai donné un peu moins que cent livres sterlin; we must say,

Il a plus de vingt ans, He is more than twenty Years old.
Je lui ai donné un peu moins de cent livres sterlin, I gave him something less than an hundred Pounds sterling.

It is true, that *que* comes sometimes immediately after *plus*, but then it signifies *but*, and not *than*; Ex.

Je n'ai plus que cent écus, I have but an hundred Crowns.
Nous n'avons plus qu'une semaine jusqu'à Noël, It is but a Week to Christmas.

5. The Adverbs *aussi*, *so*, and *autant*, as much, are always used with an Affirmative; and *si*, *so*, and *tant*, so much, with a Negative; Ex.

Vous êtes aussi riche que lui, You are as rich as he.

Vous avez autant d'esprit que lui, You have as much wit as he.

Vous n'êtes pas si savant que lui, You are not so learned as he.

Vous n'avez pas tant de beauté qu'elle, You have not so much beauty as she,

Of Numeral N O U N S.

When we reckon Years from any *Epocha*, we use *Cardinal Numbers* instead of the *Ordinal*; as,

L'an six cens quatre de la fondation de Rome, The Year six hundred and four from the foundation of Rome, &c.

When we speak of the Years elapsed since the Birth of our Saviour, we say,

L'an mil sept cens soixante quatre, The Year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four.

And not *mille*, &c. *Mil*, in this place, is an *Adjective*, which stands for *millième*.

We also use sometimes *Cardinal Numbers* instead of the *Ordinal* when we speak of some *Princes*, or when we quote a *Book*, *Chapter*, &c. *Ex.*

Henry trois, Henry the third. Henri quatre, Henry the fourth.

Tome trois, Tome the third. Chapitre cinq, Chapter the 5th.

We say *Charles quint*, and not *Charles cinq* or *cinquième*, when we speak of the famous *Charles the fifth*, emperor of Germany, and *Sixte quint*, in speaking of the celebrated *Pope Sixtus the fifth*.

Instead of saying, *C'est le deuxième, ou le troisième Chapitre*, we say,

C'est le deux, ou le troisième Chapitre, &c. It is the second or third Chapter, &c.

Septante is used on these two Occasions only, viz.

Les septante, The seventy Interpreters.

Les septante semaines de Daniel, The seventy Weeks of Daniel.

Elsewhere we must say *Soixante & dix*, instead of *septante*; we say also,

Quatre-vingt, Eighty, } and not { Huitante.

Quatre-vingt dix, Ninety, } Nonante.

Yet we say, *septante*, *huitante*, *nonante*, in *Arithmetic* and *Astronomy*.

ARTICLE III.

Of the Use of PRONOUNS.

THERE are, as we said before, seven Sorts of Pronouns, viz.

The *Personal*, the *Demonstrative*, the *Interrogative*, the *Possessive*, the *Relative*, the *Numeral*, and the *Indefinite*; upon which we shall make some useful Observations.

Of PERSONAL Pronouns.

1. *Observation.* Personal Pronouns may be divided into *Conjunctive*, *absolute*, and *indifferent*,

Conjunctive Personal Pronouns are the Nominative of Verbs, such as, *Je, tu, il, nous, &c.* and the oblique Datives, and Accusatives; such as, *Moi, me, nous, toi, te, vous, lui, le, la, &c.*

Absolute Personal Pronouns, are these Nominatives; *Moi, toi, lui, eux, elle, elles*; and these Accusatives; *Lui, eux, soi, elle, and elles.*

All the rest of the Personal Pronouns are *Indifferent*; such as, *de moi, à moi, nous, de nous, à nous, &c.*

2. *Obs.* The Pronouns Personal that serve for the Nominative of a Verb instead of a Substantive, are these, *Je, tu, il, elle, nous, vous, ils, elles*; Ex.

Je mange, *Tu* manges, *Il, or Elle* mange; *Nous* mangeons, *Vous* mangez, *Ils, or Elles* mangent, *I eat, &c.*

3. *Obs.* The Nominative Pronoun is sometimes put after the Verb.

First, In an *Interrogation*: *Parlè-je? Do I speak, &c.*

Secondly, In these short Parentheses: *Dis-je, say I, or, I say; Dit-il, said he, &c.*

Thirdly, In the *Second Imperfect* of the *Conjunctive Mood*, in these Expressions: *Fût-il, were he, &c.* as,

Eût-elle plus de beauté que Had she more Beauty than Venus.
Vénus, &c.

Fourthly, In the *Present Tense* of the *Conjunctive*; as in
Ainsi soit-il, so be it; Puisse-t-il, may be, &c.

4. *Obs.* In an *Interrogation*, when there is a Substantive that stands for the Nominative, of the third Person of a Verb, we put the Pronoun after the Verb in this Manner ;

Le Roi est-il venu ? *Is the King come ?*
 La Princesse se porte-t-elle bien ? *Is the Princess well ?*

Tho' we use the Plural *vous*, when we speak of a single Person, nevertheless the Adjectives that relate to it ought to be in the singular Number ; as,

Vous êtes prudent, & sage, You are prudent and wise.
Vous êtes riche & noble, You are rich and noble, &c.
&c.

5. *Obs.* The Pronouns Nominative of the third Person are used before the Verb *Etre*, to be.

First, When there follows an Adjective without a Substantive ; as,

Il est savant, *he is learned.* Elle est belle, *she is handsome.*
 Il est juste d'aimer son prochain, *It is just to love one's Neighbour.*

Secondly, When we speak of the Time and Hour ; as,

Il est une heure, *It is one o'Clock.*
 Il est tems de se lever, &c. *It is time to rise, &c.*

But if the Question be asked with the Demonstrative *ce*, we must also answer with it ; as,

Quelle heure est-ce là ? *What a Clock is it ?*
 C'est une heure, *It is one o'Clock, &c.*

The Pronoun Demonstrative *ce* is used before the Verb *Etre*, instead of Nominative Pronouns of the third Person, both in the singular and plural Number.

First, Before a proper Name, Pronoun, and a Noun that has no Article in the Nominative ; as, *Qui est-là ? Who is there ?*

C'est Pierre, *it is Peter.* Ce sont vos livres, *these are your Books.*
 C'est moi, *it is I.*
 C'est lui, *it is he, &c.* C'est Monsieur, *it is Master, &c.*

Secondly, When there follows a Substantive that expresses an irrational or inanimate Being ; as, *Qu'est cela ? what is that ?*

C'est une cheval, *that is a horse.* C'est une maison, *that is a house.*

We also say,

C'est dommage, *it is pity*, and not, Il est dommage.

Thirdly, When there follows an Infinitive, a Participle passive in a neutral Sense, an Adverb, or a Preposition ; as,

C'est

C'est être fou, *It is a Folly.* C'est fait, *that is done.*
 C'est assez, *that is enough.* C'est sans dessein, *that is without Design, &c.*

We use either the Personal Pronouns, or the Demonstrative *ce* indifferently;

1. Before Substantives expressing the Sex, Quality, Profession, or Trade of a Person; as,

Il est homme, *he is a Man*; Il est Cordonnier, *he is a Shoemaker.*
 or, C'est un homme, *it is a Man.*

H est Prince, *he is a Prince*; or, C'est un Cordonnier, *it is a Shoemaker.*
 or, C'est un Prince, *it is a Prince.*

Secondly, Before the Name of a Nation, and a Superlative Definite; as,

Elles sont Angloises, or, *They are English Women.*
 Ce sont des Angloises,

Il est le plus riche de tous, or, *He is the richest of all.*
 C'est le plus riche de tous,

6. *Obs.* By an *Elliptick*, or short way of speaking, and to avoid the Article *à*, we use the Accusatives *me, te, se, nous, vous*, and the oblique Cases. *lui*, and *leur*, to express the Dative Case, and we place those Pronouns before the Verb, by which they are governed; *Ex:*

Il m'a dit, *he told me.* Il a dit à moi.

Je te donne, *I give thee.* Je donne à toi.

Il s'attribue cela, *he arrogates that to himself.* Il attribue cela à soi.

Je lui dis la vérité, *I tell him, or her, the Truth.* Je dis à lui, or à elle, la vérité.

On nous a dit cela, *they told us that.* On a dit cela à nous.

Je vous le donnerai, *I will give it you.* Je donnerai cela à vous.

Je leur donne, *I give them.* Je donne à eux, or à elles.

These Pronouns Personal of the Accusative Case, *me, te, se, le, la, les, nous* and *vous*, are also put before the Verb that governs them; *Ex.*

Il me hait, *he hates me.* Il hait moi.

Je te tiens, *I told thee.* Je tiens toi.

Il se regarde, *he views himself.* Il regarde soi.

Je le menaçai, *I threatened him.* Je menaçai lui.

Je la verrai, *I shall see her.* Je verrai elle.

Nous les aurons, *we shall have them.* Nous aurons eux, or elles.

Je vous aime, *I love you.* J'aime vous.

Note, That when the Verb is in the Imperative Mood, and one speaks with Affirmation, all those Pronouns are put after the Verb, except in the third Person; and that instead of *me*, *te*, we use *moi* and *toi*; *Ex.*

Donnez-moi à boire,

Give us some drink.

Donnez-lui cela,

Give him, or her, that.

Promenons-nous, *let us walk.*

Faites-le, *Do it.*

Arrête-toi, Stay.

Cachez les, Hide them.

But if one speaks negatively, or the Verb be in the third Person, the Pronoun goes before the Verb; *Ex.*

Ne me dites pas cela,

Do not tell me so.

Qu'il se promène,

Let him walk, &c.

We say,

Venez-me voir,

Come and see me.

Va-te pendre,

Go and hang thyself.

Because *me* and *te* are governed by the Verbs *voir* and *pendre*.

The relative Particles *en* and *y* go also before the Verb; *as,*

J'en viens, *I come from thence.* Nous y allons, *we go thither.* Except in the first and second Person of the Imperative, when one speaks with Affirmation; *as,*

Parlons-en, *let us speak of it.* Allez-y, *go thither, &c.*

7. *Obs.* When a Verb governs two personal Pronouns, that of the Accusative Case, and of the first and second Persons, ought to be next to the Verb; but when the two Pronouns are of the third Person, the Dative Case is to be placed next the Verb; *Ex.*

Il me le donne,

He gives it me.

Donnez-le moi,

Give it me,

Me les donnez-vous,

Do ye give me them.

Je le lui ai donné,

I gave it him, or her.

Je le leur dirai,

I shall tell it them.

Qu'il le leur donne,

Let him give it them.

But in the first and second Persons of the Imperative, the Accusative goes next to the Verb; *Ex.*

Donnez-le lui,

Give it him, or her.

8. *Obs.* Personal Nominative Pronouns are to be repeated.

First, When the Tense and Person of the Verbs are altered; *as,*

Je

Je viendrai demain chez vous, *I will come to-morrow to your*
 & je souhaiterois que vous y *House, and I wish you were*
 fussiez, &c. *there, &c.*

Secondly, When we pass from the Negation, to an Affirmation; as,

Il n'a point de honte de ses *He is not ashamed of his Actions,*
 actions, & il fait gloire de *and glories in his Vices, &c.*
 ses vices, &c.

Thirdly, After the Conjunctions *mais, même, and such like.*

But when the Nominative Personal Pronouns belong to the same Tenses and Persons, they are not to be repeated; *Ex.*

Ils le trouvèrent chez lui, & *They found him at home, and told*
 lui dirent, &c. *him, &c.*

9. *Obs.* Oblique Personal Pronouns of the Dative and Accusative Cases are to be always repeated; *Ex.*

Je lui dis cela & de plus je *I told him that, and besides, I*
 lui promis, &c. *promised him, &c.*

Il m'aime & me considère, *He loves and respects me.*

10. *Obs.* The Pronouns *il, elle, and soi*, are not to be used indifferently one for another; for if we speak of things, *soi* is to take the Place of *lui*; *Ex.*

L'aiman attire le fer à soi, *The Loadstone attracts Iron.*

Yet we may say in the Feminine Gender,

La vertu a en elle tout ce *Virtue has in itself all that can*
 qui peut la rendre aimable. *make it lovely.*

When we speak of Persons in general, *soi* is always to be used; *Ex.*

On ne doit parler de soi *One ought not to speak of one's*
 qu'avec beaucoup de mo- *self, but with a great deal of*
 destie, *Modesty.*

When we speak of a particular Person, *lui* and *elle* are to be used instead of *soi*; *Ex.*

C'est un homme qui ne parle *That Man that speaks of nobody*
 que de lui, &c. *but himself, &c.*

Lui-même, elle-même, and soi-même, are used in the same Manner; as, *lui, elle and soi.*

Of Pronouns POSSESSIVE.

1. *Observation.* The Gender of Pronouns Possessive in French does not follow that of the Person that speaks, or

is spoken of, but agree with the particular Gender of every Noun they are joined to; *Ex.*

Son père & sa mère sont *His Father and Mother are dead,*
morts, &c. &c.

These Pronouns masculine, *mon, ton, son,* are used instead of *ma, ta, sa,* before Nouns of the feminine Gender; that begin with a Vowel, or an *h* mute; *Ex.*

Mon âme, *my Soul, &c.* Son Histoire, *his, or her His-*
tory, &c.

This they do to avoid the *Hiatus* or *Cacophony* (ill Sound) which would arise from two Vowels meeting together, if they should say, *Ma âme, sa Histoire, &c.*

2. *Obj.* Sometimes these plural Pronouns, *les miens, les tiens, les siens, les nôtres, les vôtres, les leurs,* signify one's Friends and Relations, or the People of one's Party; *Ex.*

Il est allé vers les siens, & ils *He went to his own, and they*
ne l'ont point connu, *knew him not, &c.*

3. *Obj.* Sometimes these singular Pronouns, *le mien, le tien, &c.* signify one's own Money or Estate; *Ex.*

J'ai dépensé dix pièces du *I spent ten Pounds of my own.*
mien,

Il lui en coûtera du sien, &c. *It will cost him some Money, &c.*

Of Pronouns DEMONSTRATIVE.

Pronouns Demonstrative are of two Sorts, *Conjunctive* and *Absolute*.

The *Conjunctive* are these, *ce, or cet, cette, ces, celui, celle, ceux, celles.*

The *Absolute* are these, *celui-ci, celui-là, celle-ci, celle-là, ceux-ci, ceux-là, celles-ci, ceci, cela.*

Cet, cette, ces, are joined to, and go before a Substantive; *celui, celle, ceux,* and *celles,* ought to be followed by a Genitive, or the Relative *qui*. As for *ce,* it is used before a Substantive Masculine that begins with a Consonant, or an aspirated *h* before the Relative *qui*; and finally, before the Verb *Etre*, in the singular and plural; *Ex.*

Cet arbre est haut,
Cette femme est belle,

That Tree is tall.
That Woman is handsome.

Ces enfans sont jolis,	<i>These are pretty Children.</i>
Quel livre est ce ?	<i>What Book is that ?</i>
C'est celui de mon ami,	<i>It is my Friend's.</i>
Celui que vous voudrez,	<i>Which you will.</i>
Celle dont je vous ai parlé,	<i>That I told you of.</i>
Ce livre est à moi,	<i>That Book is mine.</i>
Ce héros,	<i>That Hero.</i>
Ce qui paroît,	<i>That which appears.</i>
Ce que vous voudrez.	<i>What you will.</i>
C'est ma femme,	<i>This is my Wife. We say also,</i>
Ce semble,	<i>It seems</i>
These Particles, <i>ci</i> , <i>là</i> , are added to Nouns preceded by the Demonstrative <i>ce</i> , <i>cet</i> , and <i>cette</i> ; Ex.	
Ce tems-ci,	<i>This Time.</i>
Cette ville-là,	<i>That Town, or City.</i>

Of Pronouns RELATIVE.

1. *Observation.* The Relatives *qui* and *dont* are more used for Persons than Things; and *lequel*, more for things than Persons.

2. *Obs.* The Relative *qui* is never used in the Genitive and Accusative Cases, or with a Preposition, but when it relates to Persons; and therefore it would be a Fault to say, *C'est le chien de qui je vous ai parlé, c'est le cheval sur qui j'étois monté, &c.* instead of,

C'est le chien duquel, or dont je vous ai parlé, This is the Dog I told you of, &c.

C'est le cheval sur lequel j'étois monté, This is the Horse I rode upon, &c.

3. *Obs.* *Lequel* is to be used instead of *qui* and *dont*.

First, When *qui* and *dont* are equivocal; Ex. instead of *C'est un effet de la Providence qui est conforme à ce qui nous a été dit, and,*

C'est la cause de cet effet dont je vous ai parlé, we must say, C'est un effet de la Providence, lequel est conforme, &c. if the Relative refer to *effet*, and,

C'est la cause de cet effet, de laquelle, &c. if the Relative refer to *cause*.

Secondly, When the Relative is in the Genitive Case, after a Substantive; *Ex.*

J'ai envoyé un courier à la cour, au retour du quel, and not au retour de qui, &c.

Thirdly, When the Relative serves to express a Choice; *Ex.*

Dites-moi lequel, *Tell me which.*

Donnez-moi laquelle vous voudrez, *Give me which you will, &c.*

4. *Obs.* *Quoi* is never used but when we speak of inanimate Things: *Ex.*

Je ne sai à quoi me résoudre, *I know not what to resolve upon.*

Sur quoi, *Whereupon, &c.*

5. *Obs.* *Dont*, which signifies *du quel, de laquelle, des quels, des quelles*, is used in the two Genders, and in the two Numbers; *Ex.*

Le gentilhomme dont vous parlez, arrive demain, *The Gentleman of whom you speak comes to-morrow.*

La dame dont nous étions en peine se porte mieux, *The Lady for whom we were uneasy is better,*

Les malheurs dont on nous menaçoit sont dissipés, *The Misfortunes with which we were threatened are over.*

L'affaire dont on m'avoit chargé est terminée, *The Business with which I was charged is ended.*

Dont is also used instead of *de qui*.

6. *Obs.* These three Relative Particles, *Où, en, y*, are used in the following Manner.

1. *Où* relates to a Place, or Thing; *Ex.*

L'endroit où vous êtes, *The place where you are.*

L'état où je suis réduit, &c. *The Condition I am reduced to, &c.*

2. *En* relates to a Person, a Thing, or a Place; *Ex.*

C'est un bel enfant, mais j'en ai vu un plus beau, *That is a fine Child, but I have seen a finer.*

Vous m'avez obligé, & je vous en remercie, *You have obliged me, and I thank you for it.*

Venez-vous de la Cour? *Do you come from Court?*

Oui, j'en viens, *Yes, I come from thence.*

En is used in several Expressions without any Antecedent; *Ex.*

J'en tiens, *I am caught.* Je n'en puis plus, *I am e'en spent.*

Il m'en veut, *He has a plot upon me.*

Je ne sai où j'en suis, *I know not whereabouts I am.*

Le cœur vous en dit-il? &c. *Have you a mind to it? &c.*

En

En is also used with the Verb *Etre*, when we make a Comparison; *Ex.*

Il en est des hommes comme des femmes, *it is with Men as it is with Women, &c.*

3. *Y* relates to the Place, the Thing, and sometimes the Person; *Ex.*

Allez vous à l'église?

Do you go to Church?

Oui, j'y vais,

Yes, I go thither.

La mort est inévitable,

Death is unavoidable.

Et nous devons y penser,
souvent, &c.

*And we ought to think of it
often, &c.*

Y is frequently used in the third Person Singular of all the Tenses of the Verb *Avoir*, taken impersonally; *Ex.*

Il y a, *there is*; Il y avoit, *there was, &c.* See the Impersonal Verbs.

7. *Obs.* *Le* is sometimes a Neuter, Indeclinable, and Relative Particle, when it is put instead of a Noun Adjective, a Participle, or a Verb; *Ex.*

Etes-vous malade, Monsieur?

Sir, are you sick?

Oui, je le suis,

Yes, I am so.

Madame, êtes-vous contente?

Madam, are you contented?

Oui, je le suis,

Yes, I am so.

Sont ils indisposés?

Are they indisposed?

Oui, ils le sont, &c.

Yes, they are so.

Le is declinable when it supplies the Place of a Substantive; *Ex.*

Etes-vous l'épouse de Mr. A?

Are you the Wife of Mr. A?

Oui, je la suis,

Yes, I am.

8. *Obs.* *Qui* is repeated in French as well as the other Pronouns; *Ex.*

C'est un homme qui est savant, qui danse bien, qui joue de plusieurs instrumens, &c.

That is a learned man, that dances well, plays upon several Instruments, &c.

9. *Obs.* The Relative *que* is elegantly used;

First, Instead of the Relative Particle *où*; *Ex.*

C'est en France qu'on boit de bon vin, &c. *It is in France, where good Wine is drunk, &c.*

Secondly, Instead of *d'où* and *dont*; as,

C'est de cette maison qu'est sorti ce Seigneur, &c. *It is from that House that Lord comes, &c.*

C'est de vous que j'attens ce secours, *It is from you I expect that Supply.*

Thirdly, Instead of *avec lequel*, *laquelle*; *Ex.*

J'ai

J'ai reçu votre Lettre avec tout le contentement que je devois recevoir cet honneur, *I have received your Letter with all the Satisfaction wherewith I ought to receive that honour, &c.*

Fourthly, Instead of *par lequel* or *laquelle*; *Ex.*

Je sai cela par le même canal que vous l'avez appris, *I know that from the same Hands you had it from.*

Of Pronouns INTERROGATIVE:

1. *Observation.* Of the Interrogative Pronouns; *qui*, *quoi*, and *lequel*, are always absolute, but *quel* is generally Con-junctive.

2. *Observ.* *Quel* and *lequel*, are said both of Persons and Things; *qui* of Persons, and *quoi* of Things only; *Ex.*

Quel homme est-ce là ?

What Man is that ?

Quel crime a-t-il commis ?

What Crime has he committed ?

Quelles dames connoissez-vous ?

What Ladies do you know ?

Laquelle de ces deux choses voulez-vous ?

Which of these two Things will you have ?

Qui êtes-vous ?

Who are you ?

Qui a fait cela ?

Who has done that ?

De quoi parle-t-il ?

What does he speak of ?

Qu'y a-t-il ?

What is there ?

Que cherchez-vous ? &c.

What do you look for, &c.

Of NUMERAL Pronouns.

There are nine Numeral Pronouns, of which these two, *chacun* and *personne*, are absolute; these two, *chaque* and *nul*, conjunctive; and these five, *tout*, *plusieurs*, *peu*, *aucun*, and *pas un*, indifferent.

Chacun is an Affirmative Pronoun that has no Plural; *Ex.*

Chacun est content,

Every one is contented.

Elles ont chacune un mari,

They have each a Husband.

When *Personne* is a Pronoun, it has no Plural, and is always

always of the Masculine Gender, and signifies *no body*, or *any body*; Ex.

Personne n'est venu, *No body is come.*
 Y a-t-il personne ici ? *Is there any body here ?*
 Je ne connois personne si heureux que lui, *I know no body as happy as he.*

Note, That if you speak of a Woman, you must not say, *Je ne connois personne si heureuse qu'elle*, because *personne*, as a Pronoun, is of the Masculine Gender; but in that, and such like Cases you must say,

Je ne connois aucune per- *I know no body.*
 sonne, ou *or*
 Je ne connois point de *I know no Woman so happy as she.*
 femme si heureuse qu'elle.

However, when the Adjective that relates to *Personne*, is of the Common Gender, we must use it both for Men and Women; as,

Je ne connois personne si sage que lui, ou qu'elle, *I know no body so wise as he, or she, &c.*

Chaque is Affirmative, and has no Plural; Ex.

Chaque pays a ses coutumes, *Every Country has its Customs.*

Nul is Negative; as,

Nul ne peut éviter la mort, *No body can avoid death.*

Tout is Affirmative; Ex.

Tout homme qui craint Dieu, *Every Man that fears God.*

Plusieurs is Affirmative in both Genders, and of the Plural Number.

Peu, though commonly an Adverb, is sometimes a Pronoun; Ex.

Plusieurs sont appelés, mais peu sont élus, &c. *Many are called, but few are chosen.*

Aucun and *pas un* are Negatives, and the latter has no Plural; Ex.

Il n'y en a aucun, *There is none.*

Il n'y a pas un homme, &c. *There is not one Man, &c.*

Of Pronouns INDEFINITE.

There are twelve Indefinite Pronouns, seven of which are generally absolute, viz.

L'un,

Quelqu'un,

Qui que,

L'autre,

Quiconque,

Quelque,

Quoique, &c.

L'un

L'on dit une chose, & l'autre en dit une autre, *One says one Thing and the other another.*

L'un & l'autre ont raison, *Both are in the right.*

Les uns font de cette opinion là & les autres de celle-ci, *Some are of that opinion, and others of this.*

Autre chose est dire, & autre chose est faire, *To say, is one Thing, and to do, another.*

Quelqu'un m'a dit, *Some Body told me.*

Quelques-uns ne le croient pas, *Some People do not believe it, &c.*

Quiconque has no Plural, and is only said of Persons; *Ex.*

Quiconque craint Dieu, & aime son prochain, *Whosoever fears God, and loves his Neighbour.*

Qui que; as,

Qui que ce soit, *whoever it be.*

Il n'a du respect pour qui que ce soit, *He respects no Body.*

Quel que; *Ex.*

Je veux les avoir quels qu'ils soient, *I will have them whatever they be; &c.*

Quoique is of the Common Gender; as,

Quoiqu'il arrive, *Whatever comes to pass.*

Quelque; as,

Donnez-moi quelque chose à faire, *Give me something to do.*

J'ai quelque argent, *I have some Money.*

Quelque riche qu'il soit, *Let him be ever so rich, &c.*

Quelque is sometimes an Adverb, but signifies, environ, about; *Ex.*

J'ai quelque cinquante écus, *I have about fifty Crowns.*

Quelconque is Negative; as,

Je n'ai affaire quelconque, *I have no Business at all.*

Certain; as,

Un certain homme, *A certain Man.*

This Pronoun is often an Adjective that signifies *assuré*, assured, true; but then it comes after its Substantive.

Même; as,

Je vous l'ai dit moi-même, *I told you that myself.*

Le Roi même, *The King himself.*

Le même homme, *The same Man.*

Même does often become an Adverb; *Ex.*

Il nous a dit beaucoup de choses, & même il nous a assuré que, *&c. He told us a great many Things, and even assured us that, &c.*
Tel

Tel is indifferent; *Ex.*

Tel Maître, tel Valer,

Like Master, like Man.

Je ne puis souffrir un tel homme, &c.

I cannot endure such a Man, &c.

ARTICLE IV.

Of VERBS.

THERE are three Things chiefly to be considered in Verbs;

1. The Use of Moods. 2. The Use of Tenses. 3. The Regimen, or Case goverced.

Of the Use of Moods.

I have treated before of the Nature, and consequently of the Use of the four Moods; but because there are Particles, some of which govern the Indicative, others the Conjunctive, and others again the Infinitive; it will not be improper to set them down here.

Conjunctions that govern the Indicative.

Si tôt que,	} as soon as.	Peut-être que,	perhaps.
Aussi-tôt que,		Hormis que,	except that,
Dès que,		Excepté que,	unless, but,
Incontinent que,	} after that.	Sinon que,	save that.
Après que,		Parce que,	because.
Lorsque,	} since, seeing	A cause que,	} according as.
Puisque,		Suivant que,	
Vû que,		Selon que,	
Attendu que,	} that, considering that.	Outre que,	besides that.
Tant que,		Joint que,	} just as, even as.
Pendant que,	} as long as, whilst.	Ainsi que,	
Aussi long tems que,		Tout ainsi que,	
Tandis que,	} so that, inasmuch that.	De même que,	} as much as.
De sorte que,		Tant que,	
De manière que,		Autant que,	
Tellement que,		Depuis que,	since.
Si bien que,			

Con-

Conjunctions that govern the Conjunctive Mood.

Afin que,	<i>that.</i>	A moins que,	} <i>except, unless.</i>
Avant que,	} <i>before that.</i>	Si ce n'est que,	
Devant que,		Au cas que,	} <i>in case that.</i>
A condition	<i>upon condition</i>	En cas que,	
que	<i>that, provided</i>	Sans que,	<i>without.</i>
Pourvu que,	<i>that.</i>	Jusqu'à ce que,	<i>'till.</i>
Bien que,	} <i>though, or</i>	De crainte que,	} <i>for fear, lest.</i>
Combien que,		De peur que,	
Encore que,		Posé, or	} <i>suppose that.</i>
Quoique,		Supposé que,	
Soit que,	<i>whether.</i>	And perhaps some few others.	

A Verb that is followed by the Particle *que*, governs an Indicative, or Conjunctive Mood ; and because it suffices to know the Verbs that govern either of these two Moods, I shall only mention those that govern the Conjunctive, as being less in Number than the rest.

Besides the Conjunctions already mentioned, we use the Conjunctive Mood.

First, After the following Verbs ;

Vouloir,	Requérir,	Dissuader,	Poser,
Souhaiter,	Souffrir,	Exhorter,	Supposer,
Désirer,	Endurer,	Craindre,	Empêcher,
Prétendre,	Permettre,	Avoir peur,	Garder,
Commander,	Défendre,	Appréhender,	Attendre,
Prier,	Persuader,	Douter,	Dire,
Supplier,	Faire,		

And some others that have the same or a near Signification ; *Ex.*

Je veux que vous fassiez cela, *I will have you do that.*

Je souhaite qu'il vienne, *I wish he may come, &c.*

Note, That these Verbs, *commander, ordonner, prier, permettre, défendre, persuader, dissuader, and exhorter.* require the Infinitive Mood of the following Verb with the Particle *de*, when they govern a Noun or Pronoun ; *Ex.*

Je lui ai commandé de vous dire, *I have commanded him to tell you, &c.*

But when the same are used in an indefinite Sense, and govern neither Noun nor Pronoun, they require a Conjunctive after them ; as,

La cour ordonne que la sentence soit exécutée, *The Court ordains the Sentence to be put in Execution.*

Secondly, Those Verbs used Negatively or Interrogatively, require the Conjunctive after them, which, when used Affirmatively, govern the Indicative; *Ex.*

Je ne crois pas qu'il vienne, *I do not believe he will come.*

Pensez vous qu'il soit heureux? *Do you think him happy?*

Thirdly, Most Impersonal Verbs require a Conjunctive after them; *Ex.*

Il faut que vous partiez demain, *You must go away to-morrow, &c.*

Fourthly, We generally use a Conjunctive Mood after a Verb that has the Particle *si* before it; *Ex.*

Si vous croyez qu'il ait fait cela, *If you think he has done that.*

However we may say,

Si vous croyez qu'il est honnête homme, *If you believe him to be an honest Man, &c.*

Fifthly, After *quelque*, whatsoever, however; and *quelque, quoique*, whatever; *Ex.*

Quelque danger qu'il y ait, *What danger soever there be.*

Quoiqu'il en dise, *What he may say of it, &c.*

Sixthly, After the Superlative Definite;

C'est le plus honnête homme que je connoisse, *He is the bestest Man I know.*

Seventhly, When *que* is used instead of *de ce que*; as,

Je suis fâché qu'il soit malade;

Else we should say,

Je suis fâché de ce qu'il est malade, *I am sorry he is sick, &c.*

Eighthly, After the Relative *qui*, when the Verb expresses a Condition in a future Sense; as,

Je veux une femme qui soit belle, *I will have a Wife that is handsome.*

Of the Infinitive.

The Infinitive, as we said before, has an Indefinite Signification, and expresses the Action without any Circumstance, either of Time or Person.

There are three Prepositions, which are often joined with the Infinitive, viz. *de, à, pour*, by means of which we express the *Gerunds* and *Supines* of the *Latins*, which are generally rendered into *English* by the Particle *to*; *Ex.*

Je vous prie de faire cela, *I desire you to do that.*

J'ai quelque chose à acheter, *I have something to buy.*

Cela est bon pour faire rire, *That is good to make one laugh.*

Of

Of the Use of the Particle de before the Infinitive.

The Preposition *de* is used before the Infinitive.

1. After a *Noun Substantive*, in which Case it answers to the *Gerund* in *di*, of the *Latins*; Ex.

L'art de parler, *The Art of speaking.*

Je n'ai pas le tems de lire, *I have no Time to read.*

2. After *Adjectives* that govern a *Genitive Case*, such as, *content, fâché, bien aise, &c.* Ex.

Je suis content de mourir, *I am content to die, &c.*

3. After the Verb *Etre*, used impersonally with some *Adjectives*; Ex.

Il est bon, or il est utile de servir sa Partie, *it is good, or useful to serve one's Country.*

4. After the Verbs.

Souhaiter, Permettre, Persuader, Conseiller,

Commander, Prier, Empêcher, Avertir,

Ordonner, Promettre, Dissuader, Craindre,

Venir, Avoir peur, &c. Ex.

Souhaitez-vous de voir sa maison ? *Have you a mind to see his House ?*

Je vous prie de considérer, *I desire you to consider.*

Il vient de sortir, &c. *He is just gone out, &c.*

Of the Use of the Particle à before the Infinitive.

The Preposition *à* is used before the Infinitive,

1. After the Verbs *Avoir* and *Etre*, in the following and like Expressions; Ex.

J'ai une lettre à écrire, *I have a Letter to write.*

Il y a du danger à l'attaquer, *It is dangerous to attack him.*

C'est à lui à jouer, *He is to play, &c.*

2. After *Adjectives* that govern the *Dative Case*, such as, *prêt, enclin, propre, &c.* Ex.

Je suis prêt à parler, *I am ready to speak.*

3. In the following and like Expressions, wherein the *Infinitive Active* is put instead of the *Passive*; Ex.

La guerre est à craindre, *War is to be feared.*

Nécessaire à savoir, *Necessary to be known, &c.*

However, note, That when the preceding *Adjectives* are used impersonally, the Particle *de* is used instead of *a*; as,

Il est nécessaire de châtier les méchans, *It is necessary to chastise the Wicked, &c.*

4. After some Verbs, such as, *se préparer, se disposer, s'apprêter, se résoudre, s'occuper, &c. Ex.*

Je me prépare à partir, &c. *I prepare to go away, &c.*

Note, That there are several Verbs after which we may use the Particle *de* or *à* almost indifferently; in which Case we ought to chuse that which sounds best to the Ear; those Verbs are,

Commencer,	Forcer,	Obliger,	Essayer,
Continuer,	S'efforcer,	Exhorter,	Tâcher,
Contraindre,	Engager,	Manquer,	and some others.

The Verb *prier* takes the Particle *à*, when it signifies *to invite*; and the Particle *de*, when it signifies *to desire*; and *obliger*, when it signifies *to force*, takes *à*; and the Particle *de* when it signifies *to oblige*, or *to do a Kindness*.

Of the Use of the Preposition pour before the Infinitive.

The Preposition *pour* is used before the Infinitive.

1. To express the *End, Design, or Cause* of an Action; *Ex.*

Je viens pour vous dire, *I come to tell you.*

Il a été pendu pour avoir tué un homme, *He was hanged for killing a Man.*

2. After the Adverbs *trop* and *assez*; *Ex.*

Il est trop sage pour faire cela, *He is too wise to do that.*

Il est assez vertueux pour résister à la tentation, *He is virtuous enough to resist Temptation.*

There are three other Prepositions, *viz. sans, après, and par*, which are sometimes used before the Infinitive; *Ex.*

On ne peut vivre sans respirer, *One cannot live without breathing.*

Cyrus après avoir vaincu les Lydiens, *Cyrus after he had vanquished the Lydians.*

Il a commencé par boire, *He has begun with drinking.*

Commencez par me payer, *Pay me first, &c.*

There are some Conjunctions, such as, *avant que de, devant que de, à moins que de, plutôt que de, afin de*, which are often used before the Infinitive, &c.

Of the Use of Tenses.

1. *Observation.* The *Present* of the *Indicative* is sometimes used in *History*, *Oratory*, and *Poetry*, to represent an *Action* past in a more lively and emphatical Manner; *Ex.*

Le Roi, voyant que l'enne-	<i>The King, perceiving that the</i>
mi marchoit à lui, range	<i>Enemy marched towards him,</i>
son armée en bataille, fait	<i>draws up his Army in order of</i>
retirer le baggage, & dis-	<i>Battle, sends away the Bag-</i>
pose toutes choses pour le	<i>gage, and disposes all Things</i>
combat.	<i>for a Fight, &c.</i>

2. *Obs.* The same Tense is also used sometimes instead of the *Future*; *Ex.*

Je pars demain, *I go away to-morrow, &c.*

3. *Obs.* Although in the Conjugation of Verbs, I have only reckoned seven Tenses in the *Indicative* Mood, yet there is another (though seldom used) which may be called a *double Preterperfect*, and which is employed in the same Sense as the *Preterperfect*; *Ex.*

Dès que j'ai eu diné,	<i>As soon as I had dined.</i>
Aussi-tôt qu'il a eu reçu sa	<i>As soon as he had received his</i>
lettre,	<i>Letter.</i>

4. *Obs.* Foreigners do sometimes use the *Future* of the *Indicative*, instead of the *Present* of the *Conjunctive*, and so they say, *Je ne crois pas qu'il viendra*, instead of

Je ne crois pas qu'il vienne, I do not believe he will come.

5. *Obs.* It is also a common Fault with Foreigners who learn *French*, to use the *first Imperfect* of the *Conjunctive*, instead of the *Imperfect* of the *Indicative*; as for Example, they say,

Si je vous donneroïs mon cœur,	<i>instead of</i>
Si je vous donnois mon cœur,	<i>If I should give you my heart.</i>

Of the Regimen of Verbs.

There are two Things to be considered about the Regimen of Verbs, *viz.* *Their Nominative*, and the *Case* governed.

Of the Nominative of Verbs.

1. *Rule.* A *Verb Personal* in the *Indicative*, or *Conjunctive* Mood, requires before or after it a *Nominative*, either expressed

pressed or understood, that agrees with it in *Number* and *Person*; Ex.

La justice contient toutes les autres vertus, *Justice comprehends all other Virtues.*

Je n'aime que vous, &c. *I love none but you, &c.*

2. *Rule.* The First Person is counted better than the Second, and the Second better than the Third; therefore, where two or more Persons go before a *Verb*, the *Verb* always agrees with the best *Person*; Ex.

Lui & moi avons diné ensemble, *He and I dined together.*

Vous & elle ferez les bienvenus, *You and she shall be welcome.*

3. *Rule.* Two or more Substantives of the Singular Number being joined by a Conjunction, require a Verb in the Plural, &c. See Art. II. about the Construction of Substantives.

4. *Rule.* When two or more Nominatives Singular are separated by the disjunctive Particle *ou*, the Verb is generally put in the Singular, and very seldom in the Plural; Ex.

Ou la rage, ou le désespoir le lui fera faire, *Either Rage, or Despair, will make him do it.*

5. *Rule.* Two or more Nouns Singular, being joined by the Particle *ni*, are construed with a Verb, either Singular or Plural; Ex.

Ni votre amour, ni votre haine, ne me touche, or ne me touchent, *I am not concerned at either your Love, or Hatred.*

6. *Rule.* Where there are several Nominatives, the last of which is in the Singular Number, and separated from the rest by the Particle *mais*, the Verb ought to be in the Singular Number; Ex.

Non seulement ses honneurs, & ses richesses, mais aussi sa réputation s'évanouit, and not s'évanouirent;

Not only his Honours and Riches, but his Reputation also did vanish away.

7. *Rule.* After collective Words, such as, *une infinité, quantité, la plupart, &c.* the Verb agrees in Number with the Substantive that comes after the Collective; Ex.

Une infinité de monde m'est venu voir, or Quantité de gens me sont venu voir,

A World, or Abundance of People are come to see me.

La plupart du Monde aime *Most People love their Plea-*
leurs plaisirs, *suces.*

La plupart des hommes sont *The Generality of Men are wick-*
méchans, *ed.*

8. Rule. The Pronoun Demonstrative *ce*, joined with the Verb *Etre*, requires a *Singular*, except when the Verb is followed by the Pronouns *eux* or *elles*; or by some Plural Nouns; *Ex.*

C'est moi, *it is I.* C'étoit nous, *it was we.*

C'est nous, *it is we.* Ce fut vous, *it was you.*

Ce sont eux, *it is they.* Ce seront eux, *it will be they.*

Ce sont de bons maîtres, *They are good Masters.*

Ce furent les Anglois, *It was the English, &c.*

In the Imperfect Tense, the *Singular* is rather used than the *Plural*, with *eux* and *elles*; as,

C'étoit eux, c'étoit elles, *it was they*; but the *Plural* ought rather to be used when there follows a *Plural Noun*; as,

C'étoient des grands hommes, *They were great Men.*

It is also better to say,

Si c'eût été eux, elles, vos frères, *If it had been they, or your Brothers*; than to say, Si c'eussent été eux, elles, vos frères, &c.

When *qui* is the *Nominative* of the Verb, the latter ought to be in the same Person as the foregoing Pronoun; *Ex.*

C'est moi qui ai fait cela, *It is I have done that, &c.*

9. Rule. All Verbs *Impersonal* require before or after them the Particle *il* to express *Natural Actions*; and the Particle *on*, and sometimes *il*, to express *Actions purely Moral*, or relating to *Men*; *Ex.*

Il pleut, *it rains.* Fait-il chaud? *is it hot?*

On dit, *they say.* Il est juste, *it is just.*

Of the Case governed by Verbs.

1. Rule. All Active Verbs govern an *Accusative Case*, which in Nouns and Particles is the same as the *Nominative*; *Ex.*

Punir les méchans, &c. *To punish the Wicked, &c.*

2. Rule. Passive Verbs do generally govern the *Ablative Case*, which in *French* is the same as the *Genitive*; *Ex.*

Etre aimé de Dieu, &c. *To be loved by God, &c.*

Sometimes a Passive Verb governs the *Accusative* or *Nominative* with the Preposition *par*; as,

Ils ont été pris par l'ennemi, *they were taken by the Enemy.*

3. *Rule.* Verbs that signify *to give, attribute, and take away*, govern the *Accusative* or *Nominative* of the *Thing*, and the *Dative* of the *Person*; *Ex.*

Donner la gloire à Dieu, *To give God the Praise, &c.*

4. *Rule.* Most Neuter Verbs are absolute, and govern no Case, unless it be by means of some Preposition; *Ex.*

Agir honnêtement, *To deal honestly.*

Parler au Roi, &c. *To speak to the King, &c.*

5. *Rule.* Some Verbs are Active, and Neuter at the same Time; such as, *embellir, blanchir, rougir, &c.*

6. *Rule.* Most Verbs of Motion govern the Dative Case of the *Thing* towards which the Action tends, and the *Ablative*, (or *Genitive*) of the *Place*, or *Person*, from which the Motion comes; *Ex.*

Aller à Paris, *to go to Paris,* | Venir de Bruxelles, *to come from Brussels, &c.*

ARTICLE V.

Of the Construction of PARTICIPLES.

PARTICIPLES, as we said before, are either *active* or *passive*, both which are thus construed.

Construction of the Participles.

1. *Rule.* The Participle Active in *ant*, is indeclinable, or is of all Genders, Numbers, and Persons, as long as it has the Force and Signification of the Verb from which it is derived; *Ex.*

Le Roi étant assis sur son trône, *The King sitting on his Throne.*

La Reine étant indisposée, *The Queen being indisposed.*

Je les ai vus mangeant & buvant, *I have seen them eating and drinking, &c.*

Though in this last, and all other similar examples, in order to avoid equivocation, it is better to use the imperfect with a pronoun relative; thus, *Je les ai vus qui buvoient et mangeoient.*

2. *Rule.* Some Participles Active, such as, *changeant, charmant, brillant, penchant, croissant, &c.* take the Form of Nouns either Adjective or Substantive, and then they vary, according to the Difference of *Genders* and *Numbers*; *Ex.*

Un homme changeant, — *A changeable Man.*
 Une femme charmante, — *A charming Woman.*
 Les étoiles brillantes, — *The bright Stars.*
 Un penchant à l'amour, — *An Inclination to Love.*
 Le croissant de la Lune, — *The Increase of the Moon.*

3. *Rule.* The Participle Active is often construed with the Particle *en*, in which Case it answers to the Gerund in *do* of the *Latins*; *Ex.*

En revenant de la Campagne, — *As I came back from the Country.*

The Construction of Participles Passive.

1. *Rule.* The Participle Passive used in a passive Signification, is declinable, and varies according to the Difference of Genders and Numbers; *Ex.*

Je suis aimé, — *I am loved.*
 Elles sont persécutées, — *They are persecuted, &c.*

Note. That when the Pronoun *vous* is put for the Singular *tu*, the Participle that follows it ought to be in the Singular; *Ex.*

Vous êtes aimée, ou aimé, — *You are loved, &c.*

2. *Rule.* The same Participle is also declined in Neuter Verbs; *Ex.*

Il est venu, — *He is come.* Elle y est allée, — *She is gone thither.*

3. *Rule.* The Participle Passive being used in the active Signification with the Auxiliary *Avoir*, and not preceded by a Pronoun in the Accusative Case, is indeclinable; *Ex.*

J'ai aimé sa sœur, — *I have loved his Sister.*
 Elle a aimé mon frère, — *She has loved my Brother, &c.*

4. *Rule.* When the Pronoun in the Accusative Case, such as, *que, le, la, les, me, nous, vous, &c.* goes before the Participle, then the latter must be declined, and agree with the Pronoun to which it relates, both in Gender and Number; *Ex.*

Le chapeau que j'ai acheté, — *The Hat I (or, which I) bought.*
 La lettre que j'ai lue, — *The Letter I have read.*
 Les hommes que j'ai rencontrés, — *The Men I have met with.*
 Les lettres que nous avons lues, — *The Letters we have read.*

Accord-

According to this Rule, the Participle is declined in *Reciprocal* and *Reflected* Verbs; as,

Il s'est tué,

He has killed himself.

Elle s'est tuée,

She has killed herself, &c.

5. Rule. The Participle is indeclinable, when there follows immediately a Verb in the Infinitive; *Ex.*

Elle s'est fait peindre,

She has had her Picture drawn.

Elle est allé voir son père,

She is gone to see her Father.

And likewise when the Pronoun which precedes the Compound Tense is not governed by it, but by the Verb which follows it; *Ex.* Les changemens qu'il a fait faire, *The alterations which he caused to be made.*

6. Rule. The Participle is indeclinable in *Reciprocal* and *Reflected* Verbs, when the reflected Pronoun is in the Dative and not in the Accusative Case; *Ex.*

Elles s'est donné la mort;

She has put herself to death.

Elles se sont dit cent in-

*They have called one another an-
jures, hundred Names.*

7. Rule. The Participle is generally declined in *Reflected* Verbs, when there follows a Noun instead of an Infinitive; *Ex.*

Ils se sont rendus maîtres de la ville, *They have made them-
selves Masters of the Town.*

8. Rule. Some Participles passive do sometimes take the Form of an Adjective; as, assuré, *assured*; poli, *polite*, &c.

And sometimes that of a Substantive; *Ex.*

Un banni, *an Exile*, &c.

ARTICLE VI.

Of the Construction of ADVERBS.

WE generally use two Negatives together, viz. the Particle *ne*, and either of these Adverbs, *pas*, or *point*; as,

Pour ne le pas chagriner, or

Pour ne le point chagriner,

} *Not to vex him, &c.*

Yet observe that *pas* is always used before *beaucoup*, *extrêmement*, *infiniment*, *peu*, *mieux*, *plus*, *moins*, *toujours*, *souvent*, these two Comparative Particles, *si*, *tant*, and in general before most Adverbs; *Ex.*

Il n'y a pas beaucoup de monde, *There are not many
People.*

Vous n'avez pas mieux fait que lui, &c. You did not do better than he, &c.

Point is never used before a Noun, without the Article *de* immediately after; *Ex.*

Il n'y a point de moyen, *There is no way, &c.*

Although *pas* or *point* are generally used with the Particle *ne*, yet they are to be left out in the following Cases;

1. When the Negative *ni* follows; *Ex.*

Je ne l'aime ni ne le hais, *I neither love nor hate him, &c.*

2. After the following Negative Words, *nul, aucun, personne, rien, jamais*; *Ex.*

Il n'a nul mauvais dessein, *He has no ill design, &c.*

3. After the Adverbs of Quantity, *plus* and *moins*; *Ex.*

Il ne fera plus de mal, *He shall do no more Mischief.*

But when *plus* is an Adverb of Comparison, it takes both *ne* and *pas*; *Ex.*

Il ne sera pas plus grand que vous, *He will not be taller than you are.*

4. When there follows *que* in the signification of *sinon*, but; *Ex.*

Il ne m'a écrit qu'une lettre, *He wrote but one Letter to me.*

But when *que* signifies *jusqu'à ce que*, till; or *sinon quand*, but when; then we use two Negatives; *Ex.*

Je ne le ferai point que vous ne soyez venu, *I shall not do it till you come.*

5. After *que*, when it stands for *pourquoi*, why? *Ex.*

Que ne le faites vous? *Why do you not do it? &c.*

6. After the Verbs, *empêcher*, to hinder, or keep from; *craindre*, to fear; *prendre garde*, to take heed, to have a care; and others of a like Signification; *Ex.*

J'empêcherai bien qu'il ne le fasse, *I shall keep him from doing it, &c.*

7. When we express an Action that will not be done, but after a certain Time, and that has not been done a certain while ago, we use but one Negative; *Ex.*

Je ne partirai d'un mois, *I shall not go away this Month.*

Il y a un mois que je ne l'ai vu, *It is a Month since I saw him.*

However, when the Verb is in the Present, or Imperfect Tense, it requires two Negatives; *Ex.*

Il y a un mois qu'il ne me vient point voir, *It is a Month since he does not come to see me, &c.*

8. After

8. After two Negatives; *Ex.*

Je ne dis pas qu'il ne soit permis, *I do not say that it is lawful.*

However, we use sometimes a fourth Negative; *Ex.*

Je ne vous dis pas qu'il ne vous ait pas vu, *I do not say that he did not see you.*

9. *Pas* and *point*, are also elegantly suppressed with the Verbs *oser* and *pouvoir*; *Ex.*

Je n'ose lui parler, *I dare not speak to him.*

Je n'ai pu l'écrire, *I could not write it.*

We say also, *Je ne saurois*, with a single Negative, instead of, *Je ne puis pas*, *I cannot.*

10. After *ne savoir*, when it stands for *être incertain*, *douter*, to be uncertain, to doubt, &c. *Ex.*

Je ne sais s'il viendra, *I do not know whether he will come.*
But we say,

C'est ce que je ne savois pas, *That is what I did not know.*

Lastly. There are a great many Expressions, where we may use either a single or double Negative indifferently; *Ex.*

S'il ne vient aujourd'hui, or S'il ne vient pas aujourd'hui,
If he does not come to-day, &c.

2. *Rule.* *Tant* and *autant*, *si* and *aussi*, are not indifferently employed: for the two first are used before Substantives, and the other two before Adjectives: Moreover, *autant* and *aussi* are always used with an Affirmation, and *si* and *tant* with a Negation; *Ex.*

Il a autant d'esprit que son père, *He has as much Wit as his Father.*

Elle n'a pas tant de beauté que sa sœur, *She has not so much Beauty as her Sister.*

Il n'est pas si savant que vous, *He is not so learned as you.*

Elle est aussi belle que sage, *She is as handsome as wise, &c.*
&c.

ARTICLE VII.

Of the Use of CONJUNCTIONS.

TAKE notice in this Place of what we said in the foregoing Article about *cependant* and *enparavant*, &c.

We must not say, *avant de*, *devant de*, before; *à moins de*, unless; *à moins que de*, *crainte de*, for fear; but,

Avant, or *devant que de*, *de crainte que*.

Pour que is sometimes used in this Sense; as,

Ses charmes sont trop grands pour qu'on puisse y résister,

Her Charms are too great to be resisted.

We say indifferently, *au cas que*, or *en cas que*, in case that.

ARTICLE VIII.

Of the Use of PREPOSITIONS.

1. *Obser-* **T**HE Preposition *vers* relates to a Place, *envers*, to variation. a Person; *Ex.*

Vers le Ciel, *towards Heaven.* | Envers Dieu, *towards God.*

2. *Obs.* The Prepositions *en* and *dans*, although they signify the same Thing, yet they are not indifferently used; *En* is used before Nouns that have no Article; *Ex.*

Il a été fameux en paix & en | *He has been famous both in peace*
guerre, *and war.*

Il est en danger, &c. | *He is in danger, &c.*

But if proper Names have an Article, we use the Preposition *dans*; *Ex.*

Dans les Indes, *in the Indies.*

Dans is used with a Noun Masculine that has the Article (without Elision) before it; *Ex.*

Dans le coffre, *In the Trunk, &c.*

But if the Noun be feminine, or the Article has suffered Elision, it is almost indifferent to use either *en* or *dans*; however *dans* is to be preferred before *en*, though we say,

Il est allé en l'autre Monde, *and not, dans l'autre Monde,*
He is gone into the other World, He is dead.

When we speak of a Space of Time, we use the Preposition *en*, to express the whole Time one has been about doing any Thing; *Ex.*

Il a composé son histoire en trois ans, *He composed his history in three years time.*

But we use *dans* to signify that the Thing in Question will not be done till after a certain Time; *Ex.*

Il viendra dans huit jours, *He will come within eight Days.*

When we speak of a Place wherein we lay up any Thing, we rather use *dans* than *en*; *Ex.*

Mettez ce livre dans votre cabinet, *Put that Book in your Closet.*

We say, *en soi-même*, within one's self; and not, *dans soi-même.*

In all other Cases, *dans* and *en* are almost indifferently used; *Ex.*

Dans un bon Auteur, *or, En un bon Auteur, In a good Author.*

But note, that although it be indifferent to use either *dans* or *en*, yet to speak and write accurately, we ought to use that Preposition we first pitched upon, when there is occasion to repeat it, before Words that are put in the same Sense and Construction; *Ex.*

<p>Dieu paroît tout-puissant <i>dans</i> la création, sage <i>dans</i> sa providence: fidelle <i>dans</i> ses promesses, & juste <i>dans</i> ses jugemens, &c.</p>	<p><i>God appears omnipotent in the Creation, wise in his Providence, faithful in his Promises, and just in his Judgments, &c.</i></p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

But when the Sense and the Sequel of Discourse vary, it is also necessary to change the Preposition; *Ex.*

Dans l'église on doit se tenir en une posture décente, *In the Church one ought to be in a decent Posture.*

3. *Obs.* *Faute* is used before a Noun, and *à faute* before a Verb; *Ex.*

Faute d'argent, For want of Money.

A faute de payer, &c. For not paying, &c.

4. *Obs.* *Dedans, dehors, dessus, dessous, auparavant, and alentour,* are Adverbs, and govern no Case; and therefore it is a great Fault to say,

Dedans le lit, dehors la maison, dessus le coffre, dessous la table, auparavant lui, alentour de la maison, *instead of,*

Dans le lit, *in the Bed.* Hors de la maison, *out of the House.*

Sur le coffre, *upon the Trunk.* Sous la table, *under the Table.*

Avant lui, *before him.* Autour de la maison, *about the House.*

However, take notice, that when *dedans* and *dehors*, *dessus* and *dessous* are joined together, or have the Particle *de* before them, they have the Force of a Preposition ;

Dedans & dehors le jardin, *Both within and without the Garden.*

Dessus & dessous la table, *Both upon and under the Table.*

Elle est sortie de dessous la chaise, *She came out from under the Chair, &c.*

ARTICLE IX.

OF INTERJECTIONS.

WHAT I have said before about *Interjections* is sufficient.

The FOURTH PART.

FAMILIAR PHRASES and DIALOGUES,

French and English.

1.
JE vous prie,
 Donnez-moi
 Du pain,
 Du beurre,
 De la viande,
 De la bière,
 Du thé,
 Du café,
 Apportez-moi
 Du chocolat,
 Mon livre,
 Ma grammaire,
 Prêtez-moi
 De l'argent,
 Monsieur,
 Mademoiselle,
 Faites-moi,
 Cette grace,
 Ce plaisir,

2.
 Je vous remercie,
 Je suis votre serviteur,
 Je suis votre servante,
 Votre très humble serviteur,
 Vous êtes trop obligeant,
 Vous êtes fort honnête,
 Sans compliment,
 Disposez de votre serviteur,
 Je suis prêt,
 Après vous,
 Je suis confus de vos civilités,

1.
I Pray you, or pray,
 Give me
 Some bread.
 Some butter.
 Some meat.
 Some beer.
 Some tea.
 Some coffee.
 Bring me
 Some chocolate.
 My Book.
 My grammar.
 Lend me
 Some money.
 Sir.
 Madam.
 Do me
 That favour.
 That kindness.

I thank you.
I am your servant.
I am your servant.
Your most humble servant.
You are too obliging.
You are very kind, or civil.
Without compliment.
Dispose of your servant.
I am ready.
After you.
I am ashamed of your civilities.

3.

Il est vrai,
 Est-il vrai,
 Il est ainsi,
 Oui,
 Non,
 Je crois qu'oui,
 Je crois que non,
 Sur mon honneur,
 Croyez-moi,
 Cela n'est pas impossible,
 Je le veux,
 Je ne veux pas,
 Arrêtez un peu,
 C'est tout un,
 C'est la même chose,
 Mangez quelque chose,
 Que voulez-vous manger ?
 Je n'ai plus d'appétit,
 Je suis fort altéré,
 Buvez donc,

4.

D'où venez-vous ?
 Je viens,
 Je vais,
 Je m'en vais,
 Montez,
 Descendez,
 Entrez,
 Sortez,
 Demeurez-là,
 Venez-ici,
 Attendez,
 Vous allez trop vite,
 Pourquoi ?
 Parce que,
 Je suis bien ici,
 La porte est fermée,
 La fenêtre est ouverte,
 Fermez la porte,
 S'il vous plaît,
 Qu'avez vous perdu ?

3.

It is true.
Is it true ?
It is so.
Yes.
No.
I believe so.
I believe not.
Upon my honour.
Believe me.
That is not impossible.
I will.
I will not.
Hold a little.
It is all one.
It is the same thing.
Eat something.
What will you eat ?
I have no more stomach.
I am very thirsty.
Drink then.

4.

From whence come you ?
I come ———.
I go ———.
I am going ———.
Come up.
Come down.
Come in.
Go out.
Stay there.
Come hither.
Stay.
You go too fast.
Why ?
Because.
I am well here.
The Door is shut.
The Window is open.
Shut the Door.
If you please.
What have you lost ?

5.

Parlez haut,
Vous parlez trop bas,
Vous perdez la moitié de vos
mots,
Parce que vous êtes un bre-
douilleur,
Parlez-lui,
Savez-vous parler François ?
Un peu,
Je ne fais rien,
Qu'avez-vous fait ?
Je ne fais rien,
Répondez-moi,
Comment ?
Vous êtes bien endormie,
Levez-vous promptement,
Etes-vous levée ?
Habillez-moi,
Lacez-moi,
Aidez-moi,
Pas encore,
Commencez,
Continuez,
Achevez,
Lisez un chapitre,
Doucement,
Epelez ce mot-là,
Lentement,
Vous n'apprenez rien,
Voilà votre leçon,
Donnez-moi une autre leçon,
Parlez-toujours François,
Avez-vous déjeuné ?
Prenez votre ouvrage,
Cela n'est pas bien,
Allez jouer,

6.

Où est votre aiguille ?
Avez-vous du fil ?

5.

Speak loud.
You speak too low.
You lose the half of your Words.

Because you are a Stammerer.

Speak to him, or her.
Can you speak French ?
A little.

I know nothing.
What have you done ?
I do nothing.

Answer me.
How ?

You are very sleepy.
Rise quickly.

Are you up ?
Dress me.

Lace me.
Help me.

Not yet.
Begin.

Go on.
Make an end.

Read a Chapter.
Softly.

Spell that Word.
Slowly.

You learn nothing.
There is your Lesson.

Give me another Lesson.
Speak always French.

Have you breakfasted ?
Take your Work.

That is not right.
Go to play.

6.

Where is your Needle ?
Have you any Thread ?

Revenez bientôt,
Mettez votre serviette devant
vous,
Où est votre couteau, votre
fourchette, & votre cueil-
ler ?

Mangez de la soupe,
Mangez-en,
Dites-moi ce que vous aimez,
Dansez un menuet,
Portez votre livre avec vous,
Chantez un air,
Chantez une chanson,
Vous chantez assez bien,
Quel dialogue avez-vous lu ?
Lisez devant moi,
Vous ne prononcez pas bien,

*Come again quickly.
Put your Napkin before you.*

*Where is your Knife, your Fork,
and your Spoon ?*

*Eat some Soup.
Eat some.
Tell me what you love.
Dance a Minuet.
Carry your Book with you.
Sing a Tune, or an Air.
Sing a Song.
You sing pretty well.
What Dialogue have you read ?
Read before me.
You do not pronounce well.*

7.
Il fait fort beau,
Voulez-vous venir avec-moi ?
Répondez-moi,
Dites-moi oui ou non,
Allons par eau,
Où est le bateau ?
Où sont les bateliers ?
Entrez dans le bateau,
L'eau est fort unie,
Où voulez-vous débarquer ?
Nous sommes près du bord,
Les rosiers commencent à bou-
tonner,

Les épis sont fort longs,
Le blé est mûr,
Ces ombres sont fort agréa-
bles,

Etes-vous las ?
Vous êtes un pauvre mar-
cheur,

Je suis fort fatigué,
L'herbe est humide, & mouil-
lée,

7.
*It is very fine Weather.
Will you come with me ?
Answer me.
Tell me yes or no.
Let us go by Water.
Where is the Boat ?
Where are the Watermen ?
Step into the Boat.
The Water is very smooth.
Where will you land ?
We are near the Shore.
The Rose-bushes begin to bud.*

*The Ears are very long.
The Corn is ripe.
These Shades are very pleasant.*

*Are you weary ?
You are a sorry Walker.*

*I am mightily tired.
The Grass is moist and wet.*

8.

Quel tems fait-il ?
L'air est fort serein,
Il fait sombre,
Il fait un tems couvert,
Fait-il chaud ?
Il fait froid,
Le soleil luit,
Croyez-vous qu'il pleuve ?
Ce n'est qu'une ondée,
Il pleut à verse,
Il commence à pleuvoir,
Point du tout,
Les éclairs m'épouvantent,
Il gèle,
Il dégèle,
Il grêle,
Il neige déjà,
C'est une forte gelée,
Il tonne,
Il éclaire,
Le vent est changé,
L'orage est passé,
Je vois l'arc-en-ciel,
C'est signe de beau tems,
Voyez quelle heure il est,
Il n'est pas tard,
Je n'ai pas ouï l'horloge,
Regardez à voire montre,
L'aiguille est rompue,

8.

What Weather is it ?
The Air is very clear.
It is dull Weather.
It is cloudy Weather.
Is it hot ?
It is cold.
The Sun shines.
Do you think it will rain ?
It is nothing but a Shower.
It rains apace.
It begins to rain.
Not at all.
The Lightning frights me.
It freezes.
It thaws.
It hails.
It snows already.
It is a hard frost.
It thunders.
It lightens.
The Wind is changed.
The Storm is over.
I see the Rainbow.
It is a sign of fair Weather.
See what o'Clock it is.
It is not late.
I have not heard the Clock.
Look on your Watch.
The Hand is broke.

9.

Le printems est la plus agréable de toutes les saisons,
Le tems est fort doux,
L'air est tempéré,
Rien n'est avancé,
Je ne puis pas endurer la chaleur,
Je sue,
L'été est passé,
L'automne a pris sa place,

9.

The Spring is the most pleasant of all the Seasons.
The Weather is very mild.
The Air is temperate.
Nothing is forward.
I cannot endure Heat.
I sweat.
The Summer is gone.
Autumn has taken its place.

Les

Les vins seront bons cette année,

Wines will be good this Year.

Les jours se sont fort accourcis,

The Days are very much shortened.

Les matinées sont froides,

The Mornings are cold.

L'hiver vient,

Winter is coming on.

Les soirées sont longues,

The Evenings are long.

10

10.

De l'heure.

Of the Time of the Day.

Quelle heure est-il ?

What's o'Clock.

Est-il tard ?

Is it late ?

Il n'est pas tard,

It is not late.

Il est huit heures,

It is Eight.

Il est plus tard que je ne pensois,

It is later than I thought.

Il est de bonne heure,

It is early.

Retournerons nous au logis ?

Shall we go home again ?

Il y a assez de tems,

It is time enough.

Il n'est que midi,

It is but Twelve o'Clock (or noon.)

Il est près d'une heure,

It is almost One.

Une heure vient de sonner,

The Clock struck One just now.

Il est une heure & un quart,

It is a Quarter past One.

Il est une heure & demie,

It is half an Hour past One.

{ Il est près de deux heures,

{ *It is near Two.*

{ Il s'en va deux heures,

{ *It is upon the Stroke of Two.*

Une heure n'est pas encore sonnée,

It has not Struck One yet.

Il est plus de six heures,

It is past Six.

Il est sept heures au Soleil,

It is Seven by the Sun.

Sept heures viennent de sonner,

It struck Seven just now.

Huit heures sont sonnées,

It has struck Eight.

Environ les dix heures,

About Ten o'Clock.

Il s'en va minuit,

It is even Twelve o'Clock, (at Night) or, it is even Midnight.

Comment le savez-vous ?

How do you know ?

L'horloge sonne,

The Clock strikes.

L'entendez-vous sonner ?

Do you hear it strike ?

Elle avance,

It goes too fast.

Elle

Elle retarde,
Elle ne va pas,
Montez-la,
Voyez quelle heure il est au
Cadran Solaire,
Voyez au Soleil,
Les Cadrans ne s'accordent
pas,
Debout, debout; allons, le-
vons-nous,

It goes too slow.
It does not go, it is down.
Wind it up.
See what o'Clock it is by the
Sun.Dial.
See by the Sun.
The Sun Dials do not agree.
Up, up; come, let us get up.

II.

II.

Dans l'Ecole.

In the School.

Asséyez-vous à votre place,
Pendez votre chapeau,
Où est votre Livre?
Voilà votre Livre,
Lisez votre Leçon,
Etudiez votre Leçon,
Apprenez-la par cœur,
Vous ne faites que badiner,
Je vous marquerai,
Je le dirai à votre maître,
Qu'écrivez-vous?
Je compose mon Thème,
J'ai tout écrit,
Ne me faites pas branler,
Faites-moi un peu de place,
Vous avez assez de place,
Reculez-vous un peu,
Un peu plus haut,
Un peu plus bas.
Où commençons nous?
Où finissons nous?
Ici,
Quelle est votre tâche?
A qui est ce Livre?
Il faut que vous lisiez trois fois
votre Leçon,
Qui l'a dit?

Sit in your Place.
Hang up your Hat.
Where is your Book?
There is your Book.
Read your Lesson.
Study your Lesson.
Get it by Heart.
You do nothing but play.
I will set you down.
I will tell your Master of you.
What do you write?
I write my Exercise.
I have writ it all.
Do not jog me.
Make me a little Room.
You have Room enough.
Sit farther.
A little higher.
A little lower.
Where do we begin?
How far do we say?
Thus far, or so far.
Which is your Task?
Whose Book is this?
You must read your Lesson thrice
over.
Who said so?

Mon-

Monfieur A. nous l'a com-
mandé,
J'ai fur moi tout ce qu'il me
faut,
Avez-vous une plume & de
l'encre?
Vos plumes font-elles bonnes?
Elles ne font pas bonnes, il
faut les retailler,
Je vous en prie, taillez-moi
quelques plumes,

Celle-là eft bonne,
Essayez-la,
Elle eft trop fine,
La pointe eft émouffée,
Il faut y retoucher,
Elle vaut mieux à préfent.
Ce papier boit,
Il ne vaut rien,
L'encre ne coule pas,
Elle n'eft pas affez noire,
Elle eft trop épaffe,
Tenez bien votre plume,
Posez le bras gauche fur la
table,

Tenez la plume comme cela,
Pliez le pouce & les deux
doigts,

Liez vos lettres,
Mettez cela au net,
Vous n'écrivez pas droit,
Effacez cela, rayez cela,
Vous méritez le fouet.
Pourquoi venez vous fi tard?
J'avois des affaires,
Quelle affaires vous a arrêté?
A quelle heure vous êtes vous
levé?

A huit heures,
Pourquoi vous êtes-vous levé fi
tard?

Vous êtes un paresseux,

Mr. A. bid us so.

I have all my Things about me.

Have you Pen and Ink?

Are your Pens good?

*They are not good, they must be
mended.*

Pray make me a few Pens.

That is a good one.

Try it.

It is too fine.

The Point is blunted.

It must be mended again.

It is better now.

This Paper sinks.

It is good for nothing.

The Ink does not run free.

It is not black enough.

It is too thick.

Hold your Pen well.

Rest your left Arm upon the Table.

Hold your Pen thus.

*Bend your Thumb and your two
Fingers.*

Join your Letters.

Copy that neatly.

You do not write straight.

Blot, or erase that out.

You deserve to be whipt.

Why do you come so late?

I had some Business.

What Business said you?

*At what o'Clock, or Time did
you rise?*

At Eight o'Clock.

Why did you rise so late?

You are a sluggard.

Demeu-

Demeurez en votre place,
Otez-vous de ma place,
Pourquoi me poussez-vous ?
Qui est ce qui vous pousse ?
Je vous en prie, ne vous fâchez pas,

Je m'en plaindrai au maître,
Dites-le lui si vous voulez,
Je ne m'en soucie point,
Monsieur, il ne veut pas me laisser en repos,

Il m'a arraché mon livre,
Il m'insulte,
Il se moque de moi,
Le maître vous parle,
Il est fort fâché contre vous,
Dites, si vous osez,

Vous m'accusez faussement,
Comment pouvez-vous le nier ?
D'où est venue cette querelle ?
Je vous le dirai tout de bon,
Je vous le dirai à l'oreille,
Il me donne des coups de pié,
Il me pousse hors de ma place,
Je vous en ferai repentir,
Il le fait exprès.

Il m'a donné un soufflet,
Il m'a égratigné le visage,
Il m'a frappé au visage,
Pourquoi me frappez-vous ?
Qui vous fait mal ?
Ne déchirez pas mon Livre,
Pourquoi nous interrompez-vous ?

Ne m'empêchez pas d'apprendre ma Leçon,

Mêlez-vous de vos affaires,
Songez à ce que vous faites,
Qu'est-ce que c'est ? }
Qu'y a-t-il ? }
Avez-vous perdu l'esprit ?
Je vous rosserai,

Keep in your Place.
Go out of my Place.
Why do you push me ?
Who thrusts you ?
Pr'ythee, do not be angry.

I will complain to the Master.
Tell him if you will.
I do not care.
Sir, he won't let me alone.

He snatched away my Book.
He insults me.
He laughs at me.
Your Master speaks to you.
He is very angry with you.
Tell, if you dare.
You accuse me falsely.
How can you deny it ?
Whence arose this Quarrel ?
I will tell you in earnest.
I will tell you in your Ear.
He kicks me.
He thrusts me out of my Place.
I will make you repent it.
He does it on purpose.
He gave me a box on the Ear.
He scratched my Face.
He struck me on the Face.
Why do you strike me.
Who hurts you ?
Do not tear my Book.
Why do you disturb us.

Do not hinder me from getting my Lesson.
Mind your Business.
Mind what you are about.
What is the Matter ?
Are you out of your Wits ?
I will thrash you.

Quel

Quel bruit est cela ?

Prenez ce garçon, & fouetez-le
d'importance,

Monsieur, je vous demande
pardon,

Je vous en prie, Monsieur, par-
donnez-moi cette seule fois,

Soyez donc plus sage à l'a-
venir,

What Noise is this ?

*Take up this Boy, and whip him
soundly.*

Sir, I beg your pardon.

*Pray, Sir, forgive me for this one
Time.*

*Be then more moderate for the
future.*

1. Dialogue.

*Pour saluer quelqu'un, & s'in-
former de sa Santé.*

BON jour, Monsieur,

Votre serviteur,

Je suis votre serviteur,

Je suis le vôtre,

Je vous remercie,

Comment vous portez-vous ce
matin ?

Fort bien,

A votre service,

A vous servir,

A vous obéir,

Comment va la santé ?

Comment vous va ?

Prêt à vous rendre service,

Toute votre famille se porte-t-
elle bien ?

Et vous, Monsieur, comment
vous portez-vous ?

Fort bien, Dieu merci,

Je me porte bien à votre ser-
vice,

Assez bien, passablement bien,

J'ai bien de la joie de vous
voir,

Je suis bien aise de vous voir
en bonne santé,

Dialogue 1.

To salute and enquire after
one's Health.

GOOD Morrow, Sir.

Your Servant.

I am your Servant.

I am your's.

I thank you.

How do you do this Morning?

Very well.

At your Service.

Ready to serve you:

To obey you.

How is it with your Health ?

How is it with you ?

Ready to do you Service.

Is all your Family well ?

And you, Sir, how do you do ?

Very well, thank God.

I am well to serve you.

Pretty well, so, so.

{ I am over-joyed, or,

{ I am very glad, to see you.

I am glad to see you in good
Health.

Je

Je vous remercie très-humblement,

I most humbly thank you.

Je vous suis obligé,
Comment se porte Monsieur
votre frère ?

*I am obliged to you.
How does your Brother do ?*

Il se porte bien, grâces à Dieu,
Je crois qu'il se porte bien,
Il se portoit bien hier au soir,
Il se portoit bien la dernière fois
que je le vis,

*He is well, God be thanked.
I believe he is well.
He was well last Night.
He was well last time I saw him.*

Je m'en rejouis,
Où est-il ?
A la Campagne,
En ville,
Au logis,
Il est sorti,
Il sera bien-aise de vous voir,
Je suis son serviteur,
Comment se porte Madame ?
Elle se porte bien,
Elle ne se porte pas bien,
Elle est malade,
J'en suis fâché,
Elle ne se portoit pas bien hier
matin,

*I rejoice at it.
Where is he ?
In the Country.
In Town.
At Home.
He is gone out.
He will be glad to see you.
I am his Servant.
How does my Lady ?
She is well.
She is not well.
She is sick.
I am sorry for it,
She was ill Yesterday Morning.*

La voici qui vient,
Madame, je suis votre servi-
teur très-humble,
Monsieur, je suis votre ser-
vante,
Comment vous êtes-vous por-
tée, depuis que je ne vous ai
vue ?

*Here she is coming.
Madam, I am your most humble
Servant.
Sir, I am your Servant.*

*How have you done since I saw
you last ?*

Toujours fort bien,
Comment vous trouvez-vous ?
Le mieux du monde,
J'en suis bien-aise,
Je vous remercie de bon cœur,
De tout mon cœur,
A l'accoutumée,
J'ai été un peu indisposée la
nuit passée,

*Always very well.
How do you find yourself ?
Exceeding well.
I am very glad of it.
I thank you heartily.
With all my Heart.
As usual.
I was a little indisposed, or out of
order, last Night.
Com-*

Comment se porte-t-on chez vous ?

Nos amis à la Cour, à la Campagne, à la Ville, se portent-ils tous bien ?

Ils se portent tous bien, excepté ma mère,

Qu'a-t-elle ?

Quel mal a-t-elle ?

Quelle est sa maladie ?

Elle a la fièvre,

Elle a une grosse toux.

Elle a mal à la tête,

Elle a eu mal aux dents,

J'en suis fort fâché,

Y a-t-il long tems qu'elle est indisposée ?

Pas fort long-tems,

Elle a gardé la chambre pendant un mois,

Elle a été alitée pendant plus de quinze jours,

Je prie Dieu de lui redonner la santé,

Elle vous est obligée,

Elle sera bien-aïse de vous voir,

Je suis son très-humble serviteur,

Je suis fâché de ce que je n'ai pas le tems de la voir aujourd'hui,

Asseyez-vous un peu,

Vous êtes bien pressé,

Je reviendrai demain,

Attendez un peu, je vous en prie,

Vous en allez-vous si-tôt ?

J'ai des affaires pressantes.

Il faut que je m'en retourne au logis,

Je n'étois venu que pour savoir comment vous vous portiez,

How do all with you, or at your House ?

Our Friends at Court, in the Country, in the City, are they all well ?

They are all well, except my Mother.

{ What ails her ?

{ What is the Matter with her ?

What Distemper has she ?

What is her Disease ?

She has an Ague.

She has a great Cough.

She has the Head-ach.

She has had the Tooth-ach.

I am very sorry for it.

Has she been long ill ?

Not very long.

She kept her Chamber a whole Month.

She was Bed-ridden above a Fortnight.

I pray God for her Recovery.

She is obliged to you.

She will be glad to see you.

I am her most humble Servant.

I am sorry I have not Time to see her To-day.

Sit down a little.

You are in great Haste.

I will come again To-morrow.

Pray, stay a little.

Will you be gone so soon ?

I have earnest business.

I must go home again.

I only came to know how you did.

Made-

Mademoiselle votre sœur se
porte-t-elle bien ?

Je ne fais : Elle se plaint tous
jours,

Tantôt c'est la tête, tantôt
c'est la gorge ; tantôt ceci,
tantôt cela,

Elle fait de son corps une bou-
tique d'apothicaire.

Elle ne fera pas de vieux os,

Je la plains fort,

Je vous prie de lui faire mes
complimens,

Faites mes complimens à Mon-
sieur votre frère,

Mais, à propos, est il de retour
de Bath ?

Les bains lui ont-ils été salu-
taires ?

Il est entièrement relevé de sa
maladie,

L'exercice lui a fait tout le
bien imaginable,

Il faut qu'il se ménage,

Les rechûtes sont dangereuses,

Assurez Madame votre mère
de mes respects,

Dites lui que je suis fâché d'a-
prendre qu'elle se porte mal,

Je m'acquitterai de votre com-
mission,

Je n'y manquerai pas,

Adieu, Monsieur,

Je vous remercie de cette vi-
site,

Bonsoir, Monsieur,

Bonsoir, Madame,

Is your Sister well ?

I do not know : She is always
complaining.

One while it is her Head, then
her Throat ; then this, an-
other while that.

She makes her Body an Apothe-
cary's Shop.

She will not live to be old.

I pity her very much.

I pray you to give my service to
her.

Present my Compliments to your
Brother

But, now I think on't, is he re-
turned from Bath ?

Have the Baths been of Service
to his Health ?

He is entirely recovered from his
Illness.

Exercise has done him all the
Good imaginable.

He must take care of himself.

Relapses are dangerous.

Present my Respects to the Lady
your Mother.

Tell her, I am sorry to hear she
is ill.

I will perform your Errand.

I will not fail.

Farewell, Sir.

I thank you for this Visit.

Good Night, Sir.

Good Night, Madam.

2. Dialogue.

Pour s'habiller.

H Abillez-vous,
 Que ne vous habillez-
 vous promptement?
 Garçon, faites du feu,
 Dites à la servante de m'apor-
 ter du linge blanc,
 Je n'en ai pas affaire présente-
 ment,
 Celui-ci est assez blanc,
 Voulez-vous votre robe de
 chambre?
 Oui, & mes bas,
 Lesquels? les bas de soie, ou
 ceux de laine?
 Donnez-moi les bas de fil,
 parce qu'il fait chaud,
 Il me faut les bas de la couleur
 de mon habit,
 Donnez-moi mes chaussons,
 Et mes jarretières,
 Voilà vos boucles de souliers,
 Fort nettes, en vérité!
 Que ne les frottez-vous avec
 du blanc?
 Je n'ai pas mes petites brosses,
 Les voilà, luisantes comme une
 glace,
 Mes bas sont troués,
 Il y a une maille rompue,
 Reprenez-la,
 Raccommodez un peu ces bas,
 Voilà vos souliers,
 Nétroyez, décrotez mes sou-
 liers,
 Donnez-moi mes pantoufles,
 Faites racommer mes sou-
 liers,

Dialogue 2.

To dress one's self.

DRESS yourself.
*Why do you not dress your-
 self quickly?*
Boy, make a Fire,
Bid the Maid to bring me clean
Linen.
I do not want any now.
This is clean enough.
Will you have your Night-gown,
or Morning-gown?
Yes, and my Stockings,
Which? the Silk Stockings, or
the Worsted ones?
Give me the Thread Stockings,
because it is hot.
I must have the Stockings the
Colour of my Cloaths.
Give me my Socks.
And my Garters.
There are your Shoe-buckles.
Very clean, indeed!
Why do not you rub them with
Whiting?
I have not my little Brush.
There they are, shining like a
Glass.
My Stockings have holes in them.
There's a stitch down, or fallen.
Take it up.
Mend these Stockings a little.
There are your Shoes.
Clean, or wipe my Shoes.
Give me my Slippers.
Let my Shoes be mended.

Familiar Dialogues.

211

Où est mon chausse-pied ?
 Je ne saurois entrer dans ces
 souliers-là
 Je les mettrai dans la forme
 brisée,
 Vite donc. Ils sont mal noir-
 cis,
 Ce noir me fait les doigts,
 Je mettrai aujourd'hui ma per-
 ruque à bourse,
 Prenez laquelle il vous plai-
 ra,
 Peignez ma perruque nouée,
 Les peignes ne sont pas nets,
 Voulez-vous un peigne de
 corne, ou un peigne de bois ?
 Prêtez-moi votre peigne d'y-
 voire,
 Quelqu'un a rompu cinq ou
 six dents de mon peigne,
 Mettez de l'essence à cette
 perruque,
 Poudrez-la,
 Abattez la poudre,
 Il faut que je me lave les mains,
 la bouche, & le visage,
 Cette méchante fille ne m'a
 point apporté d'eau,
 Appelez-la tout-à-l'heure,
 Donnez-moi le bassin,
 Donnez-moi un peu de savon,
 Où est votre savonnette ?
 Je l'ai perdue,
 Essuyez-vous les mains,
 Mes mains étoient fort sales,
 Où est ma chemise ?
 La voici,
 Elle n'est pas blanche,
 Elle est sale,
 Cette chemise est encore toute
 froide,

*Where is my Shoeing-horn ?
 I cannot get into these Shoes.
 I will stretch them on the Last.
 Quick then. They are hardly
 blacked.
 This Blacking daubs my Fingers.
 To-day I will wear a Bag-wig.
 Take which you please.
 Comb my Tie-wig.
 The Combs are not clean.
 Will you have a Horn-comb, or
 a Box-comb ?
 Lend me your Ivory-comb.
 Somebody has broke five or six
 Teeth out of my Comb.
 Put some Essence to that Wig.
 Powder it.
 Comb the Powder off, or down.
 I must wash my Hands, my
 Mouth, and my Face.
 This cross-Maid has brought me
 no Water.
 Call her directly.
 Give, or reach me the Basin.
 Give me a little Soap.
 Where is your Wash-ball ?
 I have lost it.
 Wipe your Hands.
 My Hands were very dirty.
 Where is my Shirt ?
 Here it is.
 It is not clean.
 It is foul, or dirty.
 This Shirt is quite cold still.*

Je

Je la chaufferai, si vous le souhaitez,

I will warm it, if you please.

Non, non ; ce n'est pas la peine,

No, no ; it is no matter.

Je la mettrai comme elle est,

I will put it on as it is.

Donnez-moi un mouchoir,

Give me a Handkerchief.

En voilà un,

There is one,

Donnez-moi le mouchoir qui est dans la poche de mon juste-au-corps,

Give me the Handkerchief that is in my Coat Pocket.

Je l'ai donné à la blanchisseuse,

I gave it to the Washer-woman.

Il étoit sale,

It was foul.

Vous avez bien fait,

You did well.

A-t-elle apporté mon linge ?

Has she brought my Linen ?

Oui, Monsieur, il n'y manque rien,

Yes, Sir, there wants nothing, or there is nothing wanting.

Quelle cravate mettez-vous aujourd'hui ?

What Cravat, or Neckcloth, do you put on To-day.

Une cravate unie,

A plain one.

Plissez cette cravate,

Plait, or gather that Neckcloth.

Vous la chiffonnez toute,

You rumple it all over.

Où sont mes manchettes ?

Where are my Cuffs, or Ruffles,

Il y a trop d'empois,

There is too much Starch.

Donnez-moi mon habit,

Give me my Cloaths.

Quel habit, Monsieur ?

What Suit, Sir ?

Celui que j'avois hier,

That I had on Yesterday.

Ne mettez-vous pas votre habit neuf ?

Do you not put on your new Suit ?

Pourquoi ?

Why ?

Parce que c'est aujourd'hui le jour de naissance de la Reine,

Because To-day is the Queen's Birth-day.

J'ai tort,

I am in the wrong.

Vous avez raison,

You are in the right.

Vraiment je l'avois oublié,

Truly I had forgot it.

Vous avez bien fait de m'en faire souvenir,

It is well you put me in mind of it.

Maintenant, je suis quasi prêt,

Now, I am almost ready.

Il ne me manque que mes gands, mon chapeau, & mon

I only want my Gloves, my Hat, and my Sword.

c.p.e.

Familiar Dialogues.

213

Evergetez bien mon habit &
mon chapeau,

Où sont les vergettes?

Elles sont égarées,

Tournez - vous, que je vous
brosse,

Que ne boutonnez-vous votre
veste?

C'est la mode,

Où est votre manteau?

Le voici,

Qui est là?

Que vous plaît-il, Monsieur?

Voyez qui c'est,

C'est le Barbier,

Faits-le monter,

Faites chauffer de l'eau pour me
faire la barbe,

Cherchez vos rasoirs, ne per-
dez pas de tems,

Asseyez-vous, s'il vous plaît,
que je vous expédie,

Ne frottez pas si fort,

Vous m'écorchez le visage,

Pardon, Monsieur, j'irai plus
doucement,

Prenez garde de me couper,

Votre main tremble,

Ne craignez rien, j'ai la main
sure,

Cela va bien,

*Brush my Cloaths and my Hat
well.*

Where are the Brushes?

They are out of the Way.

Turn, that I may brush you.

*Why don't you button your Waist-
coat?*

It is the Fashion.

Where is your Cloak?

Here it is.

Who waits (or who is) there?

What do you want, Sir?

See who it is.

'Tis the Barber.

Call him up.

*Warm some Water to shave me
with.*

*Look for your razors, do not lose
Time.*

*Please to sit down, that I may
dispatch you.*

Don't rub so hard.

You slay my Face.

*I ask Pardon, Sir, I will do it
more gently.*

Take care not to cut me.

Your Hand shakes.

*Don't be afraid, I have a steady
band.*

That's well.

3 Dialogue.

*Entre une Dame & sa femme de
chambre.*

Appelez-vous, Madame?
Allez voir quelle heure
il est à la pendule de la sale
basse,

Madame, il s'en va dix heures
& demie,

Dialogue 3.

*Between a Lady and her
Waiting-woman.*

DO you call, Madam?
Go and see what o'Clock
it is by the Clock in the
Parlour.

Madam, it is e'en half an Hour
past Ten.
Est-

Est-il si tard que cela ?

Is it so late ?

Oui, Madame,

Yes, Madam.

Eh bien, donnez moi ma chemise,

Well, give me my Shift.

Y a-t-il bon feu dans mon cabinet ?

Is there a good Fire in my Closet ?

Fort bon,

A very good one.

Prenez garde à ne pas bruler ma chemise,

Take care you don't burn my Shift.

Redonnez-moi ma camifole,

Give me my Waistcoat again.

Donnez-moi ma robe-de-chambre,

Give me my Morning-gown.

La voici, Madame,

Here it is, Madam.

Donnez-moi mes pantoufles,

Give me my Slippers.

Je ne saurois les trouver,

I cannot find them.

Qu'en avez vous fait ?

What have you done with them ?

Que sont-elles devenues ?

What's become of them ?

Je ne saurois le dire,

I cannot tell.

Cherchez-les,

Look for them,

Je les cherche par-tout,

I do look for them every where.

Vous laissez tout en désordre,

You leave all Things in Disorder.

Étendez la toilette,

Spread the Toilet.

Frotez un peu ce miroir, il est tout sale,

Wipe that Looking glass a little, it is all dirty.

Donnez-moi une chaise,

Give me a Chair.

Remuez le feu,

Stir the Fire.

Donnez-moi mon peignoir,

Give me my Combing-cloth.

Peignez moi,

Comb my Head.

Doucement, comme vous y allez !

Softly, how you go to work !

Je crois que vous m'avez écorché la tête,

I believe you have taken the Skin off my Head.

Accommodez ma fontange,

Make up my Top-knot.

Où est ma coëffure ?

Where is my Head-dress ?

Où sont mes plombs, que je me coëffe ?

Where are my Weights, that I may dress my Head ?

Ma cornette est-elle plissée ?

Is my Cornet plaited ?

Est-elle en état ?

Is it in order ?

Qui a chiffonné les barbes de cette cornette ?

Who has tumbled the Lappets of this Cornet ?

Je ne veux point de cette coëffure unie,

I won't have this plain Head-dress,

Les dents de cette dentelle sont
tout usées,

Je veux ma dentelle à bride.

J'aime mieux ma dentelle à
réseau,

Apportez-moi ici mon point
de France,

Ouvrez la boîte à poudre,

Donnez-moi la houpe pour me
poudrer,

Donnez-moi une épingle,

Voilà la pelote,

Donnez-moi ma jupe de ve-
lours noir, & ma robe grise,

Attendez, j'aime mieux mettre
ma jupe à franges d'or, &
mon manteau jaune,

Aidez-moi à mettre mon
corps,

Lacez moi bien serré,

Où sont mes manchettes?

La Coiffeuse a-t-elle apporté
l'échelle-de rubans, que je
commandai hier?

Non, Madame,

Elle n'aura donc plus ma pra-
tique,

Elle néglige trop ses cha-
lands,

Donnez-moi ma palatine, mes
gands, mon manchon, mon
éventail, & mon masque,

Où est la boîte à mouches?

La voilà, Madame,

Comment me trouvez-vous?

Fort bien,

Vous avez fort bon air,

Ma coëffure n'est-elle pas de
travers?

Non, Madame,

Retrouffez les barbes jusqu'à
ce que je sorte,

*The Edges of this Lace are quite
worn out.*

I will have my Loop-suit.

*I had rather have my Ground-
suit.*

Bring me here my French-point.

Open the Powder-box.

*Give me the Puff to powder my
Hair.*

Give me a Pin.

There's the Pin-cushion.

Give me my black Velvet Petticoat, and my grey Gown.

*Stay, I had rather put on my
gold-fringed Petticoat, and my
yellow Manteau.*

Help me to put my Stays on.

Lace me very tight.

Where are my Ruffles?

*Has the Millener brought the
Stomacher of Ribbons which I
bespoke Yesterday?*

No, Madam.

*Then she shall have my Custom
no more.*

*She neglects her Customers too
much.*

*Give me my Tippet, my Gloves,
my Muff, my Fan, and my
Mask.*

Where is the Patch-box?

There it is, Madam.

How do you like me?

Very well.

You look very genteel.

Is not my Head awry?

No, Madam.

Pin up my Lappets till I go out.

Coufez ce tour de gorge,
Attachez - le avec de petites
épingles,

Est-il à votre gré ?

Allez dire au cocher qu'il
mette les chevaux au carosse,

Au carosse coupé,

Madame, le carosse est prêt,

Il sera ici dans un moment,

Il est à la porte,

Où est mon laquais ?

N'y a-t-il personne pour m'ou-
vrir la portière ?

Baissez la glace,

Hauffez la glace,

Dites au cocher de me mener
à la Cour,

Serrez toutes mes hardes, &
mettez tout en ordre,

Sew on this Tucker.

Fasten it with small Pins.

Is it to your Mind ?

*Go and bid the Coachman to put
the Horses to the Coach.*

To the Chariot.

Madam, the Coach is ready.

It will be here immediately.

It is at the Door.

Where is my Footman ?

*Is there no Body to open me the
Door ?*

Put down the Glass.

Put up the Glass.

*Tell the Coachman to drive me to
Court.*

*Lay up all my Cloaths, and put
all Things in order.*

4. Dialogue.

Pour déjeuner.

AVEZ vous déjeûné, Mon-
sieur ?

Non, Monsieur,

Vous venez fort à propos, car
nous allons commencer,

Je suis venu exprès pour dé-
jeûner avec vous,

Vous êtes le très-bien venu,
Monsieur,

Que voulez-vous boire ?

Tout ce qu'il vous plaira,

Voulez-vous du chocolat ?

De la soupe au lait ?

Du gruau ?

Aimez-vous mieux le café ?

J'aime bien le chocolat,

Qu'on apporte la chocola-
tière,

Dialogue 4.

To breakfast.

HAVE you breakfasted,
Sir ?

No, Sir.

You are come in the Nick of
Time, for we are just going to
begin.

I am come on purpose to breakfast
with you.

You are very welcome, Sir.

What will you drink ?

What you please.

Will you have some Chocolate ?

Milk-porridge ?

Water gruel ?

Do you like Coffee better ?

I love Chocolate very well.

Bring the Chocolate-pot.

Qu'on

Qu'on la mette sur le feu,

Où sont les tasses ?

Monsieur, je vous donne beaucoup d'embarras,

Point du tout, Monsieur.

Quand vous n'y seriez pas, je prens toujours du Chocolat,

Vous êtes bien gracieux, Monsieur,

Garçon, apportez le Cabaret sur la Table, mettez de l'Eau chauffer, je veux faire du Thé,

Pas à cause de moi ; une tasse de Chocolat me suffit,

J'ai du Thé délicieux, je veux que vous en goûtiez,

Est ce du Thé bon ?

Non, Monsieur, c'est du Thé verd ; le plus fin que vous ayez jamais goûté,

Voilà un Cabaret magnifique, je n'ai jamais vu de si belle Porcelaine,

C'est un présent d'un Capitaine de la Compagnie des Indes, qui le fit faire à la Chine pour moi, & qui y fit mettre mes armes,

Ce Sucrier est bien fait. Cette Thétière est d'une grande beauté, & d'une mode toute-à-fait nouvelle,

Les Soucoupes, les Tasses, le Bassin, le Pot-au-lait, il faut l'avouer, tout est superbe,

Monsieur, si j'en avois de plus belle, je vous la présenterois,

Set it upon the Fire.

Where are the Cups ?

Sir, I give you a great deal of Trouble.

None at all, Sir. Though you should not be here, I drink always Chocolate.

You are very kind, Sir.

Boy, bring the Tea Board ; put it upon the Table ; set on the Water to boil, I'll make some Tea.

Not for me ; a Dish of Chocolate is sufficient.

I have some delicious Tea, I must have you taste it.

Is it Bohea ?

No, Sir, 'tis Green ; the finest that you ever tasted.

There is a fine Tea table. I never saw so fine a Set of China.

It is a Present from a Captain of the East-India Company, who got it made for me in China, with my Arms upon it.

The Sugar Dish is well made. The Tea Pot is beautiful, and of the newest Fashion.

The Saucers, the Cups, the Slop-bason, and the Milk-pot, it must be confessed, are very fine.

If I had any handfomer, I should present you with them.

Il faut que je vous donne une
Tasse de Caffé,

Apportez-moi ma Caffetière, &
mon Moulin à Caffé, que je
le moule moi-même,

Ce n'est pas ici du Caffé
comme celui qu'on boit
dans les Caffés; sentez-le,

Monsieur,

Je n'en ai jamais senti de
meilleur en ma vie,

A présent qu'il est prêt, je
vous prie d'en prendre une

Tasse,

Affurément, il ne se boit rien
de meilleur; bien obligé,

Monsieur, de toutes vos po-
liteſſes,

Quand vous passerez dans ce
quartier, faites-moi l'hon-
neur de venir déjeuner, ou
dîner avec moi,

Je vous rends mille graces,
Monsieur,

I must give you a Dish of Coffee.

*Bring me the Coffee-pot, and the
Coffee-mill, that I may grind
it myself.*

*This is not such Coffee as you
drink at Coffee-houses; smell it,
Sir.*

I never smelt better in my Life.

*Now that it is ready, I beseech
you take a Dish.*

*Assuredly, nothing better can be
drunk; I am very much ob-
liged to you, Sir, for all your
Civilities.*

*When you pass this Way, do me
the Honour to come and break-
fast, or dine with me.*

*I return you a thousand Thanks,
Sir.*

5. Dialogue.

Avant le Dîné.

EST-il tems de dîner?
Il est près de midi,

Il est tems d'aller dîner, }
Il est heure de dîner, }

On a retardé aujourd'hui le
dîné jusqu'à une heure,

A quelle heure avez-vous ac-
coutumé de dîner?

A deux heures,

Je vous prie de dîner au-
jourd'hui avec nous,

Mettez le couvert,

Dialogue 5.

Before Dinner.

IS it Dinner time?
*It is near upon Twelve
o'Clock.*

It is Time to go to Dinner.

*Dinner was put off To-day till
One o'Clock.*

*At what o'Clock do you use to
dine?*

At Two.

*Pray take a Dinner with us To-
day.*

Lay the Cloth.

La

La nape est mise,
Couvrez la table,
Mettez la salière et des assiettes
sur la table,

Rinsez les verres,
Mettez-les sur le buffet,
Coupez des tranches de pain,
Coupez de la crouste & de la
mie tout emsemble,
Rangez les chaises autour de
la table, & mettez - y des
coussins,

Qui nous donne à laver ?
Lavez-vous les mains dans le
bassin, & essuyez-les avec
cette serviette,

Qui sert à table ?
Tous les conviés sont-ils ve-
nus ?

Pas encore,
Où sont les couteaux, les four-
chettes, & les cuillers ?
Je ne vous invite à dîner, que
pour jouir de votre bonne
compagnie,
Je vous ferai faire maigre chère,

Servez la viande,
On a servi,
Monsieur, on n'attend que
vous,

On a sonné la cloche,
Donnez un siège à Monsieur,
Qui bénit les viandes ?
Bénissez-les,
Mettez-vous à table,
Que ne vous asseyez-vous ?
Asseyez - vous à la première
place,

Prenez votre place,
Je ne souffrirai pas que vous-
vous asseyiez au bas bout,

*The Cloth is laid.
Spread the Table.
Set the Salt-seller and Plates upon
the Table.*

*Rinse the Glasses.
Set them upon the Sideboard.
Cut Slices of Bread.
Cut some Crust and Crum to-
gether.*

*Set the Chairs in Order round
the Table, and put Cushions on
them.*

*Who serves us with Water ?
Wash your Hands in the Basin,
and wipe them with that
Napkin, or Towel.*

*Who waits at Table ?
Are all the Guests come ?*

*Not yet.
Where are the Knives, Forks,
and Spoons ?
I invite you to Dinner, only to
enjoy your good Company.*

*I shall entertain you with mean
Fare.*

*Serve up, or set on the Meat.
The Meat is on the Table.
Sir, they only stay for you.*

*They have rung the Bell.
Reach the Gentleman a Seat.
Who says grace ?
Say grace.*

*Sit down at Table.
Why don't you sit down ?
Sit you down in the first Place.*

*Take your Place.
I won't suffer you to sit at the
lower End of the Table.*

Vous-vous asseyerez au haut
bout,

En vérité, je n'en ferai rien,

Trêve de complimens, je vous
prie,

Pourquoi faites vous tant de
façons ?

On vit librement entre amis,

Reculez-vous, & faites un peu
de place,

Asseyez-vous sur le banc, & je
m'asseyerai sur un escabeau,

Nous avons plus de compagnie
que je ne croyois,

Il manque ici deux couverts,

Garçon, allez chercher deux
serviettes, tout le reste est
ici,

You shall sit at the upper End.

Indeed, I shan't, or I won't.

Let's forbear Compliments, I pray.

*Why do you make such Cere-
monies ?*

Friends live freely together.

*Sit farther, and make a little
Room.*

*Sit on the Bench, and I shall sit
on the Stool.*

*We have more Company than I
thought we should.*

Here wants two Covers.

*Boy, go and fetch two Napkins,
all the rest is here.*

6 Dialogue.

A Dîner.

A Imez vous la soupe à la
Françoise ?

Oui, pourvû que le bouillon en
soit bien fait,

Apportez du pain de ménage,

Prenez du pain blanc,

J'aime mieux le pain bis,

Ce pain est moisi,

Celui-ci est dur,

Donnez-nous du pain frais,

Ce pain est fort savoureux,

Garçon, écoutez le pain,

Vous couperai-je de la croûte
de dessus, ou de celle de
dessous,

Voulez-vous que je vous serve
de ce bouilli ?

Comme il vous plaira,

Je me servirai moi-même,

Donnez-nous le plat,

Dialogue 6.

At Dinner.

D O you love French Soup.

*Yes, provided the Broth be well
made.*

Bring some household Bread.

Take some white Bread.

I love brown Bread better.

This Bread is mouldy.

This is stale.

Give us new Bread.

This Bread is very savoury.

Boy, chip the Bread.

*Shall I cut you some of the upper
or under Crust ?*

*Shall I help you to some of this
boiled Meat ?*

As you please.

I shall help myself.

Give us the Dish.

Cette

Cette viande est fort succu-
lente,

This Meat is very juicy.

Quelle rend de jus !

*What a deal of Gravy runs from
it.*

Monsieur, vous ne mangez
rien,

Sir, you eat nothing.

Je vous demande pardon,

I beg your Pardon.

Je mange comme quatre,

I eat as much as four others.

Voilà une fort belle entrée,

Voilà un fort beau premier

service,

That's a very fine first Course.

Mais, Monsieur, vous n'avez
pas encore bu,

But, Sir, you have not drunk yet.

Garçon, donnez à boire à Mon-
sieur,

*Boy, give the Gentleman some
drink.*

Débouchez cette bouteille,

Draw the Cork of that Bottle.

Je n'ai point de tirebouchon,

I have no Cork-screw.

Versez du vin,

Fill some Wine.

Emplissez un verre,

Fill a Glass.

Emplissez-le jusqu'au bord,

Fill it up to the Brim.

Il faut que vous buviez une
rafade,

You must drink a Bumper.

Je viens de boire,

I drank just now.

Buvez tout,

Drink it up.

Qu'en dites-vous ?

What do you say to it ?

Il n'est pas mauvais,

It is not bad.

Madame, je bois à votre santé,

Madam, I drink your Health.

Monsieur, je vous la porte,

Sir, my Service to you.

Je vous ferai raison,

I'll pledge you.

Monsieur, je vous remercie,

I'll do you reason.

Je suis votre servante,

Sir, I thank you.

Monsieur, à l'honneur de votre
connoissance,

I am your Servant.

*Sir, to the Honour of your Ac-
quaintance.*

A tout ce qui vous fait plaisir,

To all that pleases you.

A vos inclinations,

To your Inclinations.

Vous êtes bien gracieux,

You are very civil.

Otez tout ceci,

Take away all these Things.

Donnez-nous le second ser-
vice,

*Serve up, or bring in the second
Course.*

Vous êtes un grand buveur, &
un petit mangeur,

*You are a great Drinker, and a
small Eater.*

Vous voyez que je mange &
que je bois bien,
Allons, Monsieur, mangez de
ce que vous trouvez le plus
de votre goût,

Je n'ai point d'appétit,
Que dites-vous de cette lan-
gue de bœuf ? de ce hachis ?
de cette fricassée ?

Voulez-vous que je vous serve
de ces perdrix ? de ce cha-
pon ? de ces poulets ? de ces
bécasses ?

Tout ce qu'il vous plaira,
Qu'aimez vous mieux ? l'aile
ou la cuisse ?

Ce m'est tout un,
Mangez quelques raves, pour
aiguïser l'appétit,
Il n'est de meilleure sauce que
l'appétit,

Donnez-nous de la moutarde,
Où est le moutardier ?
Nous n'avons point de mor-
ceaux délicats,

Vous dévorez la viande,
Vous ne la mangez pas,
Vous êtes un gourmand,
J'ai grand soif,

Je suis fort altéré,
Donnez-moi un verre de vin,
Le cidre n'est pas de mon goût,
J'aime assez la bière pour me
désaltérer,

J'avois grand soif ; j'aurois bu
la mer & ses poissons,
Allons, Monsieur, je vous porte
la santé du Roi,

Je vous ferai raison, de tout
mon cœur,

Buvez à la ronde,
Voilà d'excellent vin,

*You see I both eat and drink
well.
Come, Sir, eat what you like
best.*

*I have no Stomach.
What do you say to that Neat's
Tongue ? to that minced Meat ?
to that Fricassée ?
Shall I help you to some Par-
tridge ? to some Capon ? to
some Chicken ? to some Wood-
cock ?*

*E'en as you please.
What do you love best ? the
Wing or the Leg ?
'Tis all one to me.*

*Eat some Radishes, to whet, or
sharpen your Stomach.
Hunger is the best Sauce.*

*Give us some Mustard.
Where's the Mustard pot ?
We have no Dainties.*

*You devour your Meat.
You do not eat it.
You are a Greedy gut.
I am very dry.
I am very thirsty.
Give me a Glass of Wine.
I have no mind for Cyder.*

*I love Beer well enough to quench
my Thirst.
I was very dry, I could have
drunk the Sea and its Fishes.
Come, Sir, I drink the King's
Health to you.*

*I'll pledge you with all my
Heart.
Drink about.
There's excellent Wine.*

Com-

Comment trouvez-vous ce pâté?
ou, cette tourte de pigeon-
neaux ?

*How do you like that Pigeon-
pye ?*

Elle est fort bonne,
Fort bien assaisonnée,
Etes-vous un bon écuier tran-
chant ?

*It is very good.
Very well season'd.
Are you a good Carver ?*

Découpez-vous bien ?
Je découpe assez bien,
Je vous servirai,
Je fais ce que vous aimez,
Je connois votre goût,
Vous avez le goût fort délicat,
Vous servez tout le monde, &
vous ne mangez rien,
Otez ce plat, & servez l'autre,

*Do you carve well ?
I carve pretty well.
I'll help you.
I know what you like.
I know your Palate.
You have a very nice Palate.
You serve to all, and eat nothing.*

Quoi des entremets !
Vous nous faites un festin de
Roi, au lieu de nous donner,
un repas d'ami,

*Take away this Dish, and set on
the other.
What dainty Dishes !
You give us a King's Feast, in-
stead of a friendly Meal.*

Mangez des artichaux,
Prêtez-moi votre couteau,
Cette viande est toute froide,
Mettez-la sur le réchaud pour
la chauffer,
Je vous prie, donnez-moi du
poudin,

*Eat Artichokes.
Lend me your Knife.
This Meat is quite cold.
Set it on the Chafing-dish in or-
der to heat it.
Pray, give me some Pudding.*

Cette viande est crue,
Coupez-moi un morceau de
bœuf,

*This Meat is raw.
Cut me a bit of Beef.*

Ne léchez pas vos doigts,
Essuyez-les à votre serviette,
Ne mettez pas le doigt dans la
bouche,
Un morceau de viande tient à
mes dents,

*Do not lick your Fingers.
Wipe them with your Napkin.
Don't put your Fingers into your
Mouth.
A Bit of Meat sticks in my Teeth.*

Otez-le avec le cure-dent,
Servez vous de votre cure-dent.

*Pick it out with the Tooth-picker.
Make use of your Tooth-picker.*

Mâchez bien votre viande,
Vous avalez les morceaux sans
les mâcher,

Mangez bien à diner, car vous
n'aurez point de goûté,

Je ne fais que deux repas par
jour,

Pour moi, je déjeûne tous les
jours, mais je soupe rare-
ment,

Voulez-vous du mouton, du
bœuf, ou du veau ?

Ce qu'il vous plaira, Mon-
sieur,

Voulez-vous du rôti ou du
bouilli ?

Mangez des carotes, des na-
vets, des panais, ou des
choux,

Ce lard est rance,

Vous servirai-je de l'épaule,
du gigot, ou du colet de
mouton ?

J'aime mieux un morceau de
la longe de veau,

Faites faire à ce plat le tour de
la table,

Monseigneur, vous voyez la chère
que nous faisons,

C'est une chère médiocre,

Mais vous êtes le très bien-
venu,

Je vous rends grâces,

C'est le meilleur plat de la
table,

Grand bien vous fasse,

Aimez-vous le lait bouilli, ou
le lait caillé ?

J'aime le caillé, la crème, &
le fromage frais,

Chew your Meat well.

*You swallow down Bits un-
chew'd.*

*Eat well at Dinner, for you shall
have no afternoon's Luncheon.*

I make but two Meals a day.

*For my Part, I breakfast every
Day, but I seldom eat any Supper.*

*Will you have Mutton, Beef, or
Veal?*

What you please, Sir.

*Will you have roast or boiled
Meat?*

*Eat some Carrots, some Turnips,
some Parsnips, or some Cab-
bage.*

This is rusty Bacon.

*Shall I help you to some of the
Shoulder, Leg, or Neck of
Mutton?*

*I had rather have a Bit of the
Loin of Veal.*

Let this Dish go about the Table.

Sir, you see how we fare.

'Tis but ordinary Fare.

But you are heartily welcome.

I give you Thanks.

This is the best Dish at Table.

Much good may't do you.

*Do you love boiled, or curdled
Milk?*

*I love Curds, Cream, and new
Cheese.*

Je n'aime pas le fromage qui a
des yeux,

Mangez de ce flan,
Mangez de cette étuvée,
Voilà un fort beau dessert,
Le dessert répond à tout le
reste,

Vous avez ramassé les fruits les
plus exquis que la saison
nous fournisse,

Cette pâtisserie est fort bien
faite,

Cette tarte est excellente,

Mangez des bignets,

J'ai grand soif,

Donnez moi de la forte bière,

C'est de la petite bière,

Elle est pleine de lie,

Cette bière est éventée,

Percez un autre tonneau,

Donnez une assiette nette à
Monsieur,

Je suis fâché de ce que nous
n'avons rien de meilleur,

Si j'eusse su que vous deviez
venir, j'aurais eu quelque
chose de meilleur,

J'ai très-bien dîné,

Je crois que tout le monde a
fait,

Si tout le monde a assez man-
gé, levons nous de table,

N'êtes vous pas las d'être assis
si long tems ?

Deffervez,

Rendons graces,

Allons faire un tour de jardin,
& ensuite nous viendrons
prendre du thé,

*I don't love Cheese that has Eyes
in it.*

Eat of that Custard.

Eat of that stewed Meat.

There's a very fine Desert.

The Desert answers all the rest.

*You have gathered the most ex-
quisite Fruits the Season af-
fords.*

*This Pastry-work is very well
made.*

This is an excellent Tart.

Eat some Fritters.

I am very dry.

Give me some strong Beer.

This is small Beer.

It is full of Dregs.

This Beer is dead.

Tap another Vessel.

*Give the Gentleman a clean
Plate.*

*I am sorry we have nothing
better.*

*If I had known of your coming,
I would have provided some-
thing better.*

I have dined very well.

I think every body has done.

*If every body has eat enough, let's
rise from Table.*

*Are not you weary of sitting so
long ?*

Take away.

Let's say Grace.

*Let's take a turn round the Gar-
den, and then we will come
and drink Tea.*

7 Dialogue.

Pour parler François.

A Pprenez-vous le François?
Oui, Monsieur, je l'apprens,

Vous faites fort bien,
Car c'est une langue fort à la mode,

Tout le monde parle François?
Toutes les personnes de qualité parlent François,

On parle François dans toutes
les Cours de l'Europe,

Je vous l'avoue, mais c'est une
langue bien difficile,

Je crois que l'Anglois n'est pas
si difficile,

Pardonnez-moi, il est beaucoup
plus difficile,

Outre cela, le François est plus
doux que l'Anglois,

Mais il n'est ni si copieux, ni
si emphatique,

Etes-vous fort avancé dans la
langue Française?

Pas trop, je ne fais quasi rien,

On dit pourtant, que vous parlez
fort bien,

J'en fais assez pour vous dire
que je suis votre très-humble
serviteur,

Entendez-vous ce que vous lisez?

J'entens mieux que je ne parle,

Quels livres lisez-vous pour
apprendre le François?

Le Nouveau Testament, les
Communes-prières, les Fables
d'Esopé, les Comédies

Dialogue 7.

To speak French.

DO you learn French?
Yes, Sir, I learn it,

You do very well.

For it is a Language very much
in Fashion.

Every Body speaks French.

All Persons of Quality speak
French.

French is spoken in all the Courts
of Europe,

I confess it, but it is a very difficult
Language.

I believe the English Tongue is
not so difficult.

Pardon me, it is a great deal
harder.

Besides, French is sweeter than
English,

But it is neither so copious, nor so
emphatical.

Are you very well versed in the
French Tongue.

Not much, I know nothing almost,

'Tis said, however, that you speak
very well.

I know enough of it to tell you, I
am your most humble Servant.

Do you understand what you
read?

I understand better then I can
speak.

What Books do you read to learn
French?

The New-Testament, the Common-prayer-book, Aesop's Fables, Moliere's Plays, Don
de

de Molière, Don Quichote,
Gil Blas, Le Spectacle de la
Nature, &c.

Je lis Télémaque,
C'est le meilleur livre qui ait
jamais été composé dans no-
tre langue,

Mr. de Cambray est en quelque
façon le Milton des
Français,

Vous devez le lire pour votre
instruction & pour votre
plaisir,

Il faut le lire pour acquérir
l'amour de la vertu,

Mais de quel Dictionnaire vous
servez-vous ?

Du Dictionnaire royal de Boyer,
Qu'apprenez-vous par cœur ?

J'apprens quelques mots dans
le Vocabulaire,

Dites-moi un peu,
Comment appelez vous ce-
la ?

Comment appelle-t-on ce-
la ?

Comment cela s'appelle-t-il ?

Je crois qu'on l'appelle —

Fort bien ; & ceci ?

Qu'est ce que cela ?

Qu'est ce que c'est que ce-
la ?

Vous apprenez fort bien,
Jè vous remercie de ce que vous
m'encouragez,

Prononcè je bien ?

Est ce que je prononce
bien ?

Assez bien, passablement bien,
Il ne vous manque qu'un peu
de pratique,

Quixote, Gil Blas, Le Spec-
tacle de la Nature, or Na-
ture display'd, &c.

I read Telemachus.

It is the best Book that was ever
composed in our Language.

Mr. de Cambray is in some re-
spect the French Milton.

You ought to read it for your In-
struction and Pleasure.

You ought to read it to acquire the
Love of Virtue.

But what Dictionary do you make
use of ?

Boyer's Royal Dictionary.

What do you get by Heart ?

I learn some Words in the Voca-
bularly.

Tell me a little.

How do you call that ?

I believe they call it —

Very well ; and this ?

What is that ?

You learn very well.

I thank you for encouraging me.

Do I pronounce well ?

Pretty well, indifferent well.

You only want a little Practice.

On n'a rien sans peine,

There's nothing to be got without Pains.

Si vous prenez de la peine,
vous apprendrez le François,

If you take Pains you will learn French.

J'en suis convaincu,

I am sensible of that.

On m'a dit que vous entendez
bien la langue Française,

I was told that you are very learned in the French Tongue.

Je souhaiterois que cela fût
vrai,

I wish it were true.

Je saurois ce que je ne sais pas,

I should know what I do not.

Il sera vrai, si vous le voulez,

It will be true, if you will.

Qu'entendez vous par là ?

What do you mean by that ?

Je veux dire qu'il ne dépend
que de vous d'apprendre le

I mean that it is in your own Power to learn French.

François,

Comment cela ?

How so ?

Je suppose que vous avez en-
vie d'apprendre cette belle
langue,

I suppose you have a mind to learn that fine Language.

Vous devez le supposer, car en
effet j'en meurs d'envie,

You ought to suppose it, for indeed I have a great Mind to it.

Et bien, je m'en vais vous en-
seigner la manière de l'ap-
prendre bien tôt,

Well, I am going to teach you to speak it quickly.

Vous m'obligerez beaucoup,

You will oblige me mightily.

Vous me ferez un très-grand
plaisir,

*You will do me a very great Fa-
vour.*

La méthode la plus facile pour
apprendre le François, c'est
de le parler souvent,

The easiest method to learn French is to speak it often.

Mais pour le parler, il en faut
savoir quelque chose,

But to speak it a Body must know something of it.

Vous en savez déjà assez,

You know enough of it already.

Je ne sais que vingt ou trente
mots, & quelques petites
phrases, que j'ai apprises par
cœur,

I know but twenty or thirty Words, and some little Phrases, which I have got by Heart.

Cela suffit pour commencer à
parler,

That's enough, or that suffices to begin to speak.

Si cela étoit, je deviendrois sa-
vant en peu de tems,

Were it so, I should become a great Scholar in a little time.

N'en doutez-point,

Make no Doubt of it.

N'en-

N'entendez-vous point ce que
je vous dis ?

Je l'entens, & je vous comprends
fort bien,

Mais j'ai de la peine à parler,
Je n'ai pas la facilité de par-
ler,

Cela viendra avec le tems,
Ne vous rebutez pas pour ce-
la,

Je suis un peu impatient,
Y a-t-il long-tems que vous
apprenez ?

Il y a deux mois,
C'est fort peu de tems,
Votre Maitre ne vous dit-il pas,
qu'il faut toujours parler
Francois ?

Oui, Monsieur, il me le dit
souvent,

Pourquoi donc ne parlez-vous
pas ?

Avec qui voulez-vous que je
parle ?

Avec tous ceux qui vous parle-
ront,

Je voudrois parler, mais je
n'ose,

Croyez-moi, soyez hardi, &
parlez sans prendre garde, si
vous parlez bien ou mal,

Si je parle de cette manière,
tout le monde se moquera de
moi,

Ne craignez pas cela,

Ne savez-vous pas, que pour
apprendre à bien parler, on
commence par parler mal ?

Je suivrai donc votre avis,
Vous ferez fort bien,

*Do not you understand what I say
to you?*

*I understand, and apprehend it
very well.*

*But I find it hard to speak.
I have not the Facility of speak-
ing.*

*That will come in Time.
Do not be discouraged for that.*

*I am a little impatient.
Is it long since you began to
learn ?*

*It is two Months since.
That's a very little Time.
Does not your Master tell you,
that you must always speak
French ?*

Yes, Sir, he tells me so very often.

Why don't you speak then ?

*Whom will you have me speak
with ?*

*With all those that will speak to
you.*

*I would fain speak, but I dare
not.*

*Believe me, be confident, and
speak without minding, whe-
ther you speak well or ill.*

*If I speak so, every Body will
laugh at me.*

Do not fear that.

*Do not you know, that to learn to
speak well, one begins by speak-
ing ill ?*

*I shall then follow your Advice.
You will do very well.*

8 Dialogue.

Pour parler Anglois.

Monsieur, êtes-vous *François* ?

Oui, Monsieur, à votre service,

De quelle Province de France êtes vous ?

De l'Isle de France, de la Touraine, de l'Anjou, &c.

De quelle Ville ?

De Paris, de Blois, &c.

Combien y a-t-il que vous êtes en Angleterre ?

Il y a un an,

Parlez-vous *Anglois* ?

Je le parle un peu,

Je l'entends mieux que je ne le parle,

La langue *Angloise* est fort difficile aux *François*,

La *Françoise* est bien plus difficile aux *Anglois*,

J'ai de la peine à le croire,

L'expérience nous le fait voir tous les jours,

La prononciation du *François* est bien plus facile, que celle de l'*Anglois*,

Je connois quantité d'*Anglois*, qui prononcent parfaitement

bien le *François*,

Et à peine peut-on trouver un *François* en cent qui prononce

passablement bien l'*Anglois*,

Les *François* mangent la plupart des mots *Anglois*,

Je connois pourtant quelques *François*, qui prononcent

Dialogue 8.

To speak English.

SIR, are you a Frenchman ?

Yes, Sir, at your Service.

What Province of France are you of ?

Of the Isle of France, of Touraine, of Anjou, &c.

Of what City ?

Of Paris, Blois, &c.

How long have you been in England ?

A year.

Do you speak English ?

I speak it a little.

I understand it better than I can speak it.

The English Tongue is very hard for a Frenchman to learn.

The French is far more difficult to Englishmen.

I can hardly believe it.

Experience shews it to us every Day.

The Pronunciation of the French is far more easy than that of the English.

I know many Englishmen, who pronounce French perfectly well.

And one can hardly find a Frenchman in a hundred who can

pronounce English indifferently well.

The French clip most of their Words in English.

And yet I know some Frenchmen, who pronounce English

l'An-

l'Anglois presque aussi bien
que les *Anglois* mêmes,
Il faut donc qu'ils soient venus
fort jeunes en *Angleterre*,
Apparemment, car il y a long-
tems qu'ils y sont,

*almost as well as the English
themselves.*
*Then they must have come very
young into England.*
*'Tis likely, for they have been
here a long Time.*

9 Dialogue.

Des Nouvelles.

QUE dit-on de bon?
Quelles Nouvelles y a-
t-il?

Je n'en fais aucune,
Que dit-on de nouveau?
Savez-vous quelque chose de
nouveau?

Quelles Nouvelles apprenez-
vous?

Aucune du tout,
Je n'ai rien appris de nouveau,
De quoi parle-t-on en Ville?
On ne parle de rien,
J'ai entendu dire, ou j'ai appris
que—,

C'est une fort bonne nouvelle,

C'est une mauvaise nouvelle,
N'avez-vous rien ouï dire de la
guerre?

Le bruit court qu'il y aura
guerre,

Je n'en ai pas entendu parler,
On parle d'un siège,
On dit que *Gibraltar* est as-
siégé,

On dit qu'on a levé le siège,

On dit qu'il y a eu un Combat
sur Mer,

Dialogue 9.

Of News.

WHAT's the best News?
What News is there?

I know none.
What News is there abroad?
Do you hear any thing of News?

What News do you hear?

None at all.
I have heard no News.
What do they say about Town?
There's no Talk of any thing.
I was told, or I heard that—

*That is a very good Piece of
News.*

This is ill News.
*Did you hear any thing of the
War?*

*The Report is, there will be a
War.*

I heard nothing of it.
There's a Talk of a Siege.
They say Gibraltar is besieged.

*They say they have raised the
Siege.*

*They say there has been a Sea-
fight,
On*

On le disoit, mais le bruit s'est
trouvé faux,

Au contraire, on parle d'une
bataille,

Cette nouvelle mérite confir-
mation,

De qui la tenez-vous ?

Je la fais de bonne part,

Je vous nomme mon auteur,

Croyez-vous que nous aurons
la paix ?

Il n'y a pas d'apparence,

Sur quoi vous fondez-vous ?

Sur ce que je vois que les es-
prits de l'un & de l'autre par-
ti, n'y sont guère portés,

Cependant tout le monde a
besoin de la paix,

Sur tout les Marchands, & les
Commerçans,

La guerre fait beaucoup de tort
au Commerce,

Sans doute. La paix est tou-
jours avantageuse au Com-
merce,

Que dit on à la Cour ?

On parle d'équiper une flotte
de quatre-vingt vaisseaux de
guerre,

On parle d'un voyage,

Quand croit-on que le Roi
partira ?

On ne fait pas, on n'en dit
rien,

Où dit-on que la Reine ira ?

Les uns disent à *Kensington*, les
autres à *Windsor*,

Et la Gazette, que dit-elle ?

Je ne l'ai pas lue,

Je ne m'embrasse guère des
affaires d'Etat,

*They said so, but that Report has
proved false.*

*On the contrary, they talk of a
Battle.*

That News wants Confirmation.

Whom have you it from ?

I have it from good Hands.

I name you my Author.

*Do you think we shall have a
Peace ?*

There's no likelihood of it.

What Grounds have you for it ?

*Because I see the Minds of both
Parties are little inclined that
way.*

*Every Body wants Peace how-
ever.*

Especially Merchants and Traders.

*War is a great Hindrance to
Trade.*

*Without doubt. Peace is always
advantageous to Trade.*

What do they say at Court ?

*They talk of fitting out a Fleet of
Fourscore Men of War.*

They talk of a journey.

*When do they suppose the King
will go ?*

*It is not known, they say nothing
of it ?*

*Where do they say the Queen will
go ?*

*Some say to Kensington, others
to Windsor.*

And what says the Gazette ?

I have not read it.

*I trouble myself very little about
State affairs.*

Je

Je ne me mêle jamais de régler l'Etat,
Et je ne parle jamais de rien d'un ton affirmatif,
Parlons de Nouvelles particulières,
Ce qu'on dit de Monsieur — est-il vrai ?

Qu'en dit-on ?
On dit qu'il a eu dispute au jeu,

Avec qui,
Avec un Gentilhomme François,

Se sont-ils battus ?
Oui, Monsieur,
Est-il blessé ?
On dit qu'il est blessé à mort,
J'en suis fâché, c'est un honnête-homme,
Sur quoi se sont-ils querellés ?

Je n'en sais rien,
On dit qu'il lui a donné un démenti,

*I never take upon me to settle the Nation.
And I never speak positively of any thing.
Let's talk of private News.*

Is that true which is reported of Mr. — ?

*What of him ?
They say he has had a Quarrel at play.*

*With whom ?
With a French Gentleman.*

*Did they fight ?
Yes, Sir.
Is he wounded ?
They say he is mortally wounded.
I am sorry for't, he is an honest Man.*

*Upon what account did they quarrel ?
I know nothing on't.
They say he gave him the Lie.*

10 Dialogue.

Sur la Danse.

VOici le Maître à danser qui entre,
Bon-jour, Monsieur ; allons, une Révérence,
Allons, Monsieur ; marchez,
Tournez vos pieds en dehors,
Tenez la tête droite,
Mettez votre chapeau,
Otez-le de bonne grace,
Voilà comme on ôte le chapeau,
Entrez dans la Sale,
Faites une Révérence du pied en avant,

Dialogue 10.

On Dancing.

Here's the Dancing-Master coming in.
Good-morrow, Sir ; come, a Bow.

*Come, Sir, walk.
Turn your Feet out.
Hold up your Head.
Put on your Hat.
Take it off genteelly.
Observe how you are to take off your Hat.
Come into the School,
Make a Bow with your Foot before.
Pliez*

Pliez davantage, pliez - vous lentement,	<i>Bend more, bend yourself slowly.</i>
Vous ne pliez pas assez,	<i>You don't bend enough.</i>
Vous vous relevez trop vite,	<i>You rise too quick.</i>
Voyons une Révérence du pied en arrière,	<i>Let's see a Bow with your Foot behind.</i>
Laissez tomber vos bras morts,	<i>Let your Arms fall.</i>
Faites une Révérence de côté, ou en passant,	<i>Make a Side Bow.</i>
Faites-la avec gravité & de bonne grace,	<i>Do it with Gravity and genteelly.</i>
Allons, fefons quelques pas de Menuet,	<i>Come, let's do some Minuet-steps.</i>
Donnez-moi les mains,	<i>Give me your Hands.</i>
Regardez-moi, faites deux pas & puis pliez,	<i>Obferve me, take two Steps and then sink.</i>
Vous avez les Jarrets bien roides,	<i>You have very stiff Hams.</i>
Pliez les Genoux,	<i>Bend your Knees.</i>
Tournez les Pieds en dehors,	<i>Turn your Feet out.</i>
Etendez le Jarret,	<i>Stretch your Hams.</i>
Donnez la main avec grace,	<i>Give your Hand genteelly.</i>
La Tête droite, le Corps droit,	<i>Your Head upright, your Body ftraight.</i>
Effacez les Epaules,	<i>Keep in your Shoulders.</i>
Après le Menuet, il faut danser un Rigaudon,	<i>After the Minuet, you must dance a Rigadoon.</i>
Qui veut danser une Courante ?	<i>Who will dance a Courant ?</i>
Danserons-nous des Contre- danfes ?	<i>Shall we dance Country-Dances ?</i>
Les Contre-danfes font très a- mufantes,	<i>Country-Dances are very divert- ing.</i>

II Dialogue.

*Pour jouer aux Cartes, & en
particulier au Piquet.*

JOUERONS-nous aux Cartes ?
Comme vous voudrez,
A quel jeu jouerons-nous ?

Dialogue II.

*To play at Cards, and parti-
cularly at Piquet.*

S Hall we play at Cards ?
As you will.
What Game shall we play at ?

Jouons à la bête, à l'ombre, à
la bassette, ou au piquet,
Jouons au piquet,
C'est un jeu fort à la mode,

Même parmi les Dames,
Donnez-nous deux jeux de
cartes, & des jetons,
Combien jouerons-nous par
partie?

Jouons un écu, pour passer le
tems,

Jouons-nous partie double?
Comme il vous plaira,
Quel avantage me donnez
vous?

Vous me demandez de l'avant-
tage, & vous jouez aussi bien
que moi,

Ce jeu de cartes est-il entier?
Non, il y manque une carte,
Otez les basses cartes,
Voyons qui fera,
Coupez, pour voir qui fera.

J'ai la main, ou, je suis premier
en carte,
C'est à vous à faire, vous êtes
dernier en cartes,

Mélez les cartes,
Toutes les figures sont ensemble,

Faites, ou, donnez,
Il me manque une carte,
Il y a en une de trop dans le
talon,

Refaites,
Coupez,
Avez-vous vos cartes?
Je crois qu'oui,
Avez-vous écarté?
Combien en prenez-vous?
Je prens tout,
J'en laisse une,

*Let's play at Beast, at Omber, at
Basset, or at Piquet.*

Let's play at Piquet.

*'Tis a Game very much in
Fashion.*

Even among the Ladies.

*Give us two Packs of Cards, and
some Counters.*

*How much shall we play a
Game?*

*Let's play for a Crown, to pass
away the Time,*

Do we play Lurches?

E'en as you please.

What Odds do you give me?

*You ask me Odds, and you play as
well as I.*

Is this a whole Pack of Cards?

No, there wants a Card.

Take out the small Cards.

Let's see who shall deal.

Cut, or, lift for Deal.

*I have the Hand, or, I am to play
first, or, I am elder Hand.*

*You are to deal, you are younger
Hand.*

Shuffle the Cards,

All the Court-Cards are together,

Deal away.

I want a Card.

There's one too many in the Stock.

Deal again.

Cut.

Have you your Cards?

I believe I have.

Have you discarded, or put out?

How many do you take in?

I take all.

I leave one.

J'ai

- J'ai mauvais jeu, *I have bad Cards.*
 J'ai le plus pauvre jeu des cartes, *I have the worst Cards in the Pack.*
 Vous devez avoir beau jeu, *You must needs have good Cards,*
 puisque je n'ai rien, *since I have nothing.*
 Mon jeu m'embarasse, *My Game puzzles me.*
 Accusez votre jeu, *Call your Game.*
 Comptez votre point, *Tell your Point.*
 Cinquante, soixante, &c. *Fifty, Sixty, &c.*
 Il est bon, ils sont bons, *'Tis good, or, they are good.*
 Ils ne valent pas, *They are not good.*
 J'ai écarté la partie, *I laid out the Game.*
 Je suis une mazette, *I am a Bungler.*
 Sixième Major, Quinte au Roi, *A Sixieme Major, a Quint to or*
 Quatrième ou Quarte à la Dame, Tierce au Valet, *from the King, a Fourth to or from the Queen, a Tierce to the Knave.*
 J'en ai autant, cela est égal, *I have as much, that's equal.*
 Trois As, trois Rois, &c. sont-ils bons ? *Are three Aces, three Kings, &c. good ?*
 Non, j'ai un Quatorze, *No, I have a Quatorze.*
 J'ai Quatorze de Dames, *I am Fourteen by Queens.*
 Jouez, *Play on.*
 Je joue Cœur, Pique, Carreau, Trèfle, *I play a Heart, a Spade, a Diamond, a Club.*
 L'As, le Roi, la Dame, le Valet, le Dix, le Neuf, le Huit, le Sept, *The Ace, the King, the Queen, the Knave, the Ten, the Nine, the Eight, the Seven.*
 Je fais Pic, Repic, Capot. *I make a Peek, a Repeek, a Capot.*
 Je vous ai fait Pic, Repic, & Capot, *I have peek'd, repeek'd, and capoted you.*
 Je gagne les Cartes, *I win the Cards.*
 J'ai sept Levées, *I have seven Tricks.*
 J'ai perdu, *I have lost.*
 Vous avez gagné, *You have won.*
 Vous me devez un écu, *You owe me a Crown.*
 Vous me le deviez, *You owed it me.*
 Nous sommes quittes, *We are quits, or even.*
 Donnez-moi ma revanche, *Give me my Revenge,*
 De tout mon cœur, *With all my heart.*

12 Dialogue.

Pour jouer au Quadrille.

IRons-nous faire un tour ?
Voulez-vous que nous
faisons un Quadrille ?

Allons, j'y consens ; j'aime
les Parties quarrées,

Aportez la Table à jouer,
Placez les Fiches,

Présentez les Cartes, & faites
tirer les Places,

Tirez, Monsieur,

Non pas avant Madame. Que
Madame tire la première,

Je suis chez moi, Mr. vous
me fatiguez avec vos Céré-
monies,

Il faut vous obéir, Madame,

Je tombe toujours à la Cou-
leur que je hais,

Le Carreau me porte toujours
malheur,

Je jouerai de guignon, puisque,
je suis au Pique,

N'importe, êtes vous prêtes,
Mesdames ?

Tirons à qui fera,

A qui est-ce à faire ?

C'est à moi à faire,

C'est à Mr. à faire,

C'est à Madame à faire,

C'est au Carreau à faire,

Ce n'est donc pas à vous, mais
à moi à faire,

Donnez-moi les Cartes, que je
fasse,

Je suis fort une mauvaise
coupe,

Dialogue 12.

To play at Quadrille.

Shall we take a Walk ?
Shall we make a Party at
Quadrille ?

With all my Heart, I love a
Party of four.

Bring the Card Table.

Give out the Fiches.

Give the Cards, and let us draw
for our Places.

Draw, Sir.

Not before my Lady. Let the
Lady draw first.

I am in my own House, Sir,
you tire me with your Cere-
monies.

I must obey you, Madam.

I always draw the Colour I
dislike.

A Diamond always brings me
bad Luck.

I shall have bad Luck since I
have drawn a Spade.

No Matter, are you ready
Ladies ?

Let us lift for deal.

Who is the Dealer ?

I am to deal.

Mr. is to deal.

My Lady is to deal.

Who draws the Diamond is to
deal.

Then it is not you, but I that am
to deal.

Give me the Cards, that I may
deal.

I have had bad luck cut to
me.

L

Quand

Quand je suis sous la Coupe
de Madame, je perds tou-
jours,
Votre Coupe me porte mal-
heur,

*When my Lady cuts my Cards, I
have always bad Luck.*

You cut me ill Luck.

Que jouons-nous ?
A combien la Fiche,
A six Sous la Fiche,
Le Jeu seroit trop haut,
Combien de tours jouerons-
nous ?

What do we play for ?

For how much a Fish ?

Six pence a Fish.

The Play would be too deep.

*How many Rounds shall we
play ?*

Combien mettrons-nous de
Fiches dans le Corbillon ?

How many Fishes do we stake ?

Mettons en douze. C'est as-
sez.

*Let us put in twelve. That is
enough.*

Je crains de ne pouvoir pas
jouer si long tems,

*I am afraid I can't play so
long.*

Allons, à qui est-ce à parler ?

Who is to speak ?

A qui est-ce à jouer ?

Who is to play ?

Qui est premier en Cartes ?

Who is oldest Hand ?

C'est moi, c'est vous, c'est
Mr.

I am, you are, it is Mr.

Jouez-vous ? Joue-t-on ? Est-il
permis ?

*Do you play ? Do they play ? Do
you give me leave ?*

Je ne joue pas. Je passe,

I don't play. I pass.

Jouez-vous ?

Do you play ?

Attendez un moment, Mr.

Stay a little, Sir.

Suis-je premier ?

Am I the eldest Hand ?

Si j'étois premier vous ne me
l'ôteriez pas,

*If I was eldest Hand, you should
not play.*

On ne joue pas en noir avec
trois Matadors, Cinquièmes
par les bas, avec une Dame
gardée,

*They don't play in black with
three Matadores, Cinquiemes
and small Cards, and Queen
guarded*

Si ma Dame ne passe pas, je
fais la bête,

*If my Queen does not win a
Trick, I shall be beasted.*

Si mon Roi est coupé je perds,

*If my King is trump'd I shall
lose.*

Je viens de perdre un beau
Coup, une belle Partie,

I have just lost a fine Game.

Trois Matadors, fixièmes en
rouge, par les petits, & un
Roi gardé,

*Three Matadores, 6^{es} in red, and
King guarded, and other small
Cards.
J'avois.*

J'avois Spadille, Manille, Baste
& Ponte Cinquièmes par la
Dame,
J'ai trouvé contre moi le Roi
Cinquième dans une même
Main,

J'ai fait la Bête,
J'ai perdu Codille,
Consolez-nous, prayez-nous les

Matadors,
Vous ne les avez pas demandé
avant qu'en coupât,

La Bête est très-considérable,
Combien y a-t-il de Bêtes?

Je n'ose jouer,
Allons; il faut risquer,
Cœur & le Roi de Pique,

Trèfle & Carreau,

A-tout,
Quelle est la Triomphe?
Carreau est la Triomphe?
J'ai trouvé un bon Roi,
Sans mon Roi je perdois,

Si je n'eusse appelé un si bon
Roi, je n'aurois fait que
deux Mains,

J'aurois perdu Codille,
Les Tours sont finis. Combien
gagnez vous? Combien per-
dez-vous?

Je perds dix Fiches, & cinq
Jetons,

Qui à un Jeton impair?
Moi, Mr.
Tirons à qui l'aura,
Il est à moi,

*I had Spadille, Manille, Baste
and Ponto fifth with the
Queen.*

*I had against me the King
cinquieme, all in one Hand.*

*I am beasted.
I have lost Codille.
Comfort us, give us Matadores.*

*You did not ask for them till the
Cards were cut.*

*It is a very great Beast.
How many Beasts are there?*

*I dare not play.
Come, I must venture.*

*Hearts is Trump, and I call the
King of Spades.*

*I play in Clubs, and call the
King of Diamonds.*

*Trump.
What is Trump?*

*Diamonds is Trump.
I have call'd a good Partner.*

*If it had not been for my Partner,
I had lost.*

*If I had not called so good a
Partner, I should have won
but two Tricks.*

*I had lost Codille.
The Rounds are out. How much*

*have you won? How much
have you lost?*

Ten Fishes, and five Counters.

*Who has an odd Counter?
I, Sir.*

*Let us cut for it.
It is mine.*

13 Dialogue.

Des Divertissemens de la Campagne, sur-tout de la Chasse & de la Pêche.

Monsieur, je suis ravi de vous voir. Où est-ce que vous avez été depuis si long tems ?

Où vous tenez vous ?

Il y a deux mois que nous sommes à une Maison de Campagne,

Etes-vous tout-à-fait revenu en Ville ?

Non, Monsieur, je m'en retourne demain matin,

Comment vous divertissez-vous à la Campagne ?

Comment passez-vous le tems ?

J'en donne une partie à l'étude,

Mais quels sont vos divertissemens, après vos occupations sérieuses ?

Je vais quelquefois à la chasse, A quelle chasse ?

Tantôt nous courons le Cerf, & tantôt le Lièvre,

Avez-vous de bons Chiens ?

Nous avons une meute de chiens-courans,

Deux lévriers, deux lévrètes, quatre bassets, & trois chiens couchans,

Ne chassez vous jamais aux oiseaux ?

Vous me pardonnerez, Chassez-vous quelquefois avec le fusil ?

Oui, Monsieur.

Dialogue 13.

Of Country Diversions, especially of Hunting and Fishing.

SIR, I am overjoy'd to see you. Where have you been this long while ?

Where do you keep ?

We have been these two Months at a Country-house.

Are you come to Town for good and all ?

No, Sir, I go back to-morrow Morning.

How do you enjoy yourself in the Country ?

How do you pass away the Time ?

I bestow part of it upon Books.

But what are your Diversions, after your serious Business ?

I go sometimes a hunting.

What do you hunt ?

Sometimes we hunt a Stag, and sometimes we hunt a Hare.

Have you good Dogs ?

We have a Pack of Hounds.

Two greyhound dogs, two greyhound bitches, four terriers, and three setting-dogs.

Do you never go a fowling ?

Pardon me, (or yes) Sir.

Do you go a shooting sometimes ?

Yes, Sir.

Sur

Sur quoi tirez-vous

Sur toute sorte de gibier,
comme perdrix, faisans, be-
casses, grives, lapins, &c.

Tirez-vous en volant, ou à la
course ?

Je fais l'un & l'autre,

Comment prenez-vous les la-
pins ?

Quelquefois avec des poches
& le furet, & quelquefois
nous les tuons à coups de
fusil.

Et les cailles ?

Nous les prenons ordinaire-
ment avec une tirasse & un
chien-couchant,

Chassez-vous avec l'oiseau ?

De tems en tems,

Avez-vous de bons oiseaux de
fauconnerie ?

Nous avons des vols d'oi-
seaux pour toute sorte de
gibier,

Aimez-vous la pêche ?

Extrêmement,

Pêchez vous souvent au filet ?

Assez-rarement,

Pourquoi ? D'où vient ?

Parce-que nous sommes éloi-
gnés de la rivière,

Mais nous avons un vivier, où
nous pêchons avec la ligne
& le hameçon,

Votre étang est-il bien fourni
de poisson ?

Fort bien,

Que faites-vous quand vous
n'allez ni à la chasse ni à
la pêche ?

Nous jouons à la boule, au
billard, aux quilles, &c.

What do you shoot ?

*All manner of game, as par-
tridges, pheasants, woodcocks,
thrushes, rabbits, &c.*

Do you shoot flying or running ?

I do both.

How do you catch rabbits ?

*Sometimes with purse-nets and
a ferret, and sometimes we
kill them with a gun.*

And quails ?

*We catch them most common'y
with a net and a setting-
dog.*

Do you hawk ?

Now and then.

Have you good hawks ?

*We have casts of hawks for all
manner of game.*

Do you love fishing ?

Extremely.

Do you fish often with a net ?

But seldom.

Why ? or what's the reason on't ?
*Because we are a great way from
the river.*

*But we have a fish-pond, where
we fish with a line and a
hook.*

*Is your pond well stock'd with
fish ?*

Very well.

*What do you when you neither
hunt nor fish ?*

*We play at bowls, at billiards,
nine pins, &c.*

14 Dialogue.

Pour aller à la Comédie.

ON dit qu'on joue au-
jourd'hui une nouvelle
pièce,

Est-ce une comédie, une tragé-
die, un opéra, ou une farce?

C'est une tragédie,
Quelle tragédie est ce?

L'Epouse en Deuil,

Qui en est l'auteur?

Monsieur *Congrève*,

Est-ce la première fois qu'on
la joue?

Non, Monsieur, c'est la troi-
sième fois,

C'est le jour du Poète,

Quel succès a-t-elle eu à la
première & à la seconde re-
présentation?

Elle a été jouée avec un aplau-
dissement universel,

Monsieur *Congrève* étoit dé-
jà fameux par ses pièces
comiques,

Et cette dernière pièce lui
aquiert la réputation d'un
grand poète tragique.

Irons nous la voir?

De tout mon cœur,

Que dites-vous de cette sym-
phonie?

Je la trouve fort belle,

Les galeries sont déjà pleines,

Et comme vous voyez, nous
sommes fort serrés dans le
parterre,

Il y a dans les loges autant
de dames qu'il y en peut
tenir,

Dialogue 14.

To go to the Play-house.

THEY say there's a new
play acted to-day.

Is it a comedy, a tragedy, an
opera, or a farce?

'Tis a Tragedy.

What tragedy is it?

The Mourning Bride.

Who is the author of it?

Mr. Congreve.

Is this the first time it is acted?

No, Sir, this is the third time.

This is the poet's day.

How did it take the first and
second time it was acted?

It was acted with universal
applause.

Mr Congreve was already fa-
mous by his comedies.

And this last play gains him the
reputation of a great tragic
poet.

Shall we go and see it?

With all my heart.

What do you say to that sym-
phony?

Metbinks 'tis very fine.

The galleries are all full al-
ready.

And as you see, we are very much
crowded in the pit.

The boxes are as full of ladies as
they can hold.

Je

Je n'ai jamais vu la comédie
si pleine,
Il y a beaucoup de beau-
monde,
J'aime, presqu'autant que la
comédie, la vue de ces
belles dames qui font l'orne-
ment des loges,

C'est un beau coup-d'œil,
Elles sont fort bien mises,
Remarquez-vous cette dame,
qui est dans la loge du roi ?
Oui, je la vois; elle est jolie,
Elle est parfaitement belle, }
C'est une beauté parfaite, }
Elle a tous les traits réguliers,
C'est une belle blonde,
Que ses yeux sont vifs & bien
sendus!

Quelle taille! Qu'elle est fine!
Elle est faite à peindre,
Elle a un air de reine,
Quelle majesté dans son port!
C'est une beauté parfaite,
La connoissez-vous?
J'ai cet honneur là,

Avez-vous pris garde à son
tein?

C'est le plus beau tein du
monde,

Elle a un tein de lis & de
roses,

Elle a les dents blanches
comme de la neige,

Mais on lève la toile, écu-
tons,

La comédie est achevée,
La toile est abatuë,

Retournons-nous en chez nous,

I never saw the house so full.

*There's abundance of people of
fashion.*

*I love the sight of those fine
ladies, who grace the boxes,
almost as much as the play.*

That's a fine prospect.

They are very finely dress'd.

*Do you take notice of that lady
who sits in the king's box?*

Yes, I see her; she's pretty.

She's a perfect beauty.

Her features are all exact.

She is a fair beauty.

*What fine sparkling and large
eyes she has!*

What a fine beautiful shape!

She is charmingly made.

She has the air of a queen.

What majesty in her carriage!

She's perfectly handsome.

Do you know her?

I have that honour.

*Have you taken notice of her
complexion?*

*'Tis the finest complexion in the
world;*

*Her complexion is like lilies and
roses.*

She has teeth as white as snow.

*But the curtain is drawing up,
let's hear.*

The play is done.

The curtain is let down.

Let's return home.

15 Dialogue.

Pour acheter & pour vendre.

Combien vendez-vous ce drap l'aune?
 Je le vends dix-huit chelins l'aune,
 Maniez ce drap, Monsieur, il est doux comme du velours, il est très-fin, & il a du corps,
 Ce drap me paroît bien cher, Il me revient à moi à plus de dix-sept chelins,
 Vous savez, Monsieur, qu'il faut vivre,
 N'en avez-vous pas de plus beau?
 Montrez-m'en de toutes sortes de couleurs,
 Monsieur, très-volontiers; car, comme ma boutique est fort achalandée, aussi est elle bien assortie.
 Voilà des échantillons de toutes les étoffes qui y sont,
 Ce drap me coute à moi dix-huit chelins; ou je ne suis pas honnête homme,
 Et comme je me contente d'un petit profit, je ne vous demande que six sous au dessus du prix courant,
 Je ne surrais point; je n'ai qu'un mot,
 C'est marché donné à ce prix,
 Je crains que cette couleur-là ne se passe bien-tôt,
 Non, Monsieur, c'est une couleur qui ne tombera jamais;

Dialogue 15.

To buy and sell.

HOW do you sell this cloth an ell?
 I sell it at eighteen shillings an ell.
 Feel this cloth, Sir, it is as soft as velvet, it is very fine and substantial,
 This cloth methinks is very dear. It stands me in more than seventeen shillings.
 You know, Sir, one must live.
 Have you no finer?
 Shew me some of all sorts of colours.
 Most willingly, Sir; for, as my shop is very well accusom'd, so is it well stock'd.
 There's patterns of all the cloths that are in it.
 This cloth costs me eighteen shillings, or I am not an honest man.
 And as I am contented with a little profit, I don't ask you but six pence an ell more than prime cost.
 I don't exact; I make but one word.
 It is given you at that price. I am afraid that colour will fade very soon.
 No, Sir, it is a colour which will never fade; but if you
 mais

mais si vous vouliez prendre
de ces autres draps-là, je
pourrois en rabattre quelque
chose,

would take some of these other
cloths, I could abate some-
thing.

Je suis fixé à celui-là,
Je veux lever un habit,
Mon tailleur m'a dit qu'il
m'en falloir cinq aunes,
C'est ce qu'on en lève ordi-
nairement,

I have fixed upon that.
I will buy a suit.
My taylor told me that I must
have five ells for it.
It is what one generally buys.

Il me faut aussi de la dou-
blure,
Quelle doublure souhaitez-
vous, Monsieur? Voulez-
vous de la soie ou une serge
de laine?

I must have lining also.
What lining will you have, Sir?
Will you have it silk or
stuff?

J'aime assez la serge; mais
comme c'est la mode de
doubler les habits de soie,
coupez-m'en de cette cou-
leur de citron,

I like stuff well enough; but as
it is the fashion to line one's
cloaths with silk, cut me off
some of this citron colour,

Monsieur, vous aurez là un
habit d'un grand goût,

You will have, Sir, a suit
of cloaths of an elegant
taste.

Combien vous dois-je?

How much do I owe you?

La somme n'est pas considé-
rable. Il y a de drap tant
— & tant d'étoffe de soie,
cela fait en tout la somme
de tant —,

The sum is not considerable.
There is so much cloth —
and so much silk, that makes in
all the sum of so much —.

Ne vous trompez-vous pas?

Is there no mistake?

Comptez vous-même,

Reckon yourself.

Voyez si le compte n'est pas
juste;

See if the account is not right.

Fort bien, Monsieur, voilà
votre argent. Il me revient
trois chelins,

Very well, Sir, there's your mo-
ney. There are three shillings
coming to me.

Rendez-moi mon reste,

Give me my change.

Changez moi une guinée,

Change me a guinea.

N'avez-vous pas de mon-
noie?

Have you no silver?

Monfieur, voilà votre reſte.

Je ſuis votre très humble
ſerviteur,

J'eſpère que, quand il vous
faudra quelqu'autre étoffe,
vous n'oublierez pas votre
ſerviteur,

Non, ſans doute, ſi je ſuis
content de vous,

Donnez moi votre adreſſe,

Adieu, juſqu'au revoir, Mon-
ſieur,

Vous vendez de la toile, Mon-
ſieur ?

Un de mes amis m'a adreſſé
chez vous, j'eſpère que vous
me donnerez ce qu'il y a de
bon,

N'en doutez pas, Mr.

Quelle toile ſouhaitez vous ?

Quelle toile vous faut il ?

Il me faut de l'Hollande, pour
faire une douzaine de
chemiſes, & de la baſtiſte
pour les garnir,

J'ai l'un et l'autre,

De quel prix voulez-vous la
toile ?

Cinq, ſix, ou ſept chelins
l'aune ?

On va vous en montrer, Mon-
ſieur. Vous allez être ſervi
comme il faut,

En voilà trois pièces à cinq
chelins, en voilà à ſix, &
d'autres à ſept; vous pou-
vez choiſir,

Que je les voie au jour,

Celle-là eſt bien groſſe pour le
prix,

*Sir, there's your change. I
am your moſt humble ſer-
vant.*

*I hope when you want any other
cloth, you won't forget your
humble ſervant.*

*No, without doubt, if I am
pleas'd with you.*

Give me your direction.

*Farewell, till I ſee you again,
Sir.*

You ſell linen, Sir.

*A friend of mine has directed
me to you. I hope you'll ſell
me what is good.*

Don't doubt it, Sir.

*What linen will you pleaſe to
have ?*

What linen do you want ?

*I muſt have ſome Holland, to
make a dozen of ſhirts, and
ſome cambrick to trim them
with.*

I have both.

*What price will you go to for the
linen ?*

*Five, ſix, or ſeven ſhillings an
ell.*

*They are going to ſhew you ſome,
Sir. You ſhall be uſed as you
ought to be.*

*There are three pieces at five
ſhillings, there is ſome at ſix,
and others at ſeven; you may
take your choice.*

Let me ſee them in the light.

*That is very coarſe for the
price.*

En

En voilà une plus fine, mais
elle est trop claire &
inégale,

Elle n'est pas unie du tout,
Monsieur, voyez celle-là, ex-
aminez celle-ci,

Voilà de la toile qu'on pour-
roit présenter au roi,
Le roi n'en porte pas de plus
belle,

Elle est d'un blanc qui é-
blouit : elle est fine &
forte,

Prenez-la sur ma parole,
Elle vous fera un profit admi-
rable ; vous n'en verrez pas
la fin,

Celle-là ne me plaît pas,
Elle est mal tissée, elle est ra-
boteuse,

Garçon, atteignez m'en une
pièce ou deux de cette
armoire,

Tirez en trois à la marque G,
dépliez-les, montrez les à
Monsieur,

Celle-ci me plaît ; elle est toute
différente des autres,

Elle est beaucoup meilleure,
Que ne me la montriez-vous
d'abord ?

Vous vous y connoissez, Mon-
sieur,

Savez vous à combien me re-
viennent ces toiles-là ?

Je ne croyois pas que vous
voulussiez me donner ce
qu'elles me coûtent,

Vous ne les aurez pas à moins
de huit chelins, quand vous
seriez mon père,

*There is another finer, but it is
too clear and uneven.*

It is not at all even.

Sir, look on that, examine this.

There is linen fit for a king.

The king does not wear finer.

*It is so white that it dazzles : it
is fine and strong.*

Take it on my word.

*It will do you very great ser-
vice ; you will never see the
end of it.*

That don't please me.

It is badly woven, it is rough.

*Boy, fetch me a piece or two out
of that press.*

*Take out three mark'd with G,
open them, and shew 'em to
the Gentleman.*

*This pleases me ; it is quite dif-
ferent from the others.*

It is much better.

*Why did not you shew me this at
first ?*

*You have judgment in them,
Sir.*

*Do you know how much these
linens stand me in ?*

*I did not believe you would be
willing to give me what they
cost me.*

*You shan't have them for less than
eight shillings, tho' you were
my father.*

Huit chelins ! c'est trop ; il faut que vous en rabatiez quelque chose,

Je n'en rabatrois pas un liard ; & si je vous la laisse à ce prix-là, c'est parce que vous venez de la part de Monsieur —, que je considère beaucoup,

C'est bien cher, en vérité ; mais puisqu'il en faut passer par-là, il n'y a pas le petit mot à dire,

Combien m'en faut-il ?

Amenez juste, Monsieur ; vous tirez trop la toile,

Faites-moi bonne mesure,

Ce n'est pas tout, il me faut de la batiste pour les garnir,

Montrez m'en qui assortisse cette Hollande,

J'en veux de la plus fine, de la plus épaisse, & de la plus unie,

Voyez celle là, Monsieur,

Comment trouvez-vous celle-ci ?

Voilà votre affaire, Monsieur,

Il n'y en a point qui soit mieux votre fait,

Vous autres marchands vous ne montrez jamais d'abord ce que vous avez de meilleur.

Eight shillings ! it is too much ; you must abate something.

I could not abate a farthing ; and if I sell it you at that price, it is because you are recommended by Mr. —, for whom I have a great regard.

It is very dear, indeed ; but since that's the case, there is not the least word to be said.

How much must I have of it ?

Measure true, Sir ; you stretch the cloth too much.

Make me good measure.

That is not all, I must have some cambric to trim them with.

Show me some that will suit this Holland.

I will have some of the finest, the thickest, and the most even.

Look upon that, Sir.

How do you like this ?

There's what you wanted, Sir.

There is none will answer your purpose better.

You tradesmen never shew your best at first.

16 Dialogue.

Entre un Gentilhomme, & un Tailleur.

A Portez-vous mon habit ?
 Oui, Monsieur, le voici,
 Je vous attendois, essayez-le moi,
 Vous plaît-il d'essayer le juste-
 au-corps ?
 Voyons s'il est bien fait,
 Que je voie comme il me fait,
 Il vous va à merveilles,
 Il vous sied extrêmement bien,
 Je n'ai jamais fait d'habit où
 j'aie si bien réussi,
 J'espère que vous en serez
 content,
 Il me semble bien long,
 On ne les porte plus si courts
 qu'on fesoit auparavant,
 Il m'est trop juste,
 Il s'élargira assez,
 Les coutures ne sont pas ra-
 battues,
 La veste va-t-elle bien ?
 Cet habit vous fait fort bien
 la taille,
 Les manches ne sont-elles pas
 trop larges ?
 Non, Monsieur, elles vont fort
 bien,
 On les porte fort larges, & fort
 longues,
 La culotte est bien étroite,
 C'est la mode,
 Cet habit vous va fort bien,
 Vous êtes fort propre,

Dialogue 16.

Between a Gentleman and a Taylor.

DO you bring me a suit of
 cloaths ?
 Yes, Sir, here it is.
 I stay'd for you, try it on me.
 Will you be pleas'd to try the
 close coat on ?
 Let's see if it be well made.
 Let me see how it fits me,
 It fits you to a hair.
 It fits you extremely well.
 I never made a suit of cloaths
 with so much success.
 I hope it will please you.
 It is very long methinks,
 They don't wear them now so
 short as they did before.
 It is too close.
 It will grow wide enough.
 The seams are not pressed,
 Does the waistcoat fit well ?
 That suit makes you a very
 good shape.
 Are not the sleeves too wide ?
 No, Sir, they fit very well.
 They wear them very wide, and
 very long.
 The breeches are very narrow.
 That is the fashion.
 That suit becomes you mighty well.
 You are very neat.

Mais

Mais les bas n'assortissent pas
mon drap,
N'importe, on n'y regarde pas
de si près,
Aportez votre mémoire,

*But the stockings do not match my
cloth.
No matter, such things are not so
nicely observed.
Bring your bill.*

17 Dialogue.

Pour parler au Cordonnier.

LE cordonnier est-il venu ?
Non, Monsieur, il n'est
pas venu,
Courez donc chez lui, & lui
dites de m'apporter mes sou-
liers,

Monsieur, le voici, je l'ai trouvé
en chemin,

Sont-ce là mes souliers ?

Oui Monsieur,

Essayez-les-moi,

Ils sont trop étroits,

Ils me pressent un peu,

Ils me font mal,

Ils me blessent,

Mettez-les-en forme, pour les
élargir,

Ils s'élargiront assez en les
portant,

Ce cuir prête comme un gant,

Je sens fort bien qu'ils me
blesseront,

Mes pieds sont à la gêne,

L'empeigne de ce soulier ne
vaut rien,

Le talon est trop bas,

Les semelles ne sont pas assez
épaisses,

Vous m'apportez des souliers
quarrés, & je voue en avois
commandé de ronds,

Faites-m'en d'autres.

Dialogue 17.

To speak to the Shoemaker.

IS the shoemaker come ?
No, Sir, he is not come.

*Run then to him, and bid him
bring my shoes.*

*Sir, here he is, I met him by the
way.*

Are these my shoes ?

Yes, Sir.

Try them on me.

They are too narrow.

They pinch me a little.

They hurt me.

They pinch me.

*Put them on the last, to make
them wider.*

*They'll grow wide enough by
wearing.*

This leather stretches like a glove.

*I feel very well that they will
hurt me.*

My feet are in the stocks.

*The upper leather of this shoe is
good for nothing.*

The heel is too low.

The soles are not thick enough.

*You bring me square shoes, and I
had bespoke round ones.*

Make me some others.

Vous

Vous êtes difficile à contenter,
Vous plait-il d'en essayer une
autre paire, que j'ai apportée
par hazard ?

Je le veux bien,
Je crois qu'ils vous seront
propres,

J'ai le pié plus à mon aise,
L'empaigne est elle-bonne ?
Le semelle n'est-elle pas trop
étroite ?

Les quartiers ne sont pas bien
cousus,

Que valent ces souliers ?
Combien les vendez-vous ?

Cinq chelins, ou un écu,
Faites m'en une autre paire de
semblables,

Quand me ferez-vous une paire
d'escarpins ?

Quand il vous plaira,
Voilà votre argent,

*You are hard to please.
Will you please to try another
pair, which I brought by
chance ?*

*I will.
I believe they will fit you.*

*My foot is more at ease.
Is the upper leather good ?
Is not the sole too narrow ?*

The quarters are not well stitch'd.

*What are these shoes worth ?
How do you sell them ?
Five shillings, or a crown.
Make me another pair like these.*

*When will you make me a pair of
pumps ?*

*When you please.
There's your money.*

18 Dialogue.

Entre un Malade, un Médecin, &
un Chirurgien.

Monsieur, je vous ai en-
voyé querir,
Qu'avez-vous, Monsieur ?

Je ne suis pas bien,
Vous en avez la mine,
Vous avez mauvais visage,
Vous n'avez pas bon visage,
Qu'est ce qui vous fait mal ?

J'ai mal à la tête, le cœur me
fait mal, & l'estomac,

J'ai eu un frisson, & ensuite
je suis tombé dans une sueur
épouvantable,

Dialogue 18.

Betwixt a sick Person, a Phy-
sician, and a Surgeon,

SIR, I sent for you.

What ails you, Sir ?

I am not well.

You look as if you were.

You look ill.

You do not look well.

*What ails you ? or where is your
ailment ?*

*I have a pain in my head, my
heart akes, and I have a pain
in my stomach.*

*I was taken first with a shiver-
ing, and after that I sweated
most immoderately.*

Vous

Vous vous êtes échauffé apparemment,

Vous vous êtes morfondu,

Depuis quand ?

Depuis hier au soir,

Que je vous tâte le pous,

Vous avez la fièvre,

Votre pous n'est pas réglé,

Votre pous est élevé,

Il faut qu'on vous saigne,

Je me fis saigner la semaine
passée,

N'importe, il faudra prendre
médecine,

Gardez la chambre,

Tenez-vous au lit,

Quel régime faut-il que je
garde ?

Prenez des œufs frais, & des
bouillons de poulet,

Avez-vous une garde ?

Non, Monsieur,

On me demande, il faut que
j'aille voir un malade,

J'espère que la saignée vous
fera du bien,

Prenez ce que je vous ordon-
nerai, & vous serez bientôt
guéri de cette maladie,

*You have certainly overheated
yourself.*

You have caught cold.

How long since ?

Since last night.

Let me feel your pulse.

You have a fever.

Your pulse does not beat even.

Your pulse is high.

You must be let blood.

I was let blood last week.

No matter, you shall take physic.

Keep your chamber.

Keep a-bed.

What diet must I keep ?

*Take new laid eggs, and chicken-
broth.*

Have you a nurse ?

No, Sir.

*Somebody asks for me, I must go
and see a patient.*

*I hope the letting of blood will do
you good.*

*Take what I shall prescribe you,
and you'll soon get rid of this
illness.*

19 Dialogue.

*D'un Batême, d'un Mariage, &
d'une Sépulture.*

OU allez vous si vite ?

Au logis, chez nous,

Quelle affaire avez vous là ?

Nous avons un batême au-
jourd'hui,

Votre mère est-elle accouché,

Dialogue 19.

*Of a Christening, a Wedding,
and a Burial.*

WHither do you go so fast ?
Home.

What business have you there ?

We have a christening to-day.

Is your mother brought to bed ?

Elle

Elle est acouché d'un garçon,
Elle a fait un garçon,
Je croyois que c'étoit une fille,
Où sera-t-il bûtisé ?
Chez nous,
Qui sont les parains & les ma-
rains ?
Les compères & les commères
sont ils venus ?
La nourrice & la sage-femme
sont-elles là ?
Oui, on n'attend que le mini-
stre pour bûtiser l'enfant,

Votre sœur est-elle mariée ?
Non, mais elle est fiancée,
Quand est-ce qu'elle a été
fiancée ?

Il y a huit jours qu'elle a passé
le contrat de mariage,

Avec qui se marie-t-elle ?
Elle épouse Monsieur A.
Voilà un mariage bien assorti,
Elle se marie en bon lieu,
Quelle dot votre père lui don-
ne-t-il ?

Combien est-ce que votre père
lui donne en mariage ?

Dix mille livres sterlin,
C'est un bon mariage,
Quand est-ce qu'on fera les
noces,

Demain,
On a déjà acheté la bague de
noces, & les livrées,
L'époux & l'épouse ont mis
leurs habits de noces,

Qui doit les marier ?
Notre chapelain,

D'où vient que votre cousin
est si affligé ?

*She's brought to bed of a boy.
She has got a boy.
I thought 'twas a girl.
Where will he be christened?*

*At our house.
Who are the god-fathers and
god-mothers?*

*Are the be-gossips and the she-
gossips come ?*

*Are the wet-nurse and the mid-
wife there ?*

*Yes, they only stay for the minister
to christen the child.*

*Is your sister married ?
No, but she is betrothed.
When was she betrothed ?*

*'Tis eight days since she enter'd into
articles of matrimony.*

Whom does she marry ?

She marries Mr. A.

That's a good match.

She marries into a good family.

*What portion does your father give
her ?*

*How much does your father give
her in marriage ?*

Ten thousand pounds sterling.

That's a good portion.

*When will the wedding, or mar-
riage be kept ?*

To-morrow.

*The wedding-ring and favours
are already bought.*

*The bridegroom and the bride
have put on their wedding-
cloaths.*

*Who is to marry them ?
Our chaplain.*

*What's the reason your cousin is so
much afflicted ?*

Sa mère est morte,
 Quand est-ce qu'elle est morte ?
 Elle mourut hier au matin,
 Ainfi voilà son père veuf,
 J'apprehende qu'il ne le soit
 pas long-tems,
 Il se remariera bientôt,
 Qui aura soin de l'enterre-
 ment,
 Mon frère,
 Qui portera le drap mortuai-
 re ?
 Où sera-t-elle ensevelie ?
 Dans l'Eglise de St. Jaques,
 Les funérailles seront-elles
 magnifiques ?

Sans doute,
 Y aura-t-il une oraison funè-
 bre ?

Oui, Monsieur,
 Le convoi passe,
 Il y a trente carrosses de
 deuil,

*His mother is dead.
 When did she die ?
 She died yesterday morning.
 So his father is now a widower.
 I fear he will not be so a great
 while.
 He will soon marry again.
 Who will take care of the Fun-
 eral ?*

*My brother.
 Who shall hold up the pall ?*

*Where will she be buried ?
 In St. James's church.
 Will it be a magnificent funeral ?*

*Without doubt.
 Will there be a funeral sermon ?*

*Yes, Sir.
 The burying goes by.
 There are thirty mourning
 coaches.*

20 Dialogue.

*Pour s'embarquer sur le
 Paquebot.*

MOn ami, êtes-vous Fran-
 çois,
 Non, Monsieur, je suis Anglois,
 à votre service,
 Repassez-vous à Calais ?
 Oui, Monsieur, quand le vent
 sera bon,
 Avez vous beaucoup de passa-
 gers ?
 J'en ai déjà dix ou douze,
 Votre chaloupe est-elle bonne ?

Dialogue 20.

*To embark in the Packet-
 boat.*

Friend, are you a French-
 man ?
 No, Sir, I am an Englishman,
 at your service.
 Do you return to Calais ?
 Yes, Sir, when the wind serves.
 Have you many passengers ?
 I have ten or twelve already.
 Have you a good boat ?

You.

Mr. je vous rends mille graces
de votre politesse,
Puis-je avoir à dîner chez vous,
Madame ?

Vous êtes le bien venu,
Si vous voulez dîner à table
d'hôte, la compagnie se
mettra à table à une heure
précise,

J'aime mieux dîner en com-
pagnie que de manger seul,
Voulez-vous un doigt de vin
avant dîner, avec un crou-
ton de pain ?

Où puis-je me promener en
attendant qu'on se mette à
table ?

Dans la place voisine,
Bien obligé, Madame ; je serai
ici à l'heure marquée,

Messieurs & Mesdames, j'es-
père que je ne vous ai pas
fait attendre,

Allons, asseyons-nous ; voilà
une soupe qui me paroît
fort bonne : elle est bien
mitonnée & bien assaison-
née,

Voilà une poularde bouillie,
qui est blanche comme la
neige ; elle paroît fort ten-
dre & de bon goût,

Si vous n'ôtez ces fricandeaux,
& ces ragouts, je ne man-
gerai d'autre chose,

Buvons de ce petit vin paille,

Ce vin rouge-là est trop dur,
Il n'est pas fait,
Il n'est pas encore potable,

Sir, I return you a thousand
thanks for your civilities.
Can I dine at your house,
Mistress ?

You are welcome, Sir.

If you dine at the ordinary, the
company will sit down precisely
at one o'clock.

I rather chuse to dine in company,
than to eat alone.

Will you have a glass of wine
and a crust before dinner-
time ?

Where can I walk to wait 'till
they sit at table ?

In the neighbouring square.

Mistress, I am obliged to you ;
I'll be here precisely at the
time.

Gentlemen and ladies, I hope I
have not made you wait ?

Come, let us sit down ; that
soup seems to me to be good ;
it is well stewed, and well
season'd.

Here is a boiled fowl as white as
snow ; it looks as if it was
tender and well tasted.

If you don't take away these
ragouts and fricandeaux, I
shall not eat of any thing
else.

Let us drink some of this small
pale wine.

That red wine is too rough.
It is not ripe.

It is not yet fit to drink.

Garçon, servez à Monsieur un
rouge-bord de ce Bourgogne,
& à moi une razade de
Champagne,

Permettez, Madame, qu'on
boive à votre santé ?

Vous me faites honneur, Mr.
Allons, messieurs, à la santé de
madame ; je vous la porte,
faites moi raison,

Je ne suis pas encore fait aux
liqueurs Françaises,

Ne craignez rien, Monsieur ;
le vin François est bien fai-
sant ; il n'est pas frelaté,

J'aime ce vin velouté, que vous
apelez vin de Nuis ; sa
couleur me plaît ; il a une
très-bonne sève.

Quand j'en bois, je voudrois
avoir le gozier long comme
une grue, pour sentir le plai-
sir plus long-tems,

Allons, buvons-en tous ense-
mble ; choquons tous : donnez
moi un peu d'eau, j'aime le
vin trempé,

Il me semble, Messieurs, que
cela ne va pas mal, nous
buvons comme des tem-
pliers,

Allons, Messieurs, une petite
chanson.

Volontiers, si cela vous fait
plaisir ; mais à condition
que chacun dira la sienne,

*Le bon vin,
Le matin,
Sortant de la tonne,*

*Boy, give the gentleman a brim-
mer of this Burgundy, and me
a bumper of Champaign.*

*Madam, give us leave to drink
your good health.*

Sir, you honour me.

*Come, gentlemen, here is the lady's
good health ; I hope you will
pledge me.*

I am not used to French liquors.

*Don't be afraid, Sir ; French
wine is neat, 'tis not adul-
terated.*

*I love this soft, silly wine, which
you call wine of Nuis ; the co-
lour pleases me ; it has a fine
flavour.*

*When I drink it, I could wish my
neck were as long as that of a
crane, to make the pleasure last
longer.*

*Come, let us all drink together ;
touch glasses : give me a little
wine, I love wine and water.*

*Metbinks, gentlemen, we are
very merry, we drink like
fishes.*

*Come, gentlemen, let's have a
catch.*

*With all my heart, if you like
it, but upon condition every one
sings one.*

*Good wine,
In a morning,
Fresh drawn from the tun,*

*Vaut mieux que tout le Latin,
Qui se dit en Sorbonne.*

Far exceeds all the Latin,
That is in the Sorbonne.

Voilà une chanson qui me divertit,
Allons, Monsieur, vous chantez bien, vous méritez de boire une verre de vin,
Allons, à vous, Monsieur, dites-nous votre chanson, c'est votre tour,
Volontiers, Messieurs; mais vous m'excuserez, car je n'ai point de voix,
Vous chantez fort bien, Monsieur,
Vous badinez, ou vous vous moquez, Monsieur,
Allons, garçons, mettez le dessert, les bouteilles & les verres sur la table, & allez diner,
Voulez-vous goûter de ces Fruits; les pêches ont bonne mine,
Voilà des raisins délicieux, des rénettes charmantes, d'excellent fromage, & de fort belles confitures,
Il faut avouer, que les fruits de France ont bien meilleur goût que ceux d'Angleterre,
Cela est vrai, Monsieur, le terrain est bien plus sec, & l'air plus chaud, cela y contribue beaucoup,
Je me fais un plaisir de parcourir toute la France, & ensuite d'aller en Italie,

There is a song which pleases me.

Come, Sir, you sing well, you deserve a glass of wine.

Come, Sir, now let us have your song, it is your turn.

With all my heart, gentlemen; but I hope you will excuse my having no voice.

Oh, Sir, you sing very well.

You jest, or you banter me, Sir.

Here boy, set the dessert, bottles and glasses upon the table, and go and get your dinner.

Will you taste this fruit; these peaches look well.

Here are delicious grapes, charming pippins, exceeding good cheese, and very fine sweet-meats.

It must be acknowledged fruit in France has a much better taste than English fruit.

It is very true, Sir, the land is much drier, and the weather warmer, which contribute very much to make them so.

I propose to take a great deal of pleasure in travelling over France, and afterwards to go into Italy.

Messieurs

Messieurs & Mesdames, je vous
rends grâces de votre bonne
campagne,
Et nous Mr. nous vous sommes
très-obligés de la vôtre,

Gentlemen and ladies, I return
you many thanks for your good
company.
And we, Sir, are very much
obliged to you for yours.

21 Dialogue.

Quand on est sur la Route,

QUEL est le chemin de
Paris?

Suis je dans le chemin le plus
court?

Vous êtes hors du grand che-
min. Si vous allez par-là
vous vous égarerez,

Rentrez dans le grand che-
min, autrement vous vous
égarez,

Combien y a-t-il d'ici à Pa-
ris?

Combien comptez-vous d'ici
à Paris?

On y compte vingt lieues,

Il y a vingt mortelles lieues,

Quelle voiture puis je prendre
ici?

Vous pouvez prendre des che-
vaux de poste,

Vous pouvez avoir une place
dans le carrosse de voiture,

Vous pouvez aller en chaise de
poste,

Où sont les bureaux de voi-
ture?

Ils sont dans la Rue de N—, à
l'enseigne de —,

Je vais prendre une chaise de
poste,

Dialogue 21.

Upon a Journey.

Which is the way to Paris?

Am I in the nearest way?

You are out of the high road. If
you go that way you will lose
yourself.

Come into the high road, or else
you will lose your way.

How far is it from hence to
Paris?

How far do you reckon it from
hence to Paris?

It is counted twenty leagues.

It is twenty very long leagues.

How may I go from hence?

You may take post horses.

You may take a place in the stage-
coach.

You may go in a post-chaise.

Where are the offices for letting
those things?

They are in N— street, at the
sign of —.

I will go and hire a post-
chaise.

Avez-vous une chaise & des chevaux de poste?

Oui, Mr. où voulez vous aller?

Je veux aller à Paris,

Combien êtes vous? Etes vous seul?

Non, nous sommes deux,

N'avez vous point de valets?

Il faut aussi un cheval pour mon valet,

Tout sera prêt dans un moment,

Combien y a-t-il de postes d'ici à Paris?

Il y en a trente-une & demie,

Combien donne-t-on par poste?

On donne ———,

Allons, le postillon est-il prêt?

Les chevaux, la chaise, & le postillon, n'attendent que vous pour partir,

Combien y a-t-il d'ici à la première poste?

Il y a trois lieues,

Sommes-nous sûrs d'y trouver des relais?

Oui, Monsieur, vous y en trouverez,

En quel endroit coucherons-nous?

Vous coucherez à N. & vous arrivez demain à Paris,

Que les chemins sont mauvais!

Que les chemins sont sales!

Que les chemins sont nets!

La poussière vole, & incommode,

S'il venoit un peu de pluie pour abattre la poussière,

Have you a chaise and post-horses?

Yes, Sir, where would you go?

I am going to Paris.

How many are there of you? Are you alone?

No, here are two of us.

Have you no servants?

I must have a horse for my servant too.

Every thing shall be ready in a moment.

How many stages are there from hence to Paris?

Thirty-one and a half.

How much must we give a stage? You must give ———.

Come, is the post-boy ready?

The horses, chaise, and postillion, are all ready, they wait for you.

How far does the first stage reach?

Three leagues.

Are we sure of having fresh horses there?

Yes, Sir, you will find enough.

Where shall we lie?

You will lay at N. and you will get to Paris to-morrow.

How bad the ways are!

How dirty the roads are!

How clean the roads are!

The dust flies, and is troublesome.

A little rain would lay the dust.

Que

Que cette route est bien pavée
& bien entretenue !

Le chemin est doux & uni,

Il n'y a point de cahots,

Cette voiture est si douce qu'on
pourroit y dormir,

Que cette voiture est dure &
incommode !

Cette route est si pleine d'or-
nières, qu'on n'y peut
tenir,

Sortons de la voie, & prenons
une autre route,

Que cette campagne est ri-
ante !

Que ces prés sont charmans !

Que l'air de France est agréa-
ble !

Voyez-vous ce château qui est
sur le penchant de cette col-
lire ?

A qui est-il ? Savez-vous à qui
il appartient ?

Il appartient à Mr. N.

Quelle vue charmante ! Quel
magnifique coup d'œil !

Etes vous fatigué, Monsieur ?

Non, je ne suis pas las du tout,

Quand on est en votre com-
pagnie, on ne s'ennuie pas,

Je me ferois bien ennuyé sans
vous,

Le tems m'auroit bien duré si
je n'eusse été avec vous,

Vous êtes bien gracieux, Mr.

Nous voilà arrivés,

Faites mettre une poularde à la
broche pour notre dîner, puis
nous nous reposerons trois
ou quatre heures,

*How well this road is kept and
paved !*

The road is smooth and even.

Here are no jolts.

*This carriage is so easy, one
might sleep in it.*

*How hard and uneasy this car-
riage is !*

*This road is so full of ruts, one
cannot bear it.*

*Let's go out of this track, and
take another road.*

How delightful that field is !

*How charming these meadows
are !*

*How pleasant the air of France
is !*

*Do you see that seat upon the side
of the hill ?*

*Whose is it ? Do you know
whom it belongs to ?*

It belongs to Mr. N.

*What a fine prospect ! What a
noble landscape !*

Are you tired, Sir ?

No, I am not weary at all.

*It is impossible to be tired in your
company.*

*I should have been tired without
you.*

*The time would have been long
without you.*

You are very kind, Sir.

Now we are arrived.

*Order them to lay a fowl to the
fire for our dinner, and we
will rest ourselves three or
four hours.*

Vous avez raison, car je meurs
d'envie de voir Paris,

Je suis de même,
Postillon, que notre chaise soit
prête à trois heures du
matin,

Elle le sera, Monsieur,
Faites nous éveiller à deux
heures, afin que rien ne nous
retarde, car nous voulons

partir,
Cela sera, reposez-vous sur
moi,

Détachez mon porte-manteau,
ou ma valise,

Apportez-la dans ma chambre,

*You are right, for I long to see
Paris.*

So do I.

*Postilion, let your chaise be ready
at three o'clock in the
morning.*

It shall, Sir.

*Call us at two o'clock, that no-
thing may hinder us from set-
ting out.*

It shall be so, leave it to me.

Untie my portmanteau.

Bring it into my chamber.

22 Dialogue.

*En arrivant le Soir dans une
Auberge.*

ETes-vous le maître du lo-
gis, Monsieur?

A votre très-humble service,
Monsieur,

Peut-on loger ce soir chez
vous?

Sans doute, Mr. j'ai toujours
un appartement de réserve
pour des personnes de votre
distinction.

Que je voye la chambre que
vous me destinez,

Javotte, prenez un flambeau,
& conduisez Monsieur,

Allons, Javotte, montrez-moi
une bonne chambre, & vous
ferez contente de moi,

Dialogue 22.

*Coming at Night to an
Inn.*

ARE you the master of the
house, Sir?

Yes, Sir, at your most humble
service.

Can I have a lodging here to-
night?

Without doubt, Sir, I always
reserve an apartment for per-
sons of your quality.

Let me see the room I am to lie
in.

Here, Jenny, take a candle, and
light the gentleman to his
chamber.

Come, Jenny, shew me a good
room, and you and I shall not
disagree.

En conscience, Mr. voici la
meilleure de la maison,
Voilà un lit comme il n'y en
a point,
Ce n'est que du duvet. Il n'y
a ni puces ni punaises.

*Upon my conscience, Sir, here is
the best in the house.
There is not such a bed to be met
with.
It is a down bed. There are
neither fleas nor bugs in it.*

23 Dialogue.

Sur l'Autorité domestique.

Robin. **H**OLA, ho! hai,
hai, Monsieur le
coquin! Il y a une heure que
je m'enroue à force de crier, &
cependant tu ne t'éveilles point.

N'as-tu point de honte de
ronfler si tard après le lever du
soleil?

Les bons domestiques sont
ordinairement debout avant le
jour; & ils font cela, afin que
leur maître trouve tout prêt au
sortir du lit.

Combien il perd de tems à
se grater la tête, à s'étendre, à
bâiller!

Sirus. Hé! Monsieur! à
peine est-il jour.

R. Oui, pour toi, j'en suis
fort persuadé: car il n'est en-
core que minuit dans tes yeux.

S. Qu'avez-vous donc à me
commander, Monsieur?

R. Allume le feu, vergette
mon chapeau & mon man-
teau; frotte mes fouliers &
mes pantoufles; nettoie mes
bas en dedans & en dehors;
prépare-moi une chemise

The Commands of a Master.

Robin. **S**OHOO, sobo, rascal!
I am hoarse a-bawling
to you, and you lie snoring.
You'll sleep for ever, I think, in
my conscience.

*Are you not ashamed, you sleepy
sot, to lie a bed till this time of
day?*

*Good servants rise as soon as
it is day, and take care to get
every thing in order, before
their master rises.*

*He's a whole hour a-scratch-
ing, and stretch-
ing, and yawning.*

Sirus. It's scarce day yet.

R. I believe not to you: it is
midnight yet in your eyes.

S. What do you want me to
do, Sir?

R. Make the fire burn, brush
my hat and cloak, clean my
shoes and slippers, and brush
my stockings well, first within
and then without; give me a
clean shirt, and air it well

blanche, & fais-la sécher devant le feu ; entens-tu ?

S. Tout cela sera ponctuellement exécuté.

R. Mais remue-toi donc vite : tu devrois avoir déjà fait.

S. Je me remue.

R. Oui, tu te remues : mais tu n'avances en rien. Fut-il jamais tortue plus diligente ?

S. Mais ne vous en déplaîse, Monsieur mon maître, je ne puis pas souffler & avaler en même tems.

R. Quoi ! tu te mêles aussi de dire des sentences ? Accommode les couvertures du lit : tire les rideaux, balaie la chambre ; apporte de l'eau pour me laver les mains.

A quoi t'amuses-tu, gros âne ? Tu es d'une longueur infinie à allumer la chandelle,

S. Je ne puis trouver une étincelle de feu. D'ailleurs, je n'ai point de soufflet.

R. Ce fripon-là est assez insolent pour me répondre encore. Ne portes-tu pas toujours ton soufflet avec toi ?

S. Que j'ai là un terrible homme en maître ! Dix bons valets ne pourroient pas fournir à l'exécution de ses commandemens.

R. Qu'est-ce que dit là, mon coquin de paresseux ?

S. Monsieur, je n'ai garde d'ouvrir la bouche.

before a clear fire ; do you hear ?

S. *It shall be done, Sir.*

R. *But make haste, then ; all this ought to have been done before now.*

S. *I do make haste, Sir.*

R. *I see what haste you make ; you are never the forwarder, you go a snail's gallop.*

S. *Sir, begging your pardon, I cannot do two things at once.*

R. *You scoundrel, do you speak sentences too ? Lay the bedcloaths to rights, draw back the curtains, sweep the room ; fetch me some water to wash my hands.*

What are you trifling about, you drone ? You are a year lighting a candle.

S. *I can't find a spark of fire ; besides, I have no bellows.*

R. *How the knave thwarts me ! do you not carry your bellows always about you ?*

S. *What an imperious master have I gotten ! Ten of the nimblest fellows in the world could scarce be sufficient to perform his orders.*

R. *What's that you say, you lazy rascal ?*

S. *Nothing at all, Sir.*

R. Ma-

R. Maraud, ne t'entens-je pas murmurer entre tes dents ? Que dis-tu ?

S. Je souhaite tout bas que le ciel vous fasse empereur,

R. Et moi je souhaite bien haut que de tronc d'arbre que tu es, tu puisses devenir homme.

Mets chaque pièce en sa place ; que l'ordre & la propreté brillent dans toute la maison, aie grand soin d'ôter de la vue tout ce qu'il y a de sale. J'aurai peut-être aujourd'hui la visite de quelques courtisans ; & si je m'apperçois que tu aies négligé la moindre chose, compte que je ne t'épargnerai pas les coups.

S. Oh ! pour cet endroit-ci, je vous reconnois, Monsieur.

R. C'est pourquoi, si tu es sage, prens bien garde à toi.

S. Cependant, Monsieur, vous ne donnez aucun ordre pour le dîné.

R. Ha, ah ! la remarque est curieuse : à quoi le maraud va penser. Hé bien tu sauras que je ne dîne point au logis : & tu viendras me trouver vers les dix heures pour me conduire où je dois manger.

S. Si bien que vos boyaux n'ont rien à craindre, & je ne sache pas ici de quoi mettre sous la dent.

R. Si tu n'as point à manger, tant mieux ; c'est un moyen sûr pour entretenir chez toi le bon appétit.

R. *Sirrah, did not I hear you mutter ? Pray what was that you were chattering ?*

S. *I was wishing you might be an emperor.*

R. *And I wish you may be made a man, from a stump of a tree that you are.*

Put every thing in its place ; let the house be set to rights from top to bottom, put all foul things out of sight ; perhaps I may have some gentry come to pay me a visit ; if I find any thing out of order, I'll thrash you soundly.

S. *I know your good humour well enough in that matter.*

R. *Then it behoves you to look about you, if you are wise.*

S. *But all this while, here's not one word about dinner.*

R. *Out, you villain ! one may see what your mind runs upon. I don't dine at home ; therefore come to me a little before ten o'clock, that you may wait upon me where I am to go to dinner.*

S. *Sir, you have taken care of yourself, but there is not a bit of bread for me to put into my mouth.*

R. *If you have nothing to eat, you have something to hunger after.*

S. Oui ; mais on ne vit pas de faim.

R. N'as-tu pas du pain ?

S. Il est vrai ; mais du pain blanc comme la cheminée, & du pain de son.

R. Le bel oiseau, pour demander des mets délicats ! Si je voulois te donner une pâture convenable, & qui fût digne de toi, il ne te faudroit que du foin.

Ne devrois je point engraisser un bel âne comme toi, que de tartes & de gâteaux. Si tu n'es pas content de pain sec, ragoute-toi avec un porreau, ou si tu l'aimes mieux, avec un oignon.

S. *But fasting won't fill the belly.*

R. *There is bread for you.*

S. *There is so, but it is as black as my hat, and as coarse as bran itself.*

R. *You dainty-chopped fellow, you ought to be fed with hay, if you had such commons as you deserve.*

What, I warrant you, master ass, you must be fed with plum-cakes, must you ? If you can't eat dry bread, take a leek to eat with it, or an onion, if you like that better.

THE

HISTORY of ALIBEG the Persian.

FAB. I.

CHA-ABBAS, roi de Perse, faisant un voyage, s'ecarta de toute sa cour, pour passer dans la campagne, sans y être connu, & pour y voir les peuples dans toute leur liberté naturelle. Il prit seulement avec lui un de ses courtisans.

Je ne connois point, lui dit le roi, les véritables mœurs des hommes. Tout ce qui nous aborde est déguisé. C'est l'art, & non pas la nature simple, qui se montre à nous.

FAB. I.

CHA-ABBAS, king of Persia, being on a progress withdrew from his retinue, in order to visit the country, and there, without being known, to behold mankind in all their native freedom. He took with him only one of his courtiers.

I am ignorant, said the king to his companion, of the genuine characters of men. Every thing about us is disguised. It is art, and not simple nature, that appears before us.

Je

Je veux étudier la vie rustique, & voir ce genre d'hommes qu'on méprise tant, quoiqu'ils soient le vrai soutien de toute la société humaine.

Je suis las de voir des courtisans, qui m'observent pour me surprendre, en me flattant. Il faut que j'aie vu des laboureurs & des bergers, qui ne me connoissent pas.

Il passa avec son confident au milieu de plusieurs villages, où l'on faisoit des danses; & il étoit ravi de trouver loin des cours des plaisirs tranquilles & sans dépense.

Il fit un repas dans une cabane; & comme il avoit grand faim, après avoir marché plus qu'à l'ordinaire, les alimens grossiers qu'il prit, lui parurent plus agréables que tous les mets exquis de sa table.

En passant dans une prairie, semée de fleurs, qui bordoient un clair ruisseau, il aperçut un jeune berger, qui jouoit de la flûte, à l'ombre d'un grand ormeau, auprès de ses moutons paissans.

Il l'aborde, il l'examine, il lui trouve une physionomie agréable, un air simple & ingénu, mais noble & gracieux. Les haillons dont le berger étoit couvert, ne diminuoient point l'éclat de sa beauté.

I long to know what a rural life is, and to converse with those men who are so much despised, though they are the real support of all human society.

I am weary of living among sycophants, who take all occasions to over-reach me, whilst they flatter me. It is necessary that I should visit husbandmen and shepherds, who know nothing of me.

He travelled with his confident through several villages, where the peasants were dancing; and was overjoyed to see that his subjects, tho' at such a distance from court, had their diversions, and those withal so innocent and inexpensive.

He refreshed himself in a cottage; and being very hungry, by walking farther than usual, the homely fare which he there found, seemed more agreeable to him than all the exquisite dainties of his own table.

Passing over a meadow, enamelled with flowers, which decked the borders of a limpid stream, he espied a young shepherd, playing on his pipe beneath a shady elm, whilst his flocks were grazing round about him.

The king accosts him, surveys him closely, finds his aspect agreeable, and his air, tho' easy and natural, yet graceful and majestic. The mean habit with which the shepherd was clad, no ways diminished the lustre of his person.

Le roi crut d'abord que c'étoit quelque personne d'une naissance illustre, qui s'étoit déguisée; mais il aprit du berger, que son père & sa mère étoient dans un village voisin, & que son nom étoit Alibeg.

A mesure que le roi le questionnoit, il admiroit en lui un esprit ferme & raisonnable.

Ses yeux étoient vifs, & n'avoient rien d'ardent & de farouche: sa voix étoit douce, insinuante, & propre à toucher: son visage n'avoit rien de grossier; mais ce n'étoit pas une beauté molle & efféminée.

Le berger d'environ seize ans, ne savoit point qu'il fût tel qu'il paroissoit aux autres.

Il croyoit penser, parler, être fait comme tous les autres bergers de son village. Mais sans éducation, il avoit appris tout ce que la raison fait apprendre à ceux qui l'écoutent.

Le roi l'ayant entretenu familièrement, en fut charmé: il fut de lui, sur l'état des peuples, tout ce que les rois n'apprennent jamais d'une foule de flatteurs, qui les environne.

De tems en tems il rioit de la naïveté de cet enfant, qui ne ménageoit rien dans

The king supposed him at first to be some person of an illustrious birth, who had disguised himself; but he learned from the shepherd, that his parents dwelt in an adjacent village, and that his name was Alibeg.

The more questions the king put to him, the more he admired the strength and solidity of his genius.

His eyes were lively, and yet had nothing in them wild or glaring; his voice was sweet, moving, and melodious: his features were not strong, neither were they soft and effeminate.

The shepherd, though sixteen years of age, was not conscious of those perfections, which were conspicuous to others.

He imagined that his thoughts, his conversation, and his person, were the very same as his neighbours. But without education, he understood every thing that reason dictates to those who listen to her admonitions.

The king, after a familiar interview, was charmed with his conversation. Alibeg informed him of the state of the people; a truth which monarchs never learn from a crowd of sycophants, who surround them.

He would frequently smile at the innocent freedom of the youth, whose answers were all artless.

ses réponses. C'étoit une grande nouveauté pour le roi que d'entendre parler si naturellement.

Il fit signe au courtisan qui l'accompagnait, de ne point découvrir qu'il étoit le roi; car il craignoit qu'Alibeg ne perdît en un moment toute sa liberté & toutes ses graces, s'il venoit à savoir devant qui il parloit.

Je vois bien, disoit le prince au courtisan, que la nature n'est pas moins belle dans les plus basses conditions, que dans les plus hautes.

Jamais enfant de roi n'a paru mieux né, que celui-ci, qui garde les moutons. Je me trouverois trop heureux d'avoir un fils aussi beau, aussi sensé, & aussi aimable.

Il me paroît propre à tout: & si l'on a soin de l'instruire, ce sera assurément un jour un grand homme. Je veux le faire élever auprès de moi.

Le roi emmena Alibeg, qui fut bien surpris d'apprendre à qui il s'étoit rendu agréable. Ou lui fit apprendre à lire, à écrire, à chanter, & ensuite on lui donna des maîtres pour les arts & pour les sciences, qui ornent l'esprit.

D'abord il fut un peu ébloui de la cour; & son grand changement de fortune changea un peu son cœur. Son âge

It was an agreeable novelty to the king, to hear him talk without the least reserve.

He gave the courtier who accompanied him, a private signal, not to discover that he was the king; for fear Alibeg, if he once knew with whom he conversed, should lose in an instant his wonted freedom, and all his other graces.

I am now convinced, said the prince to his courtier, that nature is as beautiful in the lowest states, as in the highest.

No monarch's son was ever born with nobler faculties than this young shepherd. I should think myself infinitely happy had I a son so beautiful, so amiable, and so discreet.

He seems to me to have a promising genius; and if he be but duly instructed, he will doubtless, in process of time, become a great man. I'll have him educated in my own court.

The king accordingly took Alibeg away with him, who was much surprised to find that a prince should be so pleased with his conversation. He was at first taught to read, write, and sing, and afterwards improved, by proper tutors, in all the arts and sciences which adorn the mind.

At first, he was somewhat startled at the grandeur of the court; and his sudden revolution of fortune, in some mea-

& sa faveur joints ensemble altérèrent un peu sa sagesse & sa modération.

Au lieu de sa houlette, de sa flûte, & de son habit de berger, il prit une robe de pourpre, brodée d'or, avec un turban couvert de pierreries.

Sa beauté effaça tout ce que la cour avoit de plus agréable : il se rendit capable des affaires les plus sérieuses, & mérita la confiance de son maître; qui, connoissant le goût exquis d'Alibeg pour toutes les magnificences d'un palais, lui donna enfin une charge très-considérable en Perse, qui est celle de garder tout ce que le prince a de pierreries & de meubles précieux.

Pendant toute la vie du grand Cha-Abbas, la faveur d'Alibeg ne fit que croître.

Mais en s'avancant dans un âge plus mûr, il se souvint de son ancienne condition, & souvent il la regrettoit.

O beaux jours ! se disoit-il à lui-même ; jours innocens ; jours où j'ai goûté une joie pure & sans péril ; jours depuis lesquels je n'en ai vu aucun de si doux, ne vous reverrai je jamais ? Celui qui m'a privé de vous, en me donnant tant de richesses, m'a tout ôté.

sure influenced his temper. His youth, and the king's favour together, wrought too visible a change in his prudence and moderation.

His crook, his pipe, and shepherd's dress were now forsaken, and instead thereof, he appeared in a purple robe, embroidered with gold, and a turban enriched with jewels.

He made a more agreeable figure than any other at court. He was qualified to transact the most important affairs, and merited the confidence of his master ; who, conscious of Alibeg's refined taste for grandeur, conferred on him at last one of the most advantageous posts in all Persia, that is, made him jewel-keeper, and treasurer of his household.

During the whole reign of the great Cha-Abbas, Alibeg's reputation daily increased.

But as he advanced in years, he remembered his former state of life, and often with regret.

O happy days ! would he whisper to himself ; O innocent days ! days wherein I tasted true joys without any danger. Days ! since which I never saw one so pleasant, shall I never see you more ? He who has deprived me of you, by making me thus great, has utterly undone me.

Il voulut aller revoir son village; il s'attendrit dans tous les lieux où il avoit autrefois dansé, chanté, joué de la flûte avec ses compagnons.

Il fit quelque bien à tous ses parens, & à tous ses amis: mais il leur souhaita, pour principal bonheur, de ne quitter jamais la vie champêtre, & de n'éprouver jamais les malheurs de la cour.

Il les éprouva ces malheurs, après la mort de son bon maître Cha-Abbas; son fils Cha-Séphi succéda à ce prince. Des courtisans envieux & pleins d'artifice trouvèrent moyen de le prévenir contre Alibeg.

Il a abusé, disoient-ils, de la confiance du feu roi. Il a amassé des trésors immenses, & a détourné plusieurs choses d'un très grand prix, dont il étoit dépositaire.

Cha-Séphi étoit tout ensemble jeune & prince! il n'en falloit pas tant pour être crédule, inappliqué, & sans précaution.

Il eut la vanité de vouloir paroître réformer ce que le roi son père avoit fait, & juger mieux que lui.

Pour avoir un prétexte de déposséder Alibeg de sa charge, il lui demanda, selon le conseil de ses courtisans envieux, de lui apporter le cimenterre garni de diamans d'un

Alibeg determined to revisit his native village; he gazed with fondness on all those places, where he had formerly danced, sung, and tuned his pipe with his fellow swains.

He made some presents to all his friends and relations; but advised them, as they valued their peace of mind, never to resign their rural pleasures, never to experience the anxieties and misfortunes of a court.

Alibeg felt those anxieties and misfortunes himself, soon after the death of his good master Cha-Abbas. Cha-Sepbi succeeded his father. Some envious, artful courtiers found means to prejudice the young prince against Alibeg.

He has, said they, betrayed the trust reposed in him by the late king. He has hoarded up immense treasures to his own use, and embzzled several valuable effects, with which he was intrusted.

Cha-Sepbi was young, and withal a monarch, which was more than sufficient to make him credulous, remiss, and indiscreet.

He had the vanity to think himself qualified to reform his father's actions, and judge of things better than he.

To have some plea for removing Alibeg from his post, he charged him, pursuant to the advice of his malicious courtiers, to produce the scymitar, set with diamonds of an immense value, which his

prix immense, que le roi son grand père avoit accoutumé de porter dans les combats.

Cha-Abbas avoit fait autrefois ôter de ce cimeterre tous ces beaux diamans ; & Alibeg prouva par des bons témoins, que la chose avoit été faite par l'ordre du feu roi, avant que la charge eût été donnée à Alibeg.

Quand les ennemis d'Alibeg virent qu'ils ne pouvoient plus se servir de ce prétexte pour le perdre, ils conseillèrent à Cha-Séphi de lui commander de faire dans quinze jours un inventaire exact de tous les meubles précieux dont il étoit chargé.

Au bout de quinze jours il demanda à voir lui même toutes choses. Alibeg lui ouvrit toutes les portes, & lui montra tout ce qu'il avoit en garde. Rien n'y manquoit ; tout étoit propre, bien rangé, & conservé avec grand soin.

Le roi, bien étonné de trouver par tout tant d'ordre & d'exactitude, étoit presque revenu en faveur d'Alibeg, lorsqu'il apperçut, au bout d'une grande galerie, pleine de meubles très somptueux, une porte de fer qui avoit trois grandes ferrures.

C'est là, lui dirent à l'oreille les courtisans jaloux, qu'Alibeg a caché toutes les cho-

royal grandfire used to wear in battle.

Cha-Abbas had formerly ordered these costly decorations to be taken out; and Alibeg brought sufficient evidence to prove, that they were so removed by express command of the late king, long before his promotion to that office.

When Alibeg's enemies found this scheme too weak to effect his ruin, they prevailed on Cha-Sephi to give him strict orders to produce, within a fortnight, an exact inventory of all the rich furniture entrusted to his care.

As soon as that term was expired, the king insisted on seeing every thing himself. Alibeg opened every door, and shewed him every thing committed to his charge. No one article was missing; every thing was clean, in its proper place, and preserved with great care.

The king, surprised to see such order and economy every where observed, began to entertain a favourable opinion of Alibeg, till he espied, at the end of a long gallery, full of the richest furniture, an iron door with three strong locks.

There it is, whispered the envious courtiers in his ear, that Alibeg has concealed all the

ses précieuses qu'il vous a dérobées.

Aussi-tôt le roi en colère s'écria : Je veux voir ce qui est au-delà de cette porte. Qu'y avez-vous mis ? Montrez-le moi.

A ces mots Alibeg se jeta à ses genoux, le conjurant, au nom de Dieu, de ne lui ôter pas ce qu'il avoit de plus précieux sur la terre.

Il n'est pas juste, disoit-il, que je perde en un moment ce qui me reste, & qui fait ma ressource, après avoir travaillé tant d'années auprès du roi, votre père. Otez-moi, si vous voulez, tout le reste ; mais laissez moi ceci.

Le roi ne douta point que ce ne fût un trésor mal acquis qu'Alibeg avoit amassé. Il prit un ton plus haut, & voulut absolument qu'on ouvrît cette porte.

Enfin Alibeg, qui en avoit les clefs, l'ouvrit lui-même. On ne trouva en ce lieu que la houlette, la flûte, & l'habit de berger, qu'Alibeg avoit porté autrefois, & qu'il revoyoit souvent avec joie, de peur d'oublier sa première condition.

Voilà, dit-il, ô grand roi, les précieux restes de mon ancien bonheur. Ni la fortune, ni votre puissance, n'ont pu me les ôter.

Voilà mon trésor, que je garde pour m'enrichir, quand vous m'aurez fait pauvre,

valuable effects which he has purloined from you.

Thereupon the king in a passion cried out : I will see what is in that room. What have you concealed there ? Shew me.

Alibeg, thereupon, fell prostrate at his feet, conjuring him, in the name of God, not to dispossess him of all that he held valuable upon earth.

It is not just, said he, that I should lose at once all that I am worth, all my future dependence, after having served your royal father so many years. Strip me, if you think fit, of every thing besides ; but leave me this.

Cha-Sepbi now took it for granted, that all Alibeg's ill-gotten treasure lay concealed there. He exalted his voice, and peremptorily commanded the door to be opened.

At length Alibeg, who had the keys in his pocket, unlocked it himself. Nothing, however, was found there, but his crook, his pipe, and the rural habit which he wore in his youth, and often viewed with pleasure, for fear he should forget his mean extraction.

Behold, great Sir, said he, the valuable remains of my former felicity, which neither fortune nor your majesty have taken from me.

Behold my treasure, which I reserve to make me rich, when you shall think proper to make

Reprenez tout le reste; mais laissez-moi ces chers gages de mon premier état.

Les voilà, mes vrais biens, qui ne me manqueront jamais.

Les voilà ces biens simples, innocens, toujours doux, à ceux qui savent se contenter du nécessaire, & qui ne se tourmentent point pour le superflu.

Les voilà ces biens dont la liberté & la sûreté sont les fruits.

Les voilà ces biens qui ne m'ont jamais donné un moment d'embarras.

O chers instrumens d'une vie simple & heureuse! je n'aime que vous; c'est avec vous que je veux vivre & mourir.

Pourquoi faut-il que d'autres biens trompeurs soient venus me surprendre, & troubler le repos de ma vie?

Je vous les rends, grand roi, toutes ces richesses, qui me viennent de votre libéralité.

Je ne garde que ce que j'avois, quand le roi votre père vint, par ses grâces, me rendre malheureux.

Le roi, entendant ces paroles, comprit l'innocence d'Alibeg; & étant indigné contre les courtisans qui l'avoient voulu perdre, il les chassa d'auprès de lui.

Alibeg devint son principal officier, & fut chargé des

me poor. Take back every thing besides; but leave me these dear pledges of my rural station.

These are my substantial riches, which will never fail me.

These are simple, innocent, and ever grateful to all such as can live contented with the necessaries of life, and never torment themselves about superfluous enjoyments.

These are riches, which are possessed with liberty and safety.

These are riches, which never gave me one moment's disquiet.

O ye dear implements of a plain, but happy life! I value none but you: with you I'll live and die.

Why have these false alluring riches thus deluded me, and robbed me of my repose?

I here resign, great Sir, the many favours which your royal bounty has bestowed upon me.

I will only reserve what I had when the king your father, by his munificence, made me miserable.

The king, upon this declaration, was convinced of Alibeg's innocence; and, resenting the perfidiousness of those courtiers who conspired his downfall, banished them from court.

Alibeg became his prime minister, and was entrusted with
affaires

affaires les plus secrètes : mais il revoyoit tous les jours sa houlette, sa flûte, & son ancien habit, qu'il tenoit toujours prêt dans son trésor, pour les reprendre dès que la fortune inconstante troubleroit sa faveur.

Il mourut dans une extrême vieillesse, sans jamais avoir voulu ni faire punir ses ennemis, ni amasser aucun bien ; & ne laissant à ses parens que de quoi vivre dans la condition de bergers, qu'il crut toujours la plus sûre & la plus heureuse.

the most important secrets. He visited, however, every day his crook, his pipe, and rural habit, which he always kept locked up in his treasury, that he might have them ready whenever fickle fortune should throw him out of favour.

He died in a good old age, without the least inclination to have his enemies punished, or to increase his possessions ; and left his relations no more than what would decently maintain them in the station of shepherds, which he always thought the safest and most happy.

The Adventures of ROSIMOND and BRAMINTES.

FAB. II.

IL étoit une fois un jeune homme plus beau que le jour, nommé Rosimond, & qui avoit autant d'esprit & de vertu, que son frère aîné Braminte étoit mal fait, désagréable, brutal, & méchant.

Leur mère, qui avoit horreur de son fils aîné, n'avoit des yeux que pour voir le cadet.

L'aîné, jaloux, inventa une calomnie horrible pour perdre son frère.

FAB. II.

ONCE upon a time, there was a youth named Rosimond, who was fairer than the light, and as virtuous, and discreet as his elder brother, Bramintes, was homely, disagreeable, inhuman, and morose.

Their mother, who had an aversion for her eldest son, was extravagantly fond of the youngest.

Bramintes being jealous, invented a most notorious falsehood to ruin his brother.

Il dit à son père que Rosimond alloit souvent chez un voisin, qui étoit son ennemi, pour lui rapporter tout ce qui se passoit au logis, & pour lui donner les moyens d'empoisonner son père.

Le père fort emporté, battit cruellement son fils, le mit en sang, puis le tint trois jours en prison sans nourriture; & enfin le chassa de sa maison, en le menaçant de le tuer, s'il revenoit jamais.

La mère épouvantée n'osa rien dire; elle ne fit que gémir.

L'enfant s'en alla pleurant, & ne sachant où se retirer, il traversa sur le soir un grand bois.

La nuit le surprit au pied d'un rocher; il se mit à l'entrée d'une caverne, sur un tapis de mousse, où couloit un clair ruisseau, & il s'y endormit de lassitude.

Au point du jour, en s'éveillant, il vit une belle femme, monté sur un cheval gris, avec une housse en broderie d'or, qui paroïssoit aller à la chasse.

N'avez-vous point vu passer un cerf, & des chiens? lui dit-elle. Il répondit que non. Puis elle lui dit; Il me semble que vous êtes affligé. Qu'avez-vous? lui dit-elle.

He assured his father that Rosimond frequently visited a neighbour, who was a professed enemy, in order to inform him of all their family-secrets, and give him an opportunity of poisoning his father.

The old man, highly incensed, beat Rosimond most unmercifully, made him all over bloody, then confined him for three days, without the least subsistence; and at length turned him out of doors, threatening to murder him if ever he returned.

The mother, thunder-struck, durst not say a word; she only sat and sighed.

Poor Rosimond went away all drowned in tears; and not knowing where to steer his course, rambled in the evening thro' a large wood.

When night overtook him, he was got to the foot of a large rock; he laid himself down at the entrance of a cavern, upon a mossy bank, near which a crystal stream ran purling down; and, being tired, fell asleep.

At break of day, awaking, he espied a beautiful damsel, mounted on a grey horse, with housings embroidered all with gold, and dressed in the habit of a huntress.

Have you not seen a stag, and a pack of hounds, pass by this way, said she? He answered, he had not. Then said she to him, you seem dejected. What disturbs you? said she.

Tenez,

Tenez, voilà une bague, qui vous rendra le plus heureux & le plus puissant des hommes, pourvû que vous n'en abusiez jamais.

Quand vous tournerez le diamant en dedans, vous serez d'abord invisible. Dès que vous le tournerez en dehors, vous paroîtrez à découvert.

Quand vous mettrez l'anneau à votre petit doigt, vous paroîtrez le fils du roi, suivi de toute une cour magnifique.

Quand vous le mettrez au quatrième doigt, vous paroîtrez dans votre figure naturelle.

Aussi-tôt le jeune homme comprit que c'étoit une fée qui lui parloit. Après ces paroles elle s'enfonça dans les bois.

Pour lui, il s'en retourna aussi-tôt chez son père, avec impatience de faire l'essai de sa bague. Il vit & entendit tout ce qu'il voulut, sans être découvert.

Il ne tint qu'à lui de se venger de son frère, sans s'exposer à aucun danger, il se montra seulement à sa mère, l'embrassa, & lui dit toute sa merveilleuse aventure.

Ensuite mettant l'anneau enchanté à son petit doigt, il parut tout-à coup comme le prince fils du roi, avec cent

Here, take this ring, which will make you the happiest, and the greatest man living, if you never make a wrong use of it.

Whenever you shall turn the diamond on the inside of your band, you shall instantly become invisible. As soon as you shall turn it out, you shall be visible again.

When you wear it on your little finger, you shall resemble the king's son, with a numerous and splendid retinue.

When you wear it on your fourth finger, you shall appear in your own proper form.

Rosimond was now convinced, that she who spoke to him was a fairy. After these directions, she struck into the woods.

He, on the other hand, returned immediately to his father's house, impatient to make trial of his present. He saw and heard whatsoever he desired, without discovery.

He had now full power to gratify his revenge upon his brother, without exposing himself to the least danger. He only shewed himself, however, to his mother, embraced her, and told her the whole strange adventure.

Then putting his magic ring upon his little finger, he at once appeared to be the young prince, attended by a hundred beaux

beaux chevaux, & un grand nombre d'officiers richement vêtus.

Son père fut bien étonné de voir le fils du roi dans sa petite maison ; il étoit embarrassé, ne sachant quels respects il devoit lui rendre.

Alors Rosimond lui demanda combien il avoit de fils ? Deux, répondit le père.

Je les veux voir. Faites-les venir tout à l'heure, lui dit Rosimond. Je les veux emmener tous deux à la cour pour faire leur fortune.

Le père timide répondit en hésitant : Voilà l'aîné que je vous présente.

Où est donc le cadet ? Je le veux voir aussi, dit encore Rosimond.

Il n'est pas ici, dit le père. Je l'avois châtié pour une faute, & il m'a quitté.

Alors Rosimond lui dit : Il falloit le reprendre, mais non pas le chasser.

Donnez-moi toujours l'aîné ; qu'il me suive ; & vous, dit il, parlant au père, suivez deux gardes, qui vous conduiront au lieu que je leur marquerai.

Aussi tôt deux gardes emmenèrent le père ; & la fée dont nous avons parlé l'ayant trouvé dans une forêt, elle le frappa d'une verge d'or, & le fit entrer dans une caverne

horse guards, and a numerous train of officers richly dress.

His father was in a great astonishment to see the king's son in his humble cottage, and in the utmost confusion, not knowing how to behave himself on such an occasion.

Rosimond then asked him how many sons he had? Two, replied the father.

Let me see them. - Order them to come to me immediately, said Rosimond, I'll take them both to court with me, and raise their fortunes.

The old man, trembling, replied with hesitation, This is my eldest, Sir, at your service.

Where then is your youngest? I must take him with me too, says Rosimond.

He is not at home, Sir, said the father. I corrected him for some misdemeanor, and he ran away from me.

Then Rosimond told him : You ought to reprove, but not to turn a son out of doors.

Let your eldest son, however, follow me ; and do you, said he, speaking to his father, go along with these two officers, who will conduct you to the place where I have ordered them.

Immediately two of his guards conveyed the father away ; and the fairy before mentioned, meeting him in a forest, struck him with her golden wand, and drove him into a hollow gloomy sombre

sombre & profonde, où il demeura enchanté.

Demeurez-y, dit elle, jusqu'à ce que votre fils vienne vous en tirer.

Cependant le fils alla à la cour du roi, dans un tems où le jeune prince s'étoit embarqué pour aller faire la guerre dans une île éloignée; il avoit été emporté par les vents sur des côtes inconnues, où, après un naufrage, il étoit captif chez un peuple sauvage.

Rosimond parut à la cour, comme s'il eût été le prince qu'on croyoit perdu, & que tout le monde pleuroit.

Il dit qu'il étoit revenu par le secours de quelques marchands, sans lesquels il seroit péri: il fit la joie publique.

Le roi parut si transporté, qu'il ne pouvoit parler; & il ne se lassoit point d'embrasser ce fils qu'il avoit cru mort.

La reine fut encore plus attendrie. On fit de grandes réjouissances dans tout le royaume.

Un jour celui qui passoit pour le prince, dit à son véritable frère:

Braminte, vous voyez que je vous ai tiré de votre village, pour faire votre fortune: mais je sais que vous êtes un menteur, & que vous

cave, where he remained enchanted.

There rest confined, said she, until your son comes to release you.

Mean while Rosimond went to the king's court, just as the young prince had embarked to invade some foreign island; he was driven, however, by contrary winds, upon an unknown coast, where, suffering shipwreck, he became the prisoner of the barbarous natives.

Rosimond appeared at court, as if he had been the king's son, whom all imagined to be lost, and all lamented.

He told them that he was saved by the timely relief of some merchants, without whose aid he had inevitably perished. He had the congratulations of the whole court.

The king seemed so transported, that he could not speak, and incessantly folded his son, whom he thought dead, within his arms.

The queen was still more tenderly affected. There were public rejoicings throughout the kingdom.

One day he who passed for the prince, thus addressed his real brother:

Bramintes, you are conscious that I took you from the plough to advance your fortune: yet I know you are a liar, and that by your false accusations you

avez, par vos impostures, causé le malheur de votre frère Rosimond ; il est ici caché. Je veux que vous lui parliez, & qu'il vous reproche vos impostures.

Braminte tremblant, se jeta à ses pieds, & lui avoua sa faute.

N'importe, dit Rosimond, je veux que vous parliez à votre frère, & que vous lui demandiez pardon.

Il fera bien généreux s'il vous pardonne ; vous ne le méritez pas ; il est dans mon cabinet où je vous le ferai voir tout à l'heure.

Cependant je m'en vais dans une chambre voisine, pour vous laisser librement avec lui.

Braminte entra pour obéir dans le cabinet. Aussi-tôt Rosimond change son anneau, passa dans cette chambre, & puis il entra par un autre porte de derrière avec sa figure naturelle, où Braminte fut bien honteux le voir.

Il lui demanda pardon, & lui promit de réparer toutes ses fautes.

Rosimond l'embrassa en pleurant, lui pardonna, & lui dit :

Je suis en pleine faveur auprès du prince. Il ne tient qu'à moi de vous faire périr, ou de vous tenir toute votre vie dans une prison : mais je

have undone your brother. He is here incognito ; I will have you speak to him, that he may upbraid you with your ungenerous treatment.

Bramintes trembling, fell prostrate at his feet, and pleaded guilty.

Your confession is vain, said Rosimond, I charge you to speak to your brother, and beg his pardon.

He will be very generous if he forgives you ; you don't deserve it. He is now in my closet where you shall see him instantly.

In the mean time I'll withdraw to the next room, that you may converse with him without reserve.

Bramintes went into the prince's closet, in obedience to his commands. Immediately Rosimond altered the position of his ring, went cross the chamber, and then came in his proper shape through a back door to his brother, who was perfectly ashamed to see him.

He begged his pardon, and promised to make atonement for his wrongs.

Rosimond with tears embraced him, and forgave him, saying :

I am entirely in the prince's favour ; it is in my power to take away your life, or keep you in confinement all your days ; but I'll be as indulgent
veux

veux être aussi bon envers vous, que vous avez été méchant envers moi.

Braminte, honteux & confondu, lui répondit avec soumission; n'osant lever les yeux, ni le nommer son frère.

Ensuite Rosimond fit semblant de faire un voyage en secret, pour aller épouser une princesse d'un royaume voisin; mais sous ce prétexte, il alla voir sa mère, à laquelle il raconta tout ce qu'il avoit fait à la cour, & lui donna dans le besoin quelque petit secours d'argent. Car le roi lui en laissoit prendre tant qu'il vouloit; mais il n'en prenoit jamais beaucoup.

Cependant il s'éleva une furieuse guerre entre le roi & un autre roi voisin, qui étoit injuste & de mauvaise foi.

Rosimond alla à la cour du roi ennemi, entra par le moyen de son anneau dans tous les conseils secrets de ce prince, demeurant toujours invisible.

Il profita de tout ce qu'il apprit des mesures des ennemis. Il les prévint, & les déconcerta en tout.

Il commanda l'armée contre eux; il les défit entièrement dans une grande bataille, & conclut bientôt avec eux une paix glorieuse à des conditions équitables.

to you as you have been unmerciful to me.

Bramintes, blushing, and in confusion, answered with all due submission, not daring to lift up his eyes, or call him brother.

Soon after Rosimond pretended to go incognito to court a neighbouring princess; but under that pretence, he made a visit to his mother, to whom he related all his court-adventures, and supplied her with what little money would be sufficient to answer her private occasions: for the king gave him free liberty to take whatever he pleased out of his treasury; he seldom made free however, with any considerable sums.

In the mean time there was an open rupture between the king and a neighbouring prince, who was unjust and perfidious.

Rosimond went to the enemy's court, and entered invisibly, by virtue of his ring, into that king's privy council.

He turned all their projects to his own advantage; he prevented them in every thing, and baffled all their measures.

He commanded the army against them; he entirely defeated them in a pitched battle; and soon after concluded an honourable peace with them on advantageous terms.

Le roi ne songeoit qu'à le marier avec une princesse héritière d'un royaume voisin, & plus belle que les Graces.

Mais un jour, pendant que Rosimond étoit à la chasse dans la même forêt où il avoit autrefois trouvé la fée, elle se présenta à lui.

Gardez-vous bien, lui dit-elle d'une voix sévère, de vous marier, comme si vous étiez le prince; il ne faut tromper personne; il est juste que le prince, pour qui on vous prend, revienne succéder à son père.

Allez le chercher dans une île, où les vents que j'enverrai enfler les voiles de votre vaisseau, vous mèneront sans peine.

Hâtez-vous de rendre ce service à votre maître, contre ce qui pourroit flatter votre ambition, & songez à rentrer en homme de bien dans votre condition naturelle.

Si vous ne le faites, vous ferez injuste & malheureux; je vous abandonnerai à vos anciens malheurs.

Rosimond profita sans peine d'un si sage conseil. Sous prétexte d'une négociation secrète dans un état voisin, il s'embarqua sur un vaisseau, & les vents le menèrent d'abord dans l'île, où la fée lui avoit dit qu'étoit le vrai fils du roi.

The king thought of nothing but marrying his son with a princess, heiress of a neighbouring kingdom, and more beautiful than the Graces.

But one day as Rosimond was hunting in the same forest where he first met his guardian fairy, she appeared to him again.

Take special care, said she, in a magisterial tone, not to marry as if you really were the prince. You shall deceive no one. It is but just that the young prince, for whom others take you, should return and succeed his father.

Go, find him out, in an island, whereto the winds which I will cause to fill your swelling sails shall soon conduct you.

Make haste and pay this duty to your master, in opposition to the alluring hopes of fond ambition, and think, like an honest man, of reassuming your own private station.

If you act otherwise, you will be unjust, and unhappy likewise. I myself will abandon you to all your former misfortunes.

Rosimond, without reluctance, listened to her just admonitions. Under pretence of a private negotiation with a neighbouring state, he went on board a vessel, and the winds soon conveyed him to the island where the fairy had told him the prince royal was detained.

Ce

Ce prince étoit captif chez un peuple sauvage, où l'on lui faisoit garder des troupeaux.

Rosimond, invisible, l'alla enlever dans les pâturages, où il conduisoit son troupeau ; & le couvrant de son propre manteau qui étoit invisible comme lui, il le délivra des mains de ces peuples cruels ; ils s'embarquèrent ensemble.

D'autres vents, obéissant à la fée, les ramenèrent ; ils arrivèrent ensemble dans la chambre du roi. Rosimond se présenta à lui, & lui dit : Vous m'avez cru votre fils ; je ne le suis pas, mais je vous le rends ; tenez, le voilà lui-même.

Le roi bien étonné s'adresse à son fils, & lui dit, N'est-ce pas vous, mon fils, qui avez vaincu mes ennemis, & qui avez fait glorieusement la paix ? ou bien est-il vrai que vous avez fait un naufrage, que vous avez été captif, & que Rosimond vous a délivré ?

Oui, mon père, répondit-il. C'est lui qui est venu dans le pays où j'étois captif. Il m'a enlevé ; je lui dois la liberté, & le plaisir de vous revoir. C'est à lui, & non pas à moi, à qui vous devez la victoire.

Le roi ne pouvoit croire ce qu'on lui disoit ; mais Ro-

His highness was a captive of the barbarous inhabitants, who made him tend their cattle.

The invisible Rosimond went to release him from the meadows, where he fed their herds, and covering him with his mantle, which was as invisible as himself, he delivered him out of their cruel hands, and they embarked together.

Fresh winds, obedient to the fairy's call, waisted them back ; they came together into the old king's apartment. Rosimond appeared before him, and said, Your majesty has taken me to be your son : I am not, but here I restore him to your arms ; behold it is he himself.

The king very much surprised, addressed himself to the young prince, and said : Was it not you, my son, who overcame our enemies, and made such an advantageous peace ? Or is it true that you have been shipwrecked ? that you have been a captive ? and been set at liberty by Rosimond ?

Yes, my good father, replied he, it was he that came into the island where I was made a slave. It was he delivered me. My liberty, and the pleasure of seeing you again, is wholly owing to his conduct. It is to him, not to me, that you must attribute your conquests.

The king could scarce believe his son's assertion, till Rosimond
simond,

simond, changeant sa bague, se montra au roi sous la figure du prince ; & le roi épouvanté vit à la fois deux hommes qui lui parurent tous deux ensemble son même fils.

Alors il offrit, pour tant de services, des sommes immenses à Rosimond, qui les refusa ; il demanda seulement au roi la grace de conserver à son frère Bramintes une charge qu'il avoit à la cour.

Pour lui, il craignit l'inconstance de la fortune, l'envie des hommes, & sa propre fragilité. Il voulut se retirer dans son village avec sa mère, où il se mit à cultiver la terre.

La fée qu'il revit encore dans le bois, lui montra la caverne où son père étoit, & lui dit les paroles qu'il falloit prononcer pour le délivrer.

Il prononça avec une très-sensible joie ces paroles. Il délivra son père, qu'il avoit depuis long-tems impatience de délivrer, & lui donna de quoi passer doucement sa vieillesse.

Rosimond fut ainsi le bienfaiteur de toute sa famille, & il eut le plaisir de faire du bien à tous ceux qui avoient voulu lui faire du mal.

Après avoir fait les plus grandes choses pour la cour,

changing the position of his ring, stood before him in the form and likeness of his son : and his majesty was startled to see two at once so impossible to be distinguished.

Then he offered Rosimond an immense reward for his signal services, which he refused ; he only requested that his brother Bramintes might be continued in the same post which he was then possessed of.

As for his part, he was fearful of the fickleness of fortune, the envy of mankind, and his own frailties. He determined to retire to his own village, where his mother resided, and there spend his time in rural labours.

The fairy who again met him in the grove, shewed him the cavern where his father was confined, and told him the words he should pronounce in order to release him.

He pronounced those words with the utmost pleasure. He procured his father's freedom, which he long earnestly wished to do, and gave him a sufficient sum of money to support him comfortably in his old age.

Rosimond was thus a benefactor to his whole family, and enjoyed the satisfaction of doing good even to those who had attempted to injure and oppress him.

After having done such signal services for the court, he

il ne voulut d'elle que la liberté de vivre loin de sa corruption.

Pour comble de sagesse, il craignit que son anneau ne le tentât de sortir de la solitude, & ne le rengageât dans les grandes affaires.

Il retourna dans le bois où la fée lui avoit apparu si favorablement; il alloit tous les jours auprès de la caverne, où il avoit eu le bonheur de la voir autrefois, & c'étoit dans l'espérance de l'y revoir.

Enfin elle s'y présenta encore à lui, & il lui rendit l'anneau enchanté.

Je vous rends, lui dit-il, un don d'un si grand prix, mais si dangereux, & duquel il est si facile d'abuser. Je ne me croirai en sûreté, que quand je n'aurai plus de quoi sortir de ma solitude, avec tant de moyens de contenter toutes mes passions.

Pendant que Rosimond rendoit cette bague, Braminte, dont le méchant naturel n'étoit point corrigé, s'abandonna à toutes les passions, & voulut engager le jeune prince, qui étoit devenu roi, à traiter indignement Rosimond.

La fée dit à Rosimond: Votre frère, toujours imposteur, à voulu vous rendre suspect au nouveau roi, & vous perdre; il mérite d'être

asked no other favour than the liberty of living at a distance from its reigning vices.

As an instance of his consummate wisdom, he was afraid lest his magic ring should tempt him to resign his solitude, and accept once more of some public employment.

He returned therefore to the grove where the fairy had appeared to him in so friendly a manner; he visited the cavern every day, where he had the good fortune formerly to meet with her, in hopes to see her once again.

In a short time she came, and he returned the magic ring to her.

I give you back, said he, your inestimable present, which is so dangerous, and so easy to be misapplied. I shall never think myself secure till I have no temptation left to quit my solitary state, or means to gratify my passions.

Whilst Rosimond was thus resigning up his ring, Bramintes, whose natural temper was still as base and incorrigible as ever, indulged every passion, and strove to prevail on the young prince, who was then king, to punish Rosimond for a traitor.

Your brother, said the fairy to Rosimond, is an ungrateful villain, aims to prejudice the new king against you, and undo you: he deserves to be se-

tre puni, & il faut qu'il périsse. Je m'en vais lui donner cette bague que vous me rendez.

Rosimond pleura le malheur de son frère; puis il dit à la fée: Comment prétendez-vous le punir par un si merveilleux présent? Il en abusera pour persécuter tous les gens de bien, & pour avoir une puissance sans bornes.

Les mêmes choses, répondit la fée, sont un remède salutaire aux uns, & un poison mortel aux autres. La prospérité est la source de tous les maux pour les méchants. Quand on veut punir un scélérat, il n'y a qu'à le rendre bien puissant, pour le faire périr bientôt.

Elle alla ensuite au palais; elle se montra à Braminte sous la figure d'une vieille femme couverte de haillons; elle lui dit: J'ai retiré des mains de votre frère la bague que je lui avois prêtée, & avec laquelle il s'étoit acquis tant de gloire: recevez-la de moi, & pensez bien à l'usage que vous en ferez.

Braminte répondit en riant; Je ne ferai pas comme mon frère, qui fut assez insensé pour aller chercher le prince, au lieu de régner en sa place.

Braminte, avec cette bague, ne songea qu'à découvrir les secrets de toutes les familles

verely punished; and shall inevitably perish. I'll go this instant, and give him the ring which you have returned.

Rosimond with tears deplored his brother's misfortunes. Then he addressed himself to the fairy; Which way do you propose to punish him by such an inestimable present? He will certainly make a wrong use of it, to tyrannize over all good men, and rule with arbitrary power.

The same ingredients, replied the fairy, may be a specific remedy for one man, and yet perfect poison for another. Prosperity to wicked men is the fountain of all misfortunes. When we would punish a villain, we make him very powerful, and then he soon precipitates his own destruction.

She went soon after to the palace; she appeared to Bramintes in the form of an old woman, in a tattered dress; she said to him, I have taken away from your brother the ring with which I entrusted him, and by which he acquired so much renown: I now give it to you; and consider well what use you shall make of it.

Bramintes answered with a smile; I shall not, like my brother, be so foolish as to hunt out the lawful heir, when I may reign in his stead.

Bramintes, possessed of this ring, thought of nothing but prying into family secrets, be-
qu'à

qu'à commettre des trahisons, des meurtres, & des infamies; qu'à écouter les conseils du roi, qu'à enlever les richesses des particuliers. Ses crimes invisibles étonnoient tout le monde.

Le roi, voyant tant de secrets découverts, ne savoit à quoi attribuer cet inconvénient; mais la prospérité sans bornes, & l'insolence de Braminte, lui firent soupçonner qu'il avoit l'anneau enchanté de son frère.

Pour le découvrir, il se servit d'un étranger d'une nation ennemie, à qui il donna une grande somme.

Cet homme vint la nuit offrir à Braminte, de la part du roi ennemi, des biens & des honneurs immenses, s'il vouloit lui faire savoir, par des espions, tout ce qu'il pourroit apprendre des secrets de son roi.

Braminte promit tout; alla même dans un lieu où on lui donna une somme très-grande, pour commencer sa récompense. Il se vanta d'avoir un anneau qui le rendoit invisible.

Le lendemain le roi l'envoya chercher, & le fit d'abord saisir; on lui ôta l'anneau, & on trouva sur lui plusieurs papiers qui prouvoient ses crimes.

Rosimond revint à la cour, pour demander la grace de

ing guilty of treason, murder, and other enormous villanies; listening to the king's private councils, and plundering his richest subjects. The crimes which he committed whilst invisible startled all mankind.

The king perceiving that all his secrets were discovered, could not imagine from whence the inconvenience could arise; but the boundless prosperity and insolence of Bramintes, made him suspect that he was in possession of his brother's ring.

In order to discover the truth, he employed a foreigner, the subject of an enemy, and gave him a considerable reward.

This agent waited on Bramintes one night, and offered him, in the name of the king his master, an immense sum of money, and other royal favours, if he would give him intelligence, by proper spies, of all the king's secret transactions.

Bramintes assured him that he would; and went with him to a place appointed, where he received a very large gratuity, as earnest only of future favours: He boasted of having a ring which made him invisible.

The next day the king sent for him, and caused him to be taken into custody; they secured his ring, and found several papers upon him, which were incontestible proofs of his mal-practices.

Rosimond came once more to court, to sue for a pardon in

son frère, qui lui fut refusée.

On fit mourir Braminte; & l'anneau lui fut plus funeste, qu'il n'avoit été utile à son frère.

Le roi, pour consoler Rosimond de la punition de Braminte, lui rendit l'anneau, comme un trésor d'un prix infini. Rosimond, affligé, n'en jugea pas de même; il retourna chercher la fée dans les bois.

Prenez, lui dit-il, votre anneau. L'expérience de mon frère m'a fait comprendre ce que je n'avois pas bien compris d'abord, quand vous me le dites.

Gardez cet instrument fatal de la perte de mon frère. Hélas! il seroit encore vivant; il n'auroit pas accablé de douleur & de honte la vieillesse de mon père & de ma mère.

Il seroit peut-être sage, & heureux, s'il n'avoit jamais eu de quoi contenter ses désirs. Oh, qu'il est dangereux de pouvoir plus que les autres hommes!

Reprenez votre anneau. Malheur à ceux à qui vous le donnerez. L'unique grace que je vous demande, c'est de ne le donner jamais à aucune des personnes pour qui je m'intéresse.

behalf of his brother, but was refused.

Bramintes was executed; and the ring proved more fatal to him, than it had been advantageous to his brother.

The king, to make Rosimond some amends for the death of Bramintes, returned him his ring, as a treasure of inestimable value; but the disconsolate Rosimond thought it no recompence at all. He returned to look for the fairy in the grove.

Take back, said he to her, your ring. My brother's fate now fully convinces me of the truth of what you told me, though before I did not rightly comprehend it.

Keep to yourself the fatal cause of my poor brother's death. Alas! he might have still been living; he might not thus have overwhelmed with grief and shame his aged parents.

He might have been wise and happy, if it had never been in his power to gratify his passions. O! how dangerous it is to have superior power to other men.

Take back your ring. Unhappy be to whom it next is given. The only favour I have to beg, is, that you will never part with it again to any friend of mine.

The HISTORY of FLORISA.

F A B. III.

UNE paysanne connoissoit dans son voisinage une fée : elle la pria de venir à une de ses couches, où elle eut une fille.

La fée prit d'abord l'enfant entre ses bras, & dit à la mère : Choisissez ; elle sera, si vous voulez, belle comme le jour, d'un esprit encore plus charmant qu'à sa beauté, & reine d'un grand royaume ; mais malheureuse ; ou bien elle sera laide & paysanne comme vous, mais contente dans sa condition.

La paysanne choisit d'abord pour cet enfant la beauté & l'esprit, avec une couronne, au hazard de quelque malheur.

Voilà la petite fille, dont la beauté commence déjà à effacer toutes celles qu'on avoit jamais vues.

Son esprit étoit doux, poli, insinuant ; elle apprenoit tout ce qu'on vouloit lui apprendre, & le savoit bientôt mieux que ceux qui le lui avoient appris.

Elle dançoit sur l'herbe les jours de fête, avec plus de

F A B. III.

A Poor country-woman was acquainted with a certain fairy in her neighbourhood ; she invited her to her labour, at which time she was delivered of a daughter.

The fairy took the infant, as soon as born, into her arms, and said to her mother : Take your choice ; your daughter shall be, if you request it, beautiful as the day, and yet more witty than beautiful ; she shall be queen of a spacious country, but unhappy ; or otherwise, she shall prove a homely, poor country-woman, like yourself, but be contented in her humble station.

The country-woman instantly chose for her daughter personal charms and wit, together with a crown, at all events.

And now behold her virgin charms already eclipse the lustre of all the fairest children that were ever seen.

Her natural disposition was courteous, genteel, and engaging ; she readily comprehended all the instructions which were given her, and in a very short time became more accomplished than even those who taught her.

She danced upon the tender grass on public festivals, with

grace * que toutes ses compagnes.

Sa voix étoit plus touchante qu'aucun instrument de musique, & elle faisoit elle-même les chansons qu'elle chantoit.

D'abord elle ne savoit point qu'elle étoit belle : mais en jouant avec ses compagnes sur le bord d'une claire fontaine, elle se vit ; elle remarqua combien elle étoit différente des autres, elle s'admira.

Tout le pays, qui accouroit en foule pour la voir, lui fit encore plus connoître ses charmes.

Sa mère, qui comptoit sur les prédictions de la fée, la regardoit déjà comme un reine, & la gâtoit par ses complaisances.

La jeune fille ne vouloit ni filer, ni coudre, ni garder les moutons, elle s'amusoit à cueillir des fleurs, à en parer sa tête, à chanter & à danser à l'ombre des bois.

Le roi de ce pays là étoit fort puissant, & il n'avoit qu'un fils, nommé Rosimond, qu'il vouloit marier.

Il ne put jamais se résoudre à entendre parler d'aucune princesse des états voisins, parce qu'une fée lui avoit assuré, qu'il trouveroit une paysanne plus belle & plus parfaite que toutes les princesses du monde.

more grace than any of her companions.

Her voice was more melodious than the softest instrument of music, and her sonnets were all her own compositions.

At first she was not conscious of her beauty; but as she was playing with her companions on the banks of a transparent fountain, she saw herself in the liquid mirror; she observed how great a difference there was between her and several others; she was charmed with her own person.

All the country, who ran in crowds to see her, made her more conscious still of her superior beauty.

Her mother, who relied on the prediction of the fairy, looked upon her already as a queen, and spoiled her by her indulgence.

The little wanton beauty would neither spin, nor sew, nor tend the flocks; but diverted herself in gathering flowers, adorning her head with them, singing and dancing in the shady groves.

The king of that country was very powerful, and had but one son, named Rosimond, whom he was desirous to marry.

He could not bear the thoughts, however, of an alliance with any neighbouring princess, because a fairy had assured him, that he should, one day or other, meet with a country lass, who should be more beautiful and more accomplished than any princess in the world,

Il prit la résolution de faire assembler toutes les jeunes villageoises de son royaume, au dessous de dix-huit ans, pour choisir celle qui seroit la plus digne d'être choisie.

On exclut d'abord une quantité innombrable de filles, qui n'avoient qu'une médiocre beauté, & on en sépara trente qui surpassoient infiniment toutes les autres.

Florise (c'est le nom de notre jeune fille) n'eut pas de peine à être mise dans ce nombre.

On rangea ces trentes filles au milieu d'une grande salle, dans une espèce d'amphithéâtre, où le roi & son fils les pouvoient regarder toutes à la fois.

Florise parut d'abord au milieu de toutes les autres, ce qu'une belle anémone paroîtroit parmi des soucis; ou ce qu'une oranger fleuri paroîtroit au milieu des buissons sauvages.

Ce roi s'écria qu'elle méritoit la couronne.

Rosimond se crut heureux de posséder Florise.

Ou lui ôta ses habits de village; on lui en donna qui étoient tous brodés d'or.

En un instant elle se vit couverte de perles & de diamans:

He determined therefore to cause all the country maids residing within his dominions, who were under eighteen years of age, personally to appear at court, in order for his making choice of one, whom he should deem most worthy of his approbation.

A thousand young virgins were immediately excluded, who were but ordinary beauties; and thirty were selected out of the throng, who infinitely surpassed the rest.

Florisa (for that is the name of our young country lass) found no difficulty to be admitted as one of these distinguished candidates.

These thirty beauties were ranged in a kind of an amphitheatre, in the middle of a spacious hall, that the king and his son might have a full view of them at once.

Florisa appeared at first glance in the midst of her competitors, like a fair tulip in a bed of marrygolds; or a blooming orange-tree in a hedge full of thorns and briars.

The king declared that she deserved the crown.

Rosimond thought himself happy in the possession of Florisa.

She was stripped of her rural habit, and dressed in royal robes, embroidered all with gold.

In a moment she saw herself covered with pearls and precious stones.

Un grand nombre de dames étoient occupées à la servir.

On ne songeoit qu'à deviner ce qui pouvoit lui plaire, pour le lui donner avant qu'elle eût la peine de demander.

Elle étoit logée dans un magnifique appartement du palais, qui n'avoit au lieu de tapisseries, que de grandes glaces de miroir, de toute la hauteur des chambres, & des cabinets, afin qu'elle eût le plaisir de voir sa beauté multipliée de tous côtés, & que le prince pût l'admirer, en quelque endroit qu'il jetât les yeux.

Rosimond avoit quitté la chasse, le jeu, tous les exercices du corps, pour être sans cesse auprès d'elle ; & comme le roi son père étoit mort bientôt après le mariage, c'étoit la sage Florise, devenue reine, dont les conseils décidoient de toutes les affaires de l'état.

La reine, mère du nouveau roi, nommée Gronipote, fut jalouse de sa belle-fille.

Elle étoit artificieuse, maligne, cruelle. La vieillesse avoit ajouté une affreuse difformité à sa laideur naturelle, & elle ressembloit à une furie.

La beauté de Florise la faisoit paroître encore plus hideuse, & l'irritoit à tout moment : elle ne pouvoit souffrir qu'une si belle personne

A numerous train of ladies were employed to attend her person.

They all studied to find out what would please her best, and to give it her before she asked for it.

She lay in a magnificent apartment of the palace, which instead of being hung with tapestry, was furnished with rich cabinets, and spacious looking-glasses, tall as the room itself, in order that she might see her charms reflected from every side, and that the prince, wherever he cast his eyes, might there admire her.

Rosimond declined hunting, gaming, and all manner of bodily exercise, to be for ever in her company ; and as the king his father died soon after the solemnization of their nuptials, Florisa became queen, and by her wife counsels governed the whole nation.

The queen-dowager, whose name was Gronipota, grew jealous of her daughter-in-law.

She was subtle, malicious, and cruel. Old age had added a hideous deformity to her ugly aspect by nature, and she looked like a very fury.

The charms of Florisa made her appear still more disagreeable, and provoked her every moment. She could not bear the being a foil to so amiable

la défigurât; elle craignoit aussi son esprit, & elle s'abandonna à toutes les fureurs de l'envie.

Vous n'avez point de cœur, disoit-elle souvent à son fils, d'avoir voulu épouser cette petite paysanne; & vous avez la bassesse d'en faire votre idole.

Elle est fière comme si elle étoit née dans la place où elle est.

Quand le roi votre père voulut se marier, il me préféra à toute autre, parce que j'étois la fille d'un roi égal à lui.

C'est ainsi que vous devriez faire. Renvoyez cette petite bergère dans son village, & songez à quelque jeune princesse dont la naissance vous convienne.

Rosimond résistoit à sa mère; mais Gronipote enleva un jour un billet que Florise écrivoit au roi, & le donna à un jeune homme de la cour, qu'elle obligea d'aller porter ce billet au roi, comme si Florise lui avoit témoigné toute l'amitié, qu'elle ne devoit avoir que pour le roi seul.

Rosimond, aveuglé par la jalousie, & par les conseils malins que lui donna sa mère, fit enfermer Florise pour toute sa vie dans une haute tour, bâtie sur la pointe d'un rocher, qui s'élevoit dans la mer.

Là elle pleuroit nuit & jour,

a creature; she dreaded likewise her wit, and abandoned herself to all the outrages of envy.

You have shewn no manner of ambition in you (would she often say to her son) by condescending to marry this poor country girl, and now you are so mean spirited as to idolize her.

She is as imperious as if she had been born in the high station of a princess.

When the king your father determined to marry, he preferred me before all others, because I was the daughter of a monarch, and his equal.

You ought to have followed his example. Send this petty shepherdess home again, and think of some young princess, whose illustrious birth may suit with yours.

Rosimond turned a deaf ear to all she could urge: but Gronipota one day intercepted a letter which Florisa had wrote to him, and gave it to a young nobleman, whom she obliged to deliver it into the king's hands, as if Florisa had expressed that friendship and regard for him, which was due to none but his royal master.

Rosimond, blinded by his jealousy, and the pernicious insinuations of his mother, caused Florisa to be confined for life within a high tower built upon the point of a rock, which reared itself above the sea.

There she wept night and day,

ne sachant par quelle injustice le roi, qui l'avoit tant aimée, la traitoit si indignement.

Il ne lui étoit permis de voir qu'une vieille femme, à qui Gronipote l'avoit confiée, & qui lui faisoit insulte à tout moment dans cette prison.

Alors Florise se ressouvint de son village, de sa cabane, & de tous les plaisirs champêtres.

Un jour, pendant qu'elle étoit accablée de douleur, & qu'elle déplorait l'aveuglement de sa mère, qui avoit mieux aimée qu'elle fût belle & reine malheureuse, que bergère laide, & contente dans son état; la vieille qui la traitoit si mal, vint lui dire, que le roi envoyoit un bourreau pour lui couper la tête, & qu'elle n'avoit plus qu'à se résourde à la mort.

Florise répondit, qu'elle étoit prête à recevoir le coup. En effet, le bourreau envoyé par les ordres du roi, sur les conseils de Gronipote, tenoit un grand coutelas pour l'exécution, quand il parut une femme, qui dit qu'elle venoit de la part de cette reine, pour dire deux mots en secret à Florise avant sa mort.

La vieille la laissa parler à elle, parce que cette personne lui parut une des dames

unable to conceive the reason why the king, who had doated so much on her, should treat her so unworthily.

No one was allowed to visit her, but an old woman, to whose care Gronipota had entrusted her, and who insulted her every moment in her prison.

Then Florisa reflected on her native country, her humble cottage, and all her rural pastimes.

One day, as she was drowned in tears, and deploring her mother's blindness, who rather chose to have her be a beauty and an unfortunate queen, than a homely country lass, and contented in her mean condition; the old woman, who had treated her so ill, came to inform her, that the king had sent an executioner to cut her head off, and that she had nothing more to do, but to prepare for death.

Florisa told her, that she was ready to receive the blow. In short, the officer who was sent by order of the king, thro' the misrepresentations of Gronipota, stood over her, with his hanger drawn ready to execute his dire commission, when a gentlewoman appeared, who pretended that she came from the queen-dowager, to speak in private with Florisa before her death.

The old woman readily acquiesced, because the person seemed to her to be one of the court ladies;
du

du palais; mais c'étoit la fée qui avoit prédit les malheurs de Florise à sa naissance, & qui avoit pris la figure de cette dame de la reine-mère.

Elle parla à Florise en particulier, en faisant retirer tout le monde.

Voulez-vous, lui dit-elle, renoncer à la beauté qui vous a été si funeste? Voulez-vous quitter le titre de reine, reprendre vos anciens habits, & retourner dans votre village?

Florise fut ravie d'accepter cette offre.

La fée lui appliqua sur le visage un masque enchanté; aussitôt les traits de son visage devinrent grossiers, & perdirent toute leur proportion: elle devint aussi laide qu'elle avoit été belle & agréable.

En cet état, elle n'étoit plus reconnoissable, & elle passa sans peine au travers de la foule qui étoit venue là pour être témoin de son supplice. Elle suivit la fée, & repassa avec elle dans son pays.

On eut beau chercher Florise, on ne la put trouver en aucun endroit de la tour.

On alla en porter la nouvelle au roi & à Gronipote, qui la firent encore chercher, mais inutilement, par tout le royaume.

La fée l'avoit rendue à sa

but was in reality the fairy who foretold Florisa's misfortunes at her birth, and who had assumed the shape of one of the queen-dowager's attendants.

Having ordered every body to withdraw, she thus addressed Florisa:

Are you willing, said she to her, to resign that beauty which has proved so fatal to you? Are you willing to renounce the title of a queen, to resume your old rural habit, and to return to your native village?

Florisa with transport accepted the friendly motion.

The fairy thereupon put an enchanted mask upon her face; immediately her features grew coarse, and lost all their due proportion: she became as homely, as she had been handsome and agreeable before.

In this new state, it was impossible for any one to know her, and she passed unsuspected through the crowd, that attended to be eye-witnesses of her execution: She followed the fairy, and returned with her into her own country.

Strict search was made after Florisa, but to no purpose; she was not to be found all over the tower.

The news of her escape was soon carried to the king and Gronipota, who gave fresh orders, but in vain, to have her sought for through the kingdom.

The fairy had delivered her

mère, qui ne l'eût pas connue dans un si grand changement, si elle n'en eût été avertie.

Florise fut contente de vivre laide, pauvre, & inconnue dans son village, où elle gardoit les moutons.

Elle entendoit tous les-jours raconter ses aventures, & déplorer ses malheurs.

On en avoit fait des chansons, qui faisoient pleurer tout le monde ; elle prenoit plaisir à les chanter souvent avec ses compagnes, & elle en pleuroit comme les autres.

Mais elle se croyoit heureuse en gardant son troupeau, & ne voulut jamais découvrir à personne qui elle étoit.

safe to her mother, who would never have known her, had she not been before-hand apprised of her transformation.

Florisa was contented to be homely, poor, and unknown in her own village, where she tended her harmless flock.

She heard her own adventures every day related, and her hard fate deplored.

They were the melancholy subject of several rural songs, and drew tears from the eyes of all that heard them. She took delight to sing them herself with her companions, and would weep as well as they.

But she thought herself happy in tending her sheep, and would never disclose to any one living who she was.

THEE HISTORY of King ALFAROUTE and CLARIPHILA.

FAB. IV.

IL y avoit un roi, nommé Alfaroute, qui étoit craint de tous ses voisins, & aimé de tous les sujets.

Il étoit sage, bon, juste, vaillant, habile ; rien ne lui manquoit.

FAB. IV.

THERE was a king, named Alfaroute, who was dreaded by all his neighbours, and beloved by all his subjects.

He was wise, good, just, courageous, and active ; he wanted no royal virtues.

Un

Une fée vint le trouver, & lui dire, qu'il lui arriveroit bientôt de grands malheurs, s'il ne se servoit pas de la bague, qu'elle lui mit au doigt.

Quand il tournoit le diamant de la bague en dedans de sa main, il devenoit d'abord invisible; & dès qu'il le retournoit en dehors, il étoit visible comme auparavant.

Cette bague lui fut très-commode, & lui fit grand plaisir.

Quand il se défoit de quelque'un de ses sujets, il alloit dans le cabinet de cet homme, avec son diamant tourné en dedans; il entendoit, & il voyoit tous les secrets domestiques, sans être aperçu.

S'il craignoit les desseins de quelque roi voisin de son royaume, il s'en alloit jusques dans ses conseils les plus secrets, où il apprenoit tout sans être jamais découvert.

Ainsi il prévenoit sans peine tout ce qu'on vouloit faire contre lui; il détourna plusieurs conjurations formées contre sa personne, & déconcerta ses ennemis, qui vouloient l'accabler.

Il ne fut pourtant pas content de sa bague; & il demanda à la fée un moyen de se transporter, en un moment, d'un pays en un autre, pour

A fairy one day went to him, and informed him, that he would soon meet with some sad disaster, unless he made use of a ring, which she put on his finger.

When he turned the diamond within his hand, he became invisible that very moment; and as soon as he turned it out again, he was as visible as before.

This ring was very serviceable to him, and afforded him abundance of diversion.

When he was jealous of any courtier, he went directly into that man's closet, with his diamond turned within; he heard and saw all his domestic secrets, without being seen.

If he was apprehensive of the ill designs of any neighbouring prince, he entered into his privy council undiscovered.

Thus he broke, without any difficulty, all the schemes which were projected to injure him; he prevented the execution of several plots which were formed against his person, and disconcerted all the measures of his enemies, who sought his ruin.

He was not, however, as yet contented with his ring; but requested the fairy to instruct him how to transport himself, in an instant, from
pou-

pouvoir faire un usage plus prompt, & plus commode, de l'anneau qui le rendoit invincible.

La fée lui répondit, en soupirant; Vous en demandez trop; craignez que ce dernier don ne vous soit nuisible.

Il n'écouta rien, & la pressa toujours de le lui accorder.

Hé bien, dit-elle, il faut donc malgré moi vous donner ce que vous vous repentirez d'avoir.

Alors elle lui frôta les épaules d'une liqueur odoriférante.

Aussitôt il sentit de petites aîles, qui naissoient sur son dos.

Ces petites aîles ne paroissent point sous ses habits: mais quand il avoit résolu de voler il n'avoit qu'à les toucher avec la main; aussitôt elles devenoient si longues, qu'il étoit en état de surpasser infiniment le vol rapide d'un aigle.

Dès qu'il ne vouloit plus voler, il n'avoit qu'à retoucher ses aîles; d'abord elles se rapetissoient, en sorte qu'on ne pouvoit les appercevoir sous ses habits.

Par ce moyen le roi alloit par-tout en peu de momens; il savoit tout, & on ne pouvoit concevoir par où il devinoit tant de choses; car il

one country to another, that he might make a more speedy and advantageous use of his enchanted ring.

The fairy answered him, with a sigh, Your demands are too large; dread the fatal consequences of this petition.

He would hearken to no dissuasions, and urged her to gratify his request.

Well then, said she, I must grant you, though with reluctance, a favour, the acceptance of which you will soon repent.

Then she anointed his shoulders with an odoriferous liquid.

Instantly he found young pinions rising on his back.

These little wings could no way be discerned when he was drest: but when he proposed to take a flight he had nothing more to do than touch them with his hand; immediately they extended so wide, that he was enabled to fly with much more expedition than the swift eagle.

When he was inclined to fly no farther, he had nothing more to do, than touch his wings again; and in a moment they shrunk into so small a compass, that they could not be seen beneath his cloaths.

By this means the king could in a few minutes convey himself wherever he pleased; he knew every secret, and no one could conceive which way he

se renfermoit, & paroïssoit demeurer presque toute la journée dans son cabinet, sans que personne osât y entrer.

Dès qu'il y étoit, il se rendoit invisible par sa bague, étendoit ses ailes en les touchant, & parcouroit des pays immenses.

Par-là il s'engagea dans de grandes guerres, où il remporta toutes les victoires qu'il voulut : mais comme il voyoit sans cesse les secrets des hommes, il les connut si méchans & si dissimulés, qu'il n'osoit plus se fier à personne.

Plus il devenoit puissant & redoutable, moins il étoit aimé ; & il voyoit qu'il n'étoit aimé d'aucun de ceux-mêmes, à qui il avoit fait les plus grands biens.

Pour se consoler, il résolut d'aller dans tous les pays du monde, chercher une femme parfaite, qu'il pût épouser, dont il pût être aimé, & par laquelle il pût se rendre heureux.

Il chercha long-tems, & comme il voyoit tout sans être vu, il connoissoit les secrets les plus impénétrables.

Il alla dans toutes les cours : il trouva par-tout des femmes dissimulées, qui vouloient être aimées, & qui s'aimoient trop elles-mêmes, pour aimer de bonne foi un mari.

came by his information ; for he locked himself up, and seemed to continue in his closet almost all the day long, without any one presuming to interrupt him.

Whilst he was there he made himself invisible by his ring, extended his wings by touching them, and flew over spacious kingdoms.

By this magic power he engaged himself in wars of the last importance, and returned triumphant as often as he pleased. But as he pried into the secrets of mankind, he found them all so hypocritical and perfidious, that he could not confide in any one about him.

The more he became powerful and formidable, the less was he beloved ; and he plainly saw, that he was not valued, even by those on whom he had conferred the greatest favours.

For his consolation, he determined to travel all the world over, to find out a lady that was every way accomplished for his wife, one that would love him, and make him happy.

He spent a long time in this fruitless search, and as he saw every thing without being seen, he was perfectly apprised of all the most secret transactions.

He visited every court : he met with coquettes every where, who were fond of gaining admirers, and yet doated on themselves too much to love a husband as they ought.

Il passa dans toutes les maisons particulières ; l'une avoit l'esprit léger & inconstant ; l'autre étoit artificieuse, l'autre hautaine, l'autre bizarre, presque toutes fausses, vaines, & idolâtres de leurs personnes.

Il descendit jusqu'aux plus basses conditions, & il trouva enfin la fille d'un pauvre laboureur, belle comme le jour, mais simple & ingénue dans sa beauté, qu'elle comptoit pour rien, & qui étoit en effet sa moindre qualité ; car elle avoit un esprit & une vertu, qui surpassoient toutes les graces de sa personne.

Toute la jeunesse de son voisinage s'empressoit pour la voir ; & chaque jeune homme eût cru assurer le bonheur de sa vie, en l'épousant.

Le roi Alfaroute ne put la voir, sans en être passionné. Il la demanda à son père, qui fut transporté de joie, de voir que sa fille seroit une grande reine.

Clariphile (c'étoit son nom) passa de la cabane de son père, dans un riche palais, où une cour nombreuse la reçut.

Elle n'en fut point éblouie ; elle conserva sa simplicité, sa modestie, sa vertu ; & elle n'oublia point d'où elle étoit

He went into all private families ; this was too airy and inconstant, that too artful ; this too imperious, that too fantastical ; almost all were false and self-conceited.

From hence he visited the meanest cottages, and at last he met with the daughter of a poor peasant, who was fair as the day, but plain and artless in her charms, which she disregarded, and which, in short, were her least qualification ; for her wit and virtue infinitely surpassed all her personal perfections.

All the young shepherds in her neighbourhood were solicitous to see her, and each of them would have thought himself infinitely happy in the possession of her charms.

King Alfaroute at first sight fell passionately in love with her. He asked her father's consent to marry her, who was transported with joy, to think his daughter would soon be the consort of a powerful monarch.

Clariphila (for that was our heroine's name) was conducted from her father's homely cottage to a stately palace, where a numerous court received her.

She was not dazzled with the splendour of it ; she retained her simplicity, innate modesty and virtue, and never
venue

venue, lorsqu'elle fut au comble des honneurs.

Le roi redoubla sa tendresse pour elle, & crut enfin qu'il parviendrait à être heureux.

Peu s'en falloir qu'il ne le fût déjà, tant il commençoit à se fier au bon cœur de la reine.

Il se rendoit à toute heure invisible pour l'observer, & pour la surprendre; mais il ne découvrit rien en elle, qu'il ne trouvât digne d'être admiré.

Il n'avoit plus qu'un reste de jalousie & de défiance, qui le troublait encore un peu dans son amitié.

La fée, qui lui avoit prédit les suites funestes de son dernier don, l'avertissoit souvent, & il en fut importuné.

Il donna ordre qu'on ne la laissât plus entrer dans le palais, & dit à la reine qu'il lui défendoit de la recevoir.

La reine promit avec beaucoup de peine d'obéir, parce qu'elle aimoit fort cette bonne fée.

Un jour la fée, voulant instruire la reine sur l'avenir, entra chez elle sous la figure d'un officier, & déclara à la reine qui elle étoit.

Aussitôt la reine l'embrassa tendrement. Le roi, qui étoit alors invisible, l'aperçut, &

forgot her mean extraction, tho' exalted to the highest pitch of preferment.

The king grew more and more fond of her, and imagined that at last he should be truly happy.

He was very near being so already, so well did he begin to think of the queen's sincerity.

For all this, he made himself invisible every hour, to watch and surprise her; and yet he discovered nothing in her conduct, but what deserved to be admired.

Still there remained a little jealousy and distrust behind, which gave him some small uneasiness.

The fairy, who had foretold the fatal consequences of her last indulgence, frequently reminded him of it, and was downright troublesome.

He gave orders that none should presume to admit her to the palace, and charged the queen never to see her more.

The queen promised to obey his will, though with abundance of reluctance, for she was extremely fond of the good fairy.

One day the fairy, desirous to inform the queen of some future event, gained admittance to her in the shape of an officer, and then discovered who she was.

Immediately the queen embraced her with all the tenderness imaginable. The king, who was at
fut

fut transporté de jalousie jusqu'à la fureur.

Il tira son épée, & en perça la reine, qui tomba mourante entre ses bras.

Dans ce moment la fée reprit sa véritable figure.

Le roi la reconnut, & comprit l'innocence de la reine. Alors il vouloit se tuer.

La fée arrêta le coup, & tâcha de le consoler.

La reine, en expirant, lui dit: Quoique je meure de votre main, je meurs toute à vous.

Alfaroute déplora son malheur, d'avoir voulu, malgré la fée, un don qui lui étoit si funeste. Il lui rendit la bague, & la pria de lui ôter ses ailes.

Le reste de ses jours se passa dans l'amertume & dans la douleur. Il n'avoit point d'autre consolation, que d'aller pleurer sur le tombeau de Clariphile.

this time invisible, saw her, and was transported with jealousy even to madness.

He drew his sword and stabbed the queen, who, dying, sunk into his arms.

That very moment the fairy resumed her proper shape.

The king knew her, and was conscious of his queen's innocence. Then he would have fallen on his sword.

The fairy, however, interposed, and endeavoured to mitigate his sorrow.

The queen, as she was expiring, said to him, Tho' I die by your hand, I die your faithful wife.

Alfaroute bemoaned his misfortune, in having requested of the fairy, against her inclination, so fatal a present. He returned her the ring, and begged of her to take away his wings.

The remainder of his days he spent in bitter remorse and anxious grief. He had no other way now left to alleviate his sorrow, but to visit Clariphila's tomb and bathe it with his tears.

The HISTORY of an Old QUEEN and a Young COUNTRY LASS.

F A B. V.

IL étoit une fois une reine si vieille, si vieille, qu'elle n'avoit plus ni dents ni cheveux ; sa tête branloit comme les feuilles que le vent remue ; elle ne voyoit plus même avec ses lunettes ; le bout de son nez & celui de son menton se touchoient ; elle étoit rapetissée de la moitié, & tout en un peloton, avec le dos si courbé, qu'on auroit cru qu'elle avoit toujours été contre faite.

Une fée, qui avoit assisté à sa naissance, l'aborda, & lui dit : Voulez-vous rajeunir ?

Volontiers, répondit la reine. Je donneroïis tous mes joyaux pour n'avoir que vingt ans.

Il faut donc, continua la fée, donner votre vieillesse à quelque autre, dont vous prendrez la jeunesse & la santé. A qui donnerons-nous vos cent ans ?

F A B. V.

IN days of yore there was a queen so old, so extremely old, that she had neither teeth nor hair ; her head shook like an aspen leaf, that trembles at every breath of wind ; she could not see even through her spectacles ; her nose and chin met close together ; she was grown shorter by one half than what she once had been, and all of a heap, with her back so round, that one would imagine she had been crooked all her life-time.

A fairy, who had been present at her birth, approached her, and said : Are you desirous of growing young again ?

I would with all my heart, replied the queen. I would willingly give all the rich jewels that I have, to be but twenty years old.

We must then, continued the fairy, find out some person who will assume your age, whose bloom and health must be transferred to you. On whom shall we bestow your hundred years ?

La

La reine fit chercher partout quelqu'un qui voulût être vieux pour la rajeunir.

Il vint beaucoup de gueux, qui vouloient vieillir pour être riches ; mais quand ils avoient vu la reine, touffer, cracher, raller, vivre de bouillie, être sale, hideuse, puante, souffrante, radoter un peu, ils ne vouloient plus se charger de ses années ; ils aimoient mieux mandier, & porter des hail-lons.

Il venoit aussi des ambitieux, à qui elle promettoit de grands rangs & de grands honneurs : Mais que faire de ces rangs, disoient-ils, après l'avoir vue ; nous n'oserions nous montrer, étant si dégoûtans & si horribles.

Enfin il se présenta une jeune fille de village, belle comme le jour, qui demanda la couronne pour prix de sa jeunesse ; elle se nommoit Peronelle.

La reine s'en fâcha d'abord, mais que faire ; à quoi sert-il de se fâcher ? elle vouloit rajeunir.

Partageons, dit-elle à Peronelle, mon royaume ; vous en aurez une moitié, & moi

The queen ordered strict search to be made throughout her kingdom, to find out one who would accept of the infirmities of age, to make her young again.

Several vagrants offered their services, who, to become rich, would submit to be old ; but when they saw how the old queen coughed and spawled about the room, rattled in her throat, lived upon spoon meat, how dirty she was, what a frightful figure she made, how she stunk, what torture she was in, how she doated ; they declined her load of years, and chose rather to beg their bread, and be cloathed in rags.

After these there came several ambitious persons, to whom she made large promises of future honours and employments. But of what service, said they, as soon as they saw her, would such honour be to us ? we should be ashamed to shew our heads, should we become so hideous and loathsoms.

At length there appeared a young country lass, fair as the day, who propos'd to accept of the crown in exchange for her youth ; her name was Peronella.

At first the queen was very angry ; but to what purpose ? since she was resolved to be young again.

Let us divide the kingdom, said she ; you shall have one half, and I the other. That is a reward
L'autre.

l'autre. C'est bien assez pour vous, qui êtes une petite paysanne.

Non, répondit la fille, ce n'est pas assez pour moi. Je veux tout; laissez-moi ma condition de paysanne, avec mon teint fleuri, je vous laisserai vos cent ans avec vos rides, & la mort qui vous talonne.

Mais aussi, répondit la reine, que ferois-je, si je n'avois plus de royaume? Vous ririez, vous danseriez, vous chanteriez, comme moi, lui dit cette fille. En parlant ainsi, elle se mit à rire, à danser, & à chanter.

La reine, qui étoit bien loin d'en faire autant, lui dit, Que feriez-vous en ma place? vous n'êtes point accoutumée à la vieillesse.

Je ne fais pas, dit la paysanne, ce que je ferois : mais je voudrois bien l'essayer; car j'ai toujours ouï dire qu'il est beau d'être reine.

Pendant qu'elles étoient en marché, la fée survint, qui dit à la paysanne, Voulez-vous faire votre apprentissage de vieille reine, pour savoir si ce métier vous accommodera?

Pourquoi non ? dit la fille.

A l'instant les rides couvrent son front; ses cheveux blanchissent, elle devient grondeuse & rechignée; sa tête branle, & toutes ses dents aussi; elle a déjà cent ans.

sufficient surely for you, who are but a poor country lass.

No, replied Peronella, it is not sufficient for me. I'll have it all; let me still be a poor country girl as I am, with my fresh complexion, and do you keep your hundred years with all your wrinkles, and death himself who treads upon your heels.

But then, replied the queen, what shall I do, if I resign my kingdom? You'll laugh, dance, and sing, as I do, said Peronella. Having made this reply, she laughed, danced, and sung before her.

The queen, who could do nothing like it, said to her, How will you behave yourself in my place? you are a stranger to the infirmities of age.

I cannot well tell you, said the country girl, what I would do: but I would fain try, methinks; for I have heard say it is a fine thing to be a queen.

Whilst they were thus arguing the point, the fairy came in, who said to the country lass, Are you willing to serve the apprenticeship of an old queen, to see whether you like the trade.

I am, said the girl.

In a moment wrinkles cover all her forehead, her hair turns grey; she becomes peevish and ill-natured; her head shakes; her teeth drop out; she is already a hundred years old.

La

La fée ouvre une petite boîte, & en tire une foule d'officiers & de courtisans richement vêtus, qui croissent à mesure qu'ils en sortent, & qui rendent mille respects à la nouvelle reine.

On lui sert un grand festin : mais elle est dégoûtée, & ne sauroit mâcher ; elle est honteuse & étonnée ; elle ne fait ni que dire, ni que faire ; elle touffe à crever ; elle crache sur son menton, elle a au nez une roupie gluante, qu'elle essuie avec sa manche ; elle se regarde au mirior, & elle se trouve plus laide qu'une gue-nuche.

Cependant la véritable reine étoit dans un coin, qui rioit, & qui commençoit à devenir jolie ; ses cheveux revenoient, & ses dents aussi.

Elle reprenoit un bon teint, frais & vermeil ; elle se redressoit avec mille petites façons : mais elle étoit crasseuse, courte, vêtue avec ses habits sales, qui sembloient avoir été traînés dans les cendres.

Elle n'étoit pas accoutumée à cet équipage ; & les gardes, la prenant pour quelque servante de cuisine, vouloient la chasser du palais.

Alors Peronelle lui dit, Vous voilà bien embarrassé de n'être plus reine, & moi encore da-

The fairy opens a little box, and out starts a numerous throng of officers and courtiers richly dress'd, who grew to their full stature as fast as they came out, and paid a thousand compliments to the new queen.

A splendid entertainment is prepared for her ; but she has no appetite, and cannot chew : she is ashamed and confounded ; she knows not what to say, or how to behave ; she coughs till she is just expiring ; she drivels on her chin, a drop hangs at her nose, which she wipes off with her sleeve ; she peeps into the looking-glass, and observes that she was grown more wrinkled and deformed than an old grandam ape.

In the mean time, the real queen stood in a corner, smil'd, and began to grow plump and jolly. Her hair grew again, she bred new teeth.

Her complexion became fresh and sanguine ; she straightened, and had a thousand pretty ways, but was nasty ; her petticoats were short, and her gown seem'd as dusty as if she had sifted cinders in it.

She was never accustomed to such a garb ; and the guards, taking her for some common scullion, would have driven her headlong out of the palace.

Then Peronella said to her, I perceive it is a torment to you not to be a queen, and a greater vantage

vantage de l'être : tenez, voilà votre couronne, rendez-moi ma cotte grise.

L'échange fut aussitôt fait ; & la reine de revieillir, & la payfanne de rajeunir.

A peine le changement fut fait, que toutes les deux s'en repentirent : mais il n'étoit plus tems. La fée les condamna à demeurer chacune dans sa condition.

La reine pleuroit tous les jours, dès qu'elle avoit mal au bout du doigt ; elle disoit : Hélas ! si j'étois Peronelle à l'heure que je parle, je serois logée dans une chaumière, & je vivrois de chataignes : mais je danserois sous l'orme avec les bergers au son de la flûte.

Que me sert d'avoir un beau lit, où je ne fais que souffrir, & tant de gens qui ne peuvent me soulager ?

Son chagrin augmenta ses maux ; les médecins, qui étoient sans cesse douze autour d'elle, les augmentèrent aussi. Enfin elle mourut au bout de deux mois.

Peronelle faisoit une danse ronde le long d'un clair ruisseau, avec ses campagnes, quand elle apprit la mort de la reine : alors elle reconnut qu'elle avoit été plus heureuse que sage, d'avoir perdu la royauté.

so me to be one : Here take your crown again, and give me my grey petticoat.

The exchange was made immediately ; the queen grew old again, and Peronella young.

Before the transformation was well finished, they both repented ; but then it was too late. The fairy doomed them to remain for ever after in their own stations.

The queen wept every day, if her finger did but ache ; she would cry, Alas ! was I now Peronella, I should lodge in a poor cottage, and live indeed on chestnuts ; but then, I should dance with the shepherds, under a shady elm, to the soft music of the flute.

Of what service is a bed of down to me, since I am restless and uneasy ? or a numerous retinue, since they cannot ease my pain ?

Her impatience was an addition to her disorder ; and her twelve physicians, who were constantly in waiting, still increased it. At length, in about two months time, she died.

Peronella was dancing with her companions upon the verdant banks of a purling stream, when she first heard of the queen's death ; then she was conscious that she was more fortunate in the loss, than prudent in the choice of a kingdom.

La

La fée revint la voir, & lui donna à choisir de trois maris ; l'un vieux, chagrin, désagréable, jaloux, & cruel, mais riche, puissant, & très-grand seigneur, qui ne pourroit ni jour ni nuit se passer de l'avoir auprès de lui.

L'autre bien fait, doux, com-mode, aimable, & d'une grande naissance, mais pauvre, & malheureux en tout.

Le dernier, paysan comme elle, qui ne seroit ni beau ni laid, qui ne l'aimeroit ni trop, ni trop peu ; qui ne seroit ni riche ni pauvre. — Elle ne savoit lequel prendre ; car naturellement elle aimoit fort les beaux habits, les équipages, & les grands honneurs.

Mais la fée lui dit ; Allez, vous êtes une sotte. Voyez-vous ce paysan ? voilà le mari qu'il vous faut.

Vous aimeriez trop le second ; vous seriez trop aimée du premier ; tous deux vous rendroient malheureuse ; c'est bien assez que le troisième ne vous batte point.

Il vaut mieux danser sur l'herbe, ou sur la fougère, que dans un palais ; & être Peronelle dans le village, qu'une dame malheureuse dans le beau monde.

The fairy soon after came again to Peronella, and gave her the free choice of three husbands ; the first of whom was old, morose, disagreeable, jealous, and cruel ; but rich, powerful, and a person of the highest distinction, who would not suffer her by night or day to stay one moment out of his sight.

The second very handsome, good-natured, affable, and obliging, and the descendant of a noble family but poor, and unsuccessful in all his affairs.

The last a shepherd, as she was a shepherdess, one who was neither handsome nor ugly, who would not be over fond, but would have some affection for her, one who would be neither rich nor poor. — She was at a loss which to chuse ; for naturally she was very fond of fine cloaths, a numerous retinue, and abundance of respect.

But the fairy said to her, Go, you are a silly girl. Do you see yonder shepherd ? he must be your husband.

You would be too fond of the second ; the first would doat on you ; either of them would make you unhappy ; it is sufficient if the third never treat you with ill manners.

It is much better for you to dance on the grass, or on the fern, than in a palace ; and to be poor Peronella in the country, than a rich lady that is discontented, and shines at court.

Pourvu

Pourvû que vous n'ayez aucun regret aux grandeurs, vous serez heureuse avec votre laboureur toute votre vie.

If you can resign grandeur without reluctance, you may be happy with your shepherd all your days.

The DRAGON and the TWO FOXES.

FAB. VI.

UN dragon gardoit un trésor dans une profonde caverne ; il veilloit jour & nuit pour le conserver.

Deux renards, grands fourbes & grands voleurs de leur métier, s'insinuèrent auprès de lui par leurs flatteries. Ils devinrent ses confidens.

Les gens les plus complaisans & les plus empressés, ne sont pas les plus sûrs. Ils le traitoient de grand personnage, admiroient toutes ses fantaisies, étoient toujours de son avis, & se moquoient entre eux de leur dupe.

Enfin il s'endormit un jour entre eux ; ils l'étranglèrent, & s'emparèrent du trésor.

Il falut le partager entre eux ; c'étoit une affaire bien difficile ; car deux scélérats ne s'accordent que pour faire le mal.

FAB. VI.

A Dragon sat brooding over an immense treasure in a deep cave ; he never slept by night or day, in order to secure it.

Two foxes, artful sycophants, and rogues by profession, insinuated themselves into his favour by their fulsome flatteries. They were his bosom friends.

They who are the most courteous and obliging, are not always the most sincere. They made their addresses to him with the utmost submission and respect ; they admired all his idle fancies, gave into all his sentiments, and laughed in their sleeves at their credulous cully.

At length he one day fell asleep between his confidants ; they strangled him, and took possession of his treasure.

The plunder was to be divided ; a very tender point, and not easily to be adjusted : for two villains agree in nothing but the perpetration of their crimes.

O

L'an

L'un d'eux se mit à moraliser : A quoi, disoit-il, nous servira tout cet argent ? un peu de chasse nous vaudroit mieux : on ne mange point de métal ; les pistoles sont de mauvaise digestion. Les hommes sont des fous d'aimer tant ces fausses richesses. Ne soyons pas aussi insensés qu'eux.

L'autre fit semblant d'être touché de ces réflexions, & assura qu'il vouloit vivre en philosophe comme *Bias*, portant tout son bien sur lui.

Chacun fit semblant de quitter le trésor ; mais ils se dressèrent des embûches, & s'entre déchirèrent.

L'un d'eux en mourant, dit à l'autre, qui étoit aussi blessé que lui : Que voulois-tu faire de cet argent ? La même chose que tu voulois en faire, répondit l'autre.

Un homme passant apprit leur aventure & les trouva bien fous. Vous ne l'êtes pas moins que nous, lui dit un des renards. Vous ne sauriez, non plus que nous, vous nourrir d'argent, & vous vous tuez pour en avoir.

Du moins, notre race, jusqu'ici a été assez sage pour ne

One of them began to preach : Of what service, said he, will all this money be to us ? a leveret had been a much more agreeable booty : We cannot make a meal of these pistoles ; they are too hard of digestion. Mankind are mere fools to doat on such imaginary riches. Let us not be such silly thoughtless creatures as they are.

The other pretended that these reflections had made a strong impression on him, and assured him that he would be contented for the future to lead a philosophic life, and, like *Bias*, carry all he had about him.

Both seemed ready to abandon their ill-gotten treasure ; but both lay in ambuscade, and tore each other to pieces.

One of them, as he was expiring, said to the other, who was as mortally wounded as himself : What would you have done with all that gold ? The very same as you proposed to have done with it, replied the other.

A traveller being informed of their quarrel, told them they were fools. And so are the whole race of mankind, said one of the foxes. You can feed upon gold no more than we, and yet you murder one another for the sake of it.

We foxes were wise enough, at least till now, to look on
mettre

mettre en usage aucune monnoie. Ce que vous avez introduit chez vous, pour la commodité, fait votre malheur. Vous perdez les vrais biens, pour chercher les biens imaginaires.

money as a useless thing. That which you have introduced amongst you as a convenience, is your misfortune. You part with a substantial good, only to pursue an empty shadow.

The Two FOXES.

F A B. VII.

DEux renards entrèrent la nuit, par surprise dans un poulailler; ils étranglèrent le coq, les poules, & les poulets. Après ce carnage, ils appaisèrent leur faim.

L'un, qui étoit jeune & ardent, vouloit tout dévorer: l'autre, qui étoit vieux & avare, vouloit garder quelque provision pour l'avenir.

Le vieux disoit, Mon enfant, l'expérience m'a rendu sage. J'ai vû bien des choses depuis que je suis au monde. Ne mangeons pas tout notre bien en un seul jour: nous avons fait fortune; c'est un trésor que nous avons trouvé, il faut le ménager.

Le jeune répondit, Je veux tout manger, pendant que j'y suis, & me rassasier pour huit jours; car pour ce qui est de revenir ici; chansons: il n'y

F A B. VII.

ONE night two foxes entered by stealth into a henroost; they killed the cock, the hens, and the chickens: After this slaughter, they began to devour their prey.

One, that was young and thoughtless, proposed to eat them all at once: The other, that was old and avaritious, was for making a reserve for another day.

Child, said the old one, experience has made me wise; I have seen a great deal of the world in my time. Let us not lavishly consume our whole stock at once: we have met with good success; we have found a treasure, and ought to be cautious how we squander it away.

The young one replied, I am resolved to indulge myself, whilst it is before me, and satiate my appetite for a whole week; for as to your notion

fera pas bon demain : le maître, pour venger la mort de ses poules, nous assommeroit.

Après cette conversation, chacun prend son parti. Le jeune mange tant qu'il se crève, & peut à peine aller mourir dans son terrier. Le vieux, qui se croit bien plus sage de modérer son appétit, & de vivre d'économie, va le lendemain retourner à sa proie, & est assommé par le maître.

Ainsi chaque âge a ses défauts : les jeunes gens sont fougueux & insatiables dans leurs plaisirs. Les vieux sont incorrigibles dans leur avarice.

of returning hither; it is a jest: To-morrow won't do at all; the owner, to revenge the death of his chickens, would knock us both on the head.

After this reply, each of them acts as he thinks proper. The young one eats till he bursts, and has scarce strength enough to crawl to his kennel before he dies. The old one, who thought it much more prudent to govern his appetite, and be frugal, went the next day to his board, and was murdered by the farmer.

Thus every age has its darling vice: the young are sanguine, and insatiable in their enjoyments; the old ones are incorrigible in their avarice.

The WOLF and the LAMB.

FAB. VIII.

DES moutons étoient en sûreté dans leur parc; les chiens dormoient; & le berger, à l'ombre d'un grand ormeau, jouoit de la flûte avec d'autres bergers voisins.

Un loup affamé vint, par les fentes de l'enceinte, reconnoître l'état du troupeau.

FAB. VIII.

A Flock of sheep were grazing secure from harm in an inclosure; the dogs were all asleep, and their master was playing, under a shady elm, on his rural pipe, with his companions.

A wolf, that was half starved, came to the fence, to take a view of them thro' the chinks.

Un

Un jeune mouton, sans expérience, & qui n'avoit jamais rien vu, entra en conversation avec lui.

Que venez-vous chercher ici ? dit-il au glouton.

L'herbe tendre & fleurie, lui répondit le loup. Vous savez que rien n'est plus doux, que de paître dans une verte prairie, émaillée de fleurs, pour appaiser sa faim, & d'aller éteindre sa soif dans un clair ruisseau ; j'ai trouvé ici l'un & l'autre. Que faut-il davantage ? J'aime la philosophie, qui enseigne à se contenter de peu.

Est-il donc vrai, repartit le jeune mouton, que vous ne mangez point la chair des animaux, & qu'un peu d'herbe vous suffit ? Si cela est, vivons comme frères, & paissions ensemble.

Aussitôt le mouton sort du parc dans la prairie, où le sobre philosophe le mit en pièces, & l'avalla.

Défiez-vous des belles paroles des gens qui se vantent d'être vertueux. Jugez par leurs actions, & non par leurs discours.

A lamb, that was unexperienced, and had never been abroad, entered into conversation with him.

What is it you want here ? said he to the glutton.

Some of this fresh tender grass, replied the wolf. You are sensible that nothing is more agreeable, than to appease one's hunger in a verdant meadow, embroidered with flowers, and slake one's thirst at a transparent fountain. I find plenty here both of the one and the other : What can any one desire more ? For my part, I love philosophy, which teaches us to rest contented with a little.

Is it then true, replied the lamb, that you abstain from the flesh of beasts, and that a little grass will satisfy you ? If so, let us live like brothers, and graze together.

Immediately the lamb leaped over the inclosure into the meadow, where the grave philosopher tore him in pieces, and at once devoured him.

Always mistrust the smooth tongues of those who boast of their own virtues. Form your judgment by their actions, and not by their speeches.

The CAT and the RABBETS.

F A B. IX.

UN chat, qui fesoit le modeste, étoit entré dans une garrenne peuplée de lapins.

Aussitôt toute la république alarmée, ne songea qu'à s'enfoncer dans ses trous.

Comme le nouveau-venu étoit au guet, auprès d'un terrier, les députés de la nation lapine, qui avoient vu ses terribles griffes, parurent dans l'endroit le plus étroit de l'entrée du terrier, pour lui demander ce qu'il prétendoit.

Il protesta d'une voix douce, qu'il vouloit seulement étudier le mœurs de la nation. Qu'en qualité de philosophe, il alloit dans tous les pays pour s'informer des coutumes de chaque espèce d'animaux.

Les députés simples & crédules retournèrent dire à leurs frères, que cet étranger, si vénérable par son maintien modeste, & par sa majestueuse fourrure, étoit un philosophe sobre, désintéressé, pacifique,

F A B. IX.

A Cat, with affected modesty, once entered into a warren plentifully stocked with rabbits.

Immediately the whole republic being alarmed, flew for refuge to their respective burrows.

As this foreigner was leering round about him, at a small distance from one of their little cells, the deputies of the state, who had observed his tremendous claws, parleyed with him at an avenue of their warren, that was extremely narrow, and demanded the intention of his visit.

He declared, in the most submissive tone, that all he aimed at was to learn the constitution of their republic. That, as he was a professor of philosophy, he travelled all over the habitable world, to inform himself of the various customs of the whole brute creation.

The thoughtless credulous deputies returned with the following report to their fellow members: That this valuable stranger, by his modest deportment, and majestic fur-grown, appeared, in their opinion, to be a sober, qui

qui vouloit seulement rechercher la sagesse de pays en pays; qu'il venoit de beaucoup d'autres lieux, où il avoit vu de grandes merveilles; qu'il y auroit bien du plaisir à l'entendre, & qu'il n'avoit garde de croquer les lapins, puisqu'il croyoit, en bon Bramin, la métempsicose, & ne mangeoit d'aucun aliment qui eût eu vie.

Ce beau discours toucha l'assemblée.

En vain, un vieux lapin russe, qui étoit le docteur de la troupe, représenta combien ce grave philosophe lui étoit suspect: malgré lui on va saluer le Bramin, qui étrangla du premier salut sept ou huit de ces pauvres gens.

Les autres regagnent leurs trous, bien effrayés, & bien honteux de leur faute.

Alors Dom Mittis revint à l'entrée du terrier, protestant, d'un ton plein de cordialité, qu'il n'avoit fait ce meurtre que malgré lui, pour son pressant besoin; que désormais il

inoffensive, pacific philosopher, who travelled from one country to another, with the laudable view only of improving his judgment; that he had visited several foreign courts; and seen a thousand surprising curiosities; that it would be an inexpressible pleasure to listen to his discourse; that he had no manner of inclination to rabbits flesh; since, like an orthodox Bramin, he believed the metempsychosis, and never tasted the least morsel of any one living creature whatsoever.

This fine character of him made a deep impression on the whole assembly.

An old statesman of theirs, who had long been their oracle, represented to them, but in vain, how much he suspected this grave philosopher. Notwithstanding all his dissuasions, they ventured in a body to pay their respects to the Bramin; who, upon the first salutation, strangled seven or eight of these unguarded wretches.

The surviving members recovered their burrows, terrified to the last degree, and perfectly ashamed of their ill conduct.

Then Grimalkin returned to the mouth of the same burrow, protesting, in the most affectionate terms, that he had committed this outrage with the utmost reluctance, in his extreme
vivroit

vivroit d'autres animaux, & feroit avec eux une alliance éternelle.

Aussitôt les lapins entrèrent en négociation avec lui, sans se mettre néanmoins à la portée de ses griffes. La négociation dure, on l'amuse.

Cependant un lapin des plus agiles, sort par le derrière du terrier, & va avertir un berger voisin, qui aimoit à prendre dans un lacqs de ces lapins nourris de genièvre.

Le berger, irrité contre ce chat exterminateur d'un peuple si utile, accourt au terrier, avec un arc & des flèches : il apperçoit le chat, qui n'étoit attentif qu'à sa proie ; il le perce d'une de ses flèches ; & le chat expirant dit ces dernières paroles :

Quand on a une fois trompé on ne peut plus être cru de personne ; on est haï, craint, & on est enfin attrapé par ses propres finesses.

necessity ; that from thenceforward he would live upon other creatures, and would make an eternal alliance with them.

Immediately the rabbits entered upon a treaty with him ; but were cautious, however, of coming within the reach of his paws. The negociation was carried on, and they kept him at bay.

In the mean time one of their nimblest members slipt out backwards, and informs a neighbouring shepherd, who took delight in snaring some of those rabbits that fed on juniper-berries, of the unhappy state of their case.

The shepherd, highly provoked at the cat for his hostile treatment of so valuable a body, runs to the burrow, armed with his bow and arrows : he soon espied the cat, intent on nothing but his prey ; he wounds him with an arrow ; and pufs, as he lay gasping for breath, thus made his speech :

He who was once proved perfidious is never credited again ; he is detested, dreaded, and at last undone by his own wicked devices.

The BEASTS in Council assembled, to elect a KING.

F A B. X.

LE lion étant mort, tous les animaux accoururent dans son antre, pour consoler la lionne sa veuve, qui faisoit retentir de ses cris les montagnes & les forêts.

Après lui avoir fait leurs complimens, ils commencèrent l'élection d'un roi: la couronne du défunt étoit au milieu de l'assemblée. Le lionceau étoit trop jeune, & trop foible, pour obtenir la royauté sur tant de fiers animaux.

Laissez-moi croître, disoit-il, je saurai bien régner, & me faire craindre à mon tour. En attendant je veux étudier, l'histoire des belles actions de mon père, pour égaler un jour sa gloire.

Pour moi, dit le léopard, je prétens être couronné, car je ressemble plus au lion que tous les autres prétendans.

F A B. X.

THE lion being dead, all the birds and beasts flocked to his den, to condole with the lioness his royal relict, who made the mountains and the forests resound with her loud cries.

After the usual compliments, they proceeded to the election of a king: the crown of the deceased monarch being placed in the midst of the assembly. His heir apparent was too young and weak to obtain the royal dignity, to which so many creatures, stranger than himself, put in their claim:

Let me grow up a little, said his highness, and then you shall find that I can fill the throne, and make my subjects tremble in my turn. In the mean time I'll study the heroic actions of my father, in hopes that one day I may equal him in glory.

For my part, said the leopard, I insist on my right to the crown, as I resemble the late king more than any other candidate whomsoever.

Et moi, dit l'ours, je soutiens qu'on m'avoit fait une injustice, quand on me préféra le lion; je suis fort, courageux, carnacier, tout autant que lui; & j'ai un avantage singulier, qui est de grimper sur les arbres.

Je vous laisse à juger, Messieurs, dit l'éléphant, si quelqu'un peut me disputer la gloire d'être le plus grand, le plus fort, & les plus grave de tous les animaux.

Je suis le plus noble & le plus beau, dit le cheval.

Et moi le plus fin, dit le renard.

Et moi le plus léger à la course, dit le cerf.

Où trouverez-vous, dit le singe, un roi plus agréable & plus ingénieux que moi? je divertirai chaque jour mes sujets. Je ressemble même à l'homme, qui est le véritable roi de toute la nature.

Le perroquet alors harangua ainsi: Puisque tu te vantes de ressembler à l'homme, je puis m'en vanter aussi.

Tu ne lui ressembles que par ton laid visage, & par quelques grimaces ridicules. Pour moi, je lui ressemble par la voix, qui est la marque de la raison, & le plus bel ornement de l'homme.

I, on the other hand, cried the bear, will maintain that I had injustice done me, when his late majesty was preferred before me; I am as strong, as undaunted, and blood-thirsty as he was; besides, I am master of an art which he could never attain to, I mean that of climbing trees.

I appeal, said the elephant, to the judgment of this august assembly, if any one here present can with any colour boast of being so tall, portly, or robust, so sedate as I am.

I am the noblest, the most beautiful creature of you all, said the horse.

And I the most political, said the fox.

And I the swiftest in running, said the stag.

Where will you find, said the monkey, a king more agreeable, more ingenious, and more entertaining than I am? I shall each day divert my subjects: besides, I am the picture of man, who is the lord of the universe.

The parrot interrupting him, made this speech: Since you boast of your likeness to man, I think I may with much more justice.

All your resemblance of him consists in your ugly phiz, and some ridiculous grimaces; but I can talk like a man, and imitate his speech, the indication of his reason, and his greatest ornament,

Tais-

Tais-toi, maudit causeur, lui répondit le singe; tu parles, mais non pas comme l'homme; tu dis toujours la même chose, sans entendre ce que tu dis.

L'assemblée se moqua de ces deux mauvais copistes de l'homme, & on donna la couronne à l'éléphant; parce qu'il a la force & la sagesse, sans avoir ni la cruauté des bêtes furieuses, ni la sotte vanité de tant d'autres, qui veulent toujours paroître ce qu'elles ne sont pas.

Hold your cursed talk, replied the monkey: You talk, it is true, but not like man; you chatter the same thing over and over again, without understanding one single word that you say.

The whole assembly laughed at these two wretched imitators of mankind; and conferred the crown on the elephant, as he was both strong and wise, and not only free from the cruel temper of the beasts of prey, but from the vanity and self-conceit, which too many are tainted with, of always seeming to be what in reality they are not.

The BEE and the FLY.

F A B. XI.

UN jour une abeille aperçut une mouche auprès de sa ruche.

Que viens-tu faire ici? lui dit-elle d'un ton furieux: Vraiment c'est bien à toi, vil animal, à te mêler avec les reines de l'air?

Tu as raison, répondit froidement la mouche: on a toujours tort de s'approcher d'une nation aussi fougueuse que la vôtre.

Rien n'est plus sage que nous, dit l'abeille: nous seules avons des loix & une républi-

F A B. XI.

ONE day a bee observed a fly that settled near her hive.

What business hast thou here? said she to him, in an angry tone: *How dar'st thou, vile animal, approach the queens of the air?*

You have reason, said the fly coldly, *to be thus disgusted: None but fools would keep company with such capitious creatures as you are.*

No people are wiser than we, said the bee: *We have the most wholesome laws, and no republic*

que bien policée; nous ne cueillons que des fleurs odoriférantes; nous ne faisons que du miel délicieux, qui égale le nectar. Ote-toi de ma présence, vilaine mouche importune, qui ne fais que bourdonner, & chercher ta vie sur les ordures.

Nous vivons comme nous pouvons, répondit la mouche; la pauvreté n'est pas un vice; mais la colère en est un grand: vous faites du miel qui est doux; mais votre cœur est toujours amer; vous êtes sages dans vos loix, mais emportées dans votre conduite. Votre colère, qui pique vos ennemis, vous donne la mort, & votre folle cruauté vous fait plus de mal qu'à personne.

Il vaut mieux avoir des qualités moins éclatantes, avec plus de modération.

is so well regulated as ours. We suck nothing but the most odoriferous flowers; the honey we make is as delicious as nectar. Get out of my sight, you impertinent warlet, who do nothing but buzz about, and subsist on nothing but filth and nastiness.

We live as well as we can, replied the fly; poverty is no crime, but passion is a great one: Your honey indeed is sweet, but your heart is as bitter as gall: You are wise enough with respect to your laws, but their constitutions are too sanguine. That spleen, which you vent against your enemies, proves your own ruin, and you feel the fatal effects of your foolish resentment more than they do.

It is much better to have less shining qualities, with prudence and moderation.

MAXIMES

ET

Pensées diverses.

CELUI qui se défait de son bien avant que de mourir, se prépare à bien souffrir.

Pour connoître le prix de l'argent, il faut être obligé d'en emprunter.

MAXIMS

AND

Various Reflections.

HE that parts with his estate before he dies, prepares himself for abundance of ill-usage.

To know the value of money, the best way is to be obliged to borrow it.

Le

Le vrai moyen d'être trompé, c'est de se croire plus fin que les autres.

On ne trouve guère d'ingrats, tant qu'on est en état de faire du bien.

L'orgueil ne veut pas devoir, & l'amour-propre ne veut pas payer.

Il y a bien des gens qu'on estime parce qu'on ne les connoît pas.

On fait souvent tort à la vérité, par la manière dont on se sert pour la défendre,

On aime la vérité de telle manière, qu'on veut que tout ce qu'on aime soit vérité.

Le dérèglement de la conscience, est la source de toutes les imperfections de l'homme.

La bonne fortune & la mauvaise sont nécessaires à l'homme, pour le rendre habile.

La grande sagesse de l'homme consiste à connoître ses folies.

Le vrai mérite ne dépend point du tems, ni de la mode.

Il faut de plus grandes vertus pour soutenir la bonne fortune, que la mauvaise,

Le soleil ni la mort ne se peuvent regarder fixement.

Pour s'établir dans le monde, on fait tout ce qu'on peut pour y paroître établi.

The readiest way to be cheated, is to think one's self more cunning than other people.

We find but few people ungrateful, while we are in a condition to do favours.

Pride will not owe, and self-love will not pay.

There are many people a man esteems, because he knows them not.

People often do truth an ill office, by their manner of defending it.

We are so fond of truth, that we would all we love was truth.

The debauch of the conscience, is the source of all human imperfections.

Good and bad fortune are necessary to man, to make him knowing and dextrous.

The chief wisdom of man consists in knowing his follies.

True merit depends not upon the time nor the fashion.

Good fortune requires greater virtue to support it, than bad.

The sun and death cannot be looked upon steadfastly.

To fix themselves in the world, people do all they can to appear fixed in it.

Le

Le silence est le parti le plus sûr de celui qui se défie de soi-même.

Il est plus honteux de se défier de ses amis, que d'en être trompé.

La courtoisie de paroles vaut beaucoup, & ne coûte guère.

Qui n'a point de sens à trente ans, n'en aura jamais.

Ne remettez pas à demain ce que vous pouvez faire aujourd'hui.

On ne donne rien si librement, & avec plus de facilité, que les conseils.

La politesse de l'esprit consiste à penser des choses honnêtes & délicates.

Le monde récompense plus souvent les apparences du mérite, que le mérite même.

La vertu n'iroit pas loin, si la vanité ne lui tenoit pas compagnie.

Nous oublions aisément nos fautes, lorsqu'elles ne sont sùes que de nous.

L'hypocrisie est une espèce d'homage que le vice rend à la vertu.

Nous ne trouvons guère de gens de bon sens, que ceux qui sont de notre avis.

Il est plus aisé d'être sage pour les autres, que de l'être pour soi-même.

Le refus des louanges, est souvent un désir d'être loué deux fois.

Silence is the surest choice for him that distrusts himself.

It is more dishonourable to suspect our friends, than to be deceived by them.

Courteous language is worth much, and costs but little.

He that has not sense at thirty, will never have any.

Don't put off till to-morrow, what you ought to do to-day.

People give nothing so freely, and so readily, as counsel.

The politeness of the mind lies in forming virtuous and delicate reflections.

The world rewards oftener the appearance of merit, than merit itself.

Virtue would not go far, if vanity did not keep her company.

We easily forget our faults, when they are known to none but ourselves.

Hypocrisy is a kind of homage that vice pays to virtue.

We meet with few people of good sense, but those that are of our opinion.

It is easier to be wise for others, than for one's self.

The disclaiming of praises, is often a desire to be praised again.

Il y a des gens dégoûtans avec du mérite, & d'autres qui plaisent avec des défauts.

Chacun dit du bien de son cœur, & personne n'en ose dire de son esprit.

Défiez-vous de vous-même, & vous ne serez pas trompé.

Tout le monde se plaint de sa mémoire, & personne ne se plaint de son jugement.

Un grand mérite est souvent plus difficile à supporter que les grands défauts.

Il y a plus de gloire à pardonner, qu'il n'y a de plaisir à se venger.

La bonne grace est au corps ce que le bon sens est à l'esprit.

L'amour de la justice n'est en la plupart des hommes que la crainte de souffrir l'injustice.

Nous n'avouons jamais nos défauts que par vanité.

Nous promettons selon nos espérances, & nous tenons selon nos craintes.

On n'auroit guère de plaisir, si l'on ne se flatoit point.

On n'est jamais si heureux, ni si malheureux, qu'on s'imagine.

Quand on ne trouve pas son repos en soi même, il est inutile de le chercher ailleurs.

La fortune & l'humeur gouvernent le monde.

Parlez peu & bien, si vous voulez qu'on vous regarde comme un homme de mérite.

There are people who displease with merit, and others who please with faults.

Every one gives his heart a good character, but no body dares give his wit one.

Mistrust yourself, and you will not be deceived.

Every one complains of his memory, but no one complains of his judgment.

It is often more difficult to support good merit, than great imperfections.

There is more glory in forgiving, than there is pleasure in revenging.

Good grace is to the body, what good sense is to the mind.

The love of justice is in most men nothing but the fear of suffering injustice.

We never confess our imperfections but out of vanity.

We promise according to our hopes, and we hold according to our fears.

A man would have but little pleasure, if he did not flatter himself.

A man is never so happy, nor so unhappy, as he thinks himself.

When a man finds not his repose in himself, it is in vain to seek it elsewhere.

Fortune and whim govern the world.

Speak little, and speak well, if you would be looked upon as a man of merit.

Rien

Rien n'est plus ennuyeux dans la conversation, que les long discours dénués d'agrément.

La conversation doit être aisée, & pleine de retenue : il faut écouter, répondre à propos, & ne point contredire.

Celui qui vous caresse plus qu'à l'ordinaire, veut vous tromper, où il a besoin de vous.

Il n'est pas si dangereux de faite du mal à la plupart des hommes, que de leur faire trop de bien.

Le bien que nous avons reçu de quelqu'un, demande que nous respections le mal qu'il nous fait.

Il n'y a que ceux qui sont effectivement méprisables, qui craignent d'être méprisés.

Ce qu'on nomme libéralité, n'est souvent que la vanité de donner, que nous aimons mieux que ce que nous donnons.

Nous aurions souvent honte de nos plus belles actions, si le monde voyoit tous les motifs qui les produisent.

Ce qui fait qu'on n'est pas content de sa condition, c'est l'idée chimérique que l'on se forme du bonheur d'autrui.

La bienfaisance, & l'intérêt, sont les causes ordinaires des larmes qu'on voit répandre à bien des gens.

Il ne faut pas moins d'ha-

Nothing is so tiresome in conversation, as long speeches, void of grace and attraction.

Conversation ought to be easy, and full of temper: the rule is, to hear, answer pertinently, and contradict nothing.

He that caresses you beyond his custom, either wants your assistance, or means to deceive you.

It is not so dangerous to do most men injuries, as to do them too many favours.

The favours we have received from any one, oblige us to give way to him a little when he does us an injury.

None are afraid of contempt, but such as are really contemptible.

What we call liberality, is often nothing but the vanity of giving, of which we are fonder than of the thing we give.

We should often be ashamed of our finest actions, if the world was to see all the motives that produce them.

What makes people dissatisfied with their condition, is the chimerical idea they form of the happiness of others.

Decency and interest, are the ordinary sources of the tears we see shed by a great many people.

It requires as much skill and
bileté

bileté & d'adresse pour savoir dire la vérité, que pour la taire.

L'usage fréquent des fines-
ses, est toujours l'effet d'une
grande incapacité, & la marque
d'un petit esprit.

On ne sauroit conserver
l'amitié, si l'on ne se pardonne
réciproquement plusieurs fau-
tes.

Le défaut de respect, &
d'estime, rend l'amitié inconstante, & détruit la plus forte, & la plus solide.

L'air sérieux & composé
est fort trompeur, on s'en sert
utilement pour couvrir ses dé-
fauts.

Il n'y a pas de gens plus
dangereux, que ceux qui pos-
sèdent l'affection des princes
sans la mériter.

Les magistrats ne doivent
point se regler sur ce que dit
le peuple, qui ne parle, &
n'agit que par passion.

On est obligé de tolérer cer-
tains vices, & certains abus,
lorsqu'on ne peut les déraciner
sans renverser l'état.

Chaque nation se doit gou-
verner selon le besoin de ses
affaires, & la conservation du
bien public.

Ce n'est pas assez, pour être
homme de bien, que de pra-
tiquier certaines vertus, &
d'éviter certains vices.

Le véritable honneur con-
siste toujours à faire ce que
notre devoir exige de nous,

*address to tell the truth, as to
conceal it.*

*The frequent use of cunning, is
always the effect of great inca-
pacity, and the mark of a narrow
genius.*

*Friendship cannot be maintain-
ed without the forgiveness of
many faults on both sides.*

*Want of respect and esteem
makes friendship inconstant, and
ruins its strongest foundations.*

*A serious and composed air is
very deceitful; but of excellent
use in covering a man's imper-
fections.*

*There are no people more dan-
gerous, than those that unworthily
possess the affection of princes.*

*Magistrates ought not to go
upon what the people say, who
speak and act only by passion.*

*It is necessary to tolerate certain
vices and abuses when they cannot
be rooted out without overturning
the state.*

*Every nation ought to govern
itself according to the necessities of
its affairs, and the preservation
of the public wealth.*

*The practice of certain virtues,
and the shunning of certain vices,
is not all that is required in the
character of a good man.*

*True honour always consists
in doing what our duty re-
quires of us, however mean
quel-*

quelque bas, & quelque pénible qu'il paroisse.

Si l'on savoit borner ses desirs, l'on éviteroit bien des maux, & l'on se procureroit beaucoup de biens.

Le mauvais usage que nous faisons de notre bonheur, est souvent la cause de nos disgrâces.

Il est bien difficile qu'un magistrat, adonné au luxe, & à la débauche, soit déintéressé, & incorruptible.

Le moyen le plus sûr de se consoler de tout ce qui peut arriver, c'est de s'attendre toujours au pire.

Les mariages qui se font par intérêt sont une source de divisions, & de querelles au lieu d'être un lien d'amitié.

Le chagrin & l'inquiétude ne remédient à rien ; ils nous rendent encore plus malheureux dans la mauvaise fortune.

Il n'y a rien de si incommode dans le commerce de la vie, qu'un bel esprit rempli de vanité, & entêté de son mérite.

Les petits esprits sont ordinairement mystère de tout, même des moindres bagatelles, tout leur paroît extraordinaire.

Etre trop mécontent de soi est une foiblesse : être trop content de soi, est une sottise.

and troublesome it may appear.

If a man had the art of setting bounds to his desires, he might escape a great many sorrows, and meet with many satisfactions.

The ill use we make of our prosperity is often the cause of our misfortunes.

It is very difficult for a magistrate, addicted to luxury and debauch, to be disinterested and incorruptible.

The surest method of consolation against all that can happen, is always to expect the worst.

Marriages of interest are sources of divisions and quarrels, instead of being bands of love.

Sorrow and disquiet are remedies for nothing : they make us still more wretched in ill fortune.

There is nothing so troublesome in the commerce of life, as a vain wit, prepossessed with his own merit.

Shallow people ordinarily make a mystery of every thing, even of the greatest trifles : every thing seems extraordinary to them.

To be too much dissatisfied with one's self, is a weakness : to be too well satisfied with one's self, is a folly.

Il y a autant d'esprit à souffrir les défauts des autres, qu'à connoître leurs bonnes qualités.

C'est un défaut bien commun de n'être jamais content de sa fortune, ni mécontent de son esprit.

La véritable amitié consiste à parler avec sincérité, & à dire ses sentimens sans flatterie.

Mettez vous toujours en la place de celui à qui vous voulez faire une injure, vous ne l'offenserez jamais.

Fuyez les procès sur toutes choses. La conscience s'y intéresse, la santé s'y altère, les biens s'y dissipent.

L'amour propre est le plus grand de tous les flatteurs: il est plus habile que le plus habile du monde.

La marque d'un mérite extraordinaire, c'est de voir que ceux qui l'envient le plus, sont contraints de louer.

Ne nous reposons point sur la vertu de nos pères & de nos ayeuls; soyons nous-mêmes gens de bien.

Si nous ne nous flatons pas nous-mêmes, la flatterie des autres ne nous pourroit nuire.

Quand les vices nous quittent, nous nous flatons que c'est nous qui les quittons.

La plupart des gens ne jugent des hommes que par la vogue qu'ils ont, ou par leur fortune.

There is as much sense in bearing the imperfections of others, as in discovering their good qualities.

It is a very common fault with people, never to be satisfied with their fortune, nor dissatisfied with their judgment.

True friendship consists in speaking with sincerity, and telling one's sentiments without flattery.

Put yourself always in the place of him to whom you would do an injury, and you will not offend him.

Above all things avoid lawsuits; the conscience is affected, the health impaired, and the substance squandered away, in them.

Self-love is the greatest of all flatterers, and cunninger than the cunningest in the world.

The mark of an extraordinary merit, is to see that those who envy it the most, are forced to praise it.

Let us not rest upon the virtue of our ancestors; let us be persons of worth ourselves.

If we did not flatter ourselves, the flattery of others could not hurt us.

When vices forsake us, we flatter ourselves, that it is we who forsake them.

Most people judge of men only by the vogue they are in, or by their fortune.

Nous

Nous aimons toujours ceux qui nous admirent : mais nous n'aimons pas toujours ceux que nous admirons.

La reconnoissance de la plupart des hommes, n'est qu'une secrète envie de recevoir de plus grands bienfaits.

La parfaite valeur est, de faire, sans témoins, ce qu'on seroit capable de faire devant tout le monde.

Le plus grand effort de l'amitié, n'est pas de montrer nos défauts à un ami, c'est de lui faire voir les siens.

Nous ne désirerions guère de choses avec ardeur, si nous connoissions parfaitement ce que nous désirons.

La plupart des hommes accommodent la religion à leurs intérêts, au lieu d'accommoder leurs intérêts à la religion.

Le bonheur de l'homme en cette vie, ne consiste pas à être sans passions ; il consiste à en être le maître.

Le mérite & la grandeur d'un homme ne se doivent mesurer que sur sa vertu, & non pas sur sa fortune.

La coutume l'intérêt & la passion conduisent la plupart des hommes, & non pas la raison.

Le véritable mérite est toujours accompagné d'honnêteté & de modestie ; comme le faux l'est de vanité & de fierté.

Les belles paroles & les grandes promesses ne font

We always love those who admire us ; but we don't always love those whom we admire.

The gratitude of most men is nothing but a secret longing to receive greater favours.

True valour is, to do, without witnesses, what a man might be capable of doing before all the world.

The greatest effort of friendship is, not to shew our own faults to a friend, but to let him see his.

We should desire but few things ardently, if we perfectly knew what we desire.

Most men adapt religion to their interests, instead of adapting their interest to religion.

The happiness of man in this life, does not consist in being without passions, but in becoming the master of them.

The merit and greatness of a man should be measured only by his virtue, and not by his fortune.

Most men are guided by custom, interest, and passion, and not by reason.

True merit is always accompanied with civility and modesty ; as the false is with vanity and haughtiness.

Fine words and great promises make no impression but impression

impression que dans l'esprit des fous & des sottes gens.

La patience est le remède le plus sûr contre les calomnies : le tems, tôt ou tard, découvre la vérité.

upon the minds of fools and silly people.

Patience is the surest remedy against calumnies : time, soon or late, discovers the truth.

A LIST of WORDS,

Plainly shewing the Nearness or Affinity betwixt the *English* and *French*.

<i>English,</i>	<i>French.</i>	<i>English,</i>	<i>French.</i>
A Bandon,	<i>Abandon.</i>	to advance,	<i>avancer.</i>
abbot,	<i>abbé.</i>	advantage,	<i>avantage.</i>
to abhor,	<i>abhorrer.</i>	adventure,	<i>aventure.</i>
abject,	<i>abject.</i>	to advertise,	<i>avertir.</i>
to abolish,	<i>abolir.</i>	advertisement,	<i>avertissement.</i>
apricot,	<i>abricot.</i>	advice,	<i>avis.</i>
absolute,	<i>absolu.</i>	advocate,	<i>avocat.</i>
absurd,	<i>absurde.</i>	to affect,	<i>affecter.</i>
abuse,	<i>abus.</i>	to affirm,	<i>affirmer.</i>
to accept,	<i>accepter.</i>	Africa,	<i>Afrique.</i>
access,	<i>accès.</i>	affront,	<i>affront.</i>
to accompany,	<i>accompagner.</i>	agate,	<i>agate.</i>
to accomplish,	<i>accomplir.</i>	to adjourn,	<i>ajourner.</i>
accord,	<i>accord.</i>	ale,	<i>aile.</i>
to accuse,	<i>accuser.</i>	air,	<i>air.</i>
acre,	<i>acre.</i>	alarm,	<i>alarm.</i>
act,	<i>acte.</i>	Alcoran,	<i>Alcoran.</i>
to acquire,	<i>acquérir.</i>	allies,	<i>alliés.</i>
to address,	<i>adresser.</i>	almanack,	<i>almanac.</i>
adieu,	<i>adieu.</i>	alum,	<i>alun.</i>
to admire,	<i>admirer.</i>	ambassy,	<i>ambassade.</i>
to admit,	<i>admettre.</i>	amble,	<i>amble.</i>
to adopt,	<i>adopter.</i>	amber,	<i>ambre.</i>
to adore,	<i>adorer.</i>	amen,	<i>amen.</i>
adultery,	<i>adultère.</i>	America,	<i>Amérique.</i>
advance,	<i>avance.</i>	amethyst,	<i>améthyste.</i>
advancement,	<i>avancement.</i>	amiable,	<i>aimable.</i>
		admiral,	<i>admiral.</i>

admiral,
amity,
amorous,
ample,
amusement,
to amuse,
anabaptist,
ancient,
anchor,
angel,
angle,
anise,
animal,
annals,
Antichrist,
to anticipate,
antichamber,
antidote,
antimony,
antipodes,
apartment,
Apocalypse,
Apocrypha,
apostate,
to appease,
apparel,
appetite,
to apply,
to apprehend,
apprentice,
to approach,
to approve,
arbiter,
arch,
archangel,
argument,
arm,
army,
to arm,
aromatic,
arrest,
arsenic,

amiral. art,
amitié. artichoke,
amoureux. artifice,
ample. artificial,
amusement. article,
amuser. artisan,
anabaptiste. Asia,
ancien. astrologer,
ancré. astronomer,
ange. aspect,
angle. artery,
anis. to aspire,
animal. assault,
annales. assembly,
Antechrist. to assemble,
anticiper. to assign,
antichambre. to assist,
antidote. to assure,
antimoine. atom,
antipodes. to attest,
apartement. avarice,
Apocalypse. to augment,
Apocryphe. austere,
apostat. to authorise,
appaiser. Babylon,
appareil. bachelor,
appétit. bailiff,
appliquer. bayonet,
appréhender. ball,
apprentif. bale,
approcher. band,
approuver. to banish,
arbitre. banishment,
arche. banks,
archange. bank,
argument. to baptise,
arme. barrel,
armées. barber,
armer. bar,
aromatique. bason,
arrêt. battle,
arsenic. battalion,

art.
artiebaut.
artifice.
artificiel.
article.
artisan.
Asie.
astrologue.
astronome.
aspect.
arrière.
aspirer.
assaut.
assemblée.
assembler.
assigner.
assister.
assurer.
atôme.
attester.
avarice.
augmenter.
austère.
autoriser.
Babylone.
bachelier.
bailli.
bayonette.
bal.
bale.
bande.
banir.
banissement.
bancs.
banquet.
baptiser.
baril.
barbier.
barre.
bassin.
bataille.
bataillon.
beatitude,

beatitude,	<i>béatitude.</i>	capon,	<i>chapon.</i>
beauty,	<i>beauté.</i>	carabine,	<i>carabine.</i>
beer,	<i>bière.</i>	character,	<i>caractère.</i>
beef,	<i>bœuf.</i>	carcase,	<i>carcasse.</i>
benefice,	<i>bénéfice.</i>	to card,	<i>carder.</i>
benign,	<i>benin.</i>	cardinal,	<i>cardinal.</i>
Bible,	<i>Bible.</i>	carnaval,	<i>carnaval.</i>
billiard,	<i>billiard.</i>	carrot,	<i>carrote.</i>
billet,	<i>billet.</i>	carp,	<i>carpe.</i>
bisket,	<i>biscuit.</i>	cards,	<i>cartes.</i>
blasphemy,	<i>blasphème.</i>	castor,	<i>castor.</i>
blue,	<i>bleu.</i>	catalogue,	<i>catalogue.</i>
blame,	<i>blâme.</i>	cataplasm,	<i>cataplasme.</i>
boots,	<i>bottes.</i>	catastrophe,	<i>catastrophe.</i>
bottle,	<i>bouteille.</i>	catechism,	<i>catechisme.</i>
bullet,	<i>boulet.</i>	cave,	<i>cave.</i>
buckler,	<i>bouclier.</i>	cause,	<i>cause.</i>
buckle,	<i>boucle.</i>	cedar,	<i>cèdre.</i>
bracelet,	<i>bracelet.</i>	to celebrate,	<i>célébrer.</i>
branch,	<i>branche.</i>	celestial,	<i>céleste.</i>
brave,	<i>brave.</i>	censure,	<i>censure.</i>
to bray,	<i>braire.</i>	center,	<i>centre.</i>
breach,	<i>brèche.</i>	certain,	<i>certain.</i>
bridle,	<i>bride.</i>	certificate,	<i>certificat.</i>
brigade,	<i>brigade.</i>	to cease,	<i>cesser.</i>
brigadier,	<i>brigadier.</i>	chain,	<i>chaîne.</i>
brocard,	<i>brocard.</i>	chair,	<i>chaire.</i>
brown,	<i>brun.</i>	chalice,	<i>calice.</i>
brute,	<i>brute.</i>	chamberlain,	<i>chambellan.</i>
butcher,	<i>boucher.</i>	chambet,	<i>chambre.</i>
button,	<i>bouton.</i>	champion,	<i>champion.</i>
Cabinet,	<i>Cabinet.</i>	chance,	<i>chance.</i>
calm,	<i>calme.</i>	chancellor,	<i>chancelier.</i>
camlet,	<i>camelot.</i>	candle,	<i>chandelle.</i>
camp,	<i>camp.</i>	change,	<i>change.</i>
campaign,	<i>campagne.</i>	changer,	<i>changeur.</i>
cancer,	<i>cancer.</i>	changement,	<i>changement.</i>
canon,	<i>canon.</i>	chaos,	<i>chaos.</i>
to canonize,	<i>canoniser.</i>	chaplain,	<i>chaplain.</i>
capers,	<i>capres.</i>	charge,	<i>charge.</i>
captain,	<i>capitaine.</i>	chaste,	<i>chaste.</i>
capital,	<i>capital.</i>	to chastise,	<i>châtier.</i>
			<i>cherubin,</i>

cherubin,	<i>chérubin.</i>	to communicate,	<i>communiquer.</i>
chief,	<i>chef.</i>	companion,	<i>compagnon.</i>
chimney,	<i>cheminée.</i>	to compare,	<i>comparer.</i>
cheer,	<i>chère.</i>	comparifon,	<i>comparaison.</i>
chymift,	<i>chymifte.</i>	compafs,	<i>compas.</i>
choice,	<i>choix.</i>	competent,	<i>compétant.</i>
cholic,	<i>colique.</i>	complete,	<i>complet.</i>
Chrift,	<i>Chrift.</i>	complexion,	<i>complexion.</i>
Christianifm,	<i>Chriftianifme.</i>	compliment,	<i>compliment.</i>
chronicles,	<i>chroniques.</i>	to compofe,	<i>compofer.</i>
chronology,	<i>chronologie.</i>	countefs,	<i>comteffe.</i>
cicatrice,	<i>cicatrice.</i>	count,	<i>comte.</i>
cimiter,	<i>ciméterre.</i>	council,	<i>concile.</i>
circle,	<i>cercle.</i>	concord,	<i>concorde.</i>
to circumcife,	<i>circconcire.</i>	concourse,	<i>concours.</i>
circumfpect,	<i>circonfpect.</i>	to condemn,	<i>condamner.</i>
circuit,	<i>circuit.</i>	to condefcend,	<i>condefcendre.</i>
ciftern,	<i>éternue.</i>	conduct,	<i>conduite.</i>
citadel,	<i>citadelle.</i>	to confer,	<i>conférer.</i>
citron,	<i>citron.</i>	to confefs,	<i>confefler.</i>
civet,	<i>civet.</i>	to confirm,	<i>confirmer.</i>
civil,	<i>civil.</i>	to confound,	<i>confondre.</i>
clerk,	<i>clerc.</i>	conform,	<i>conforme.</i>
clear,	<i>clair.</i>	to congratulate,	<i>congratuler.</i>
claret,	<i>clair.</i>	conjecture,	<i>conjectura.</i>
clafs,	<i>claffe.</i>	conjugal,	<i>conjugal.</i>
clemency,	<i>clémence.</i>	to conquer,	<i>conquérir.</i>
climate,	<i>climat.</i>	conqueft,	<i>conquête.</i>
cloifter,	<i>cloître.</i>	to confecrate,	<i>confacrer.</i>
close,	<i>clos.</i>	to confider,	<i>confidérer.</i>
clyfter,	<i>clyftère.</i>	to confift,	<i>confifter.</i>
coffee,	<i>caffé.</i>	to confpire,	<i>conspirer.</i>
colonel,	<i>colonel.</i>	to confult,	<i>confulter.</i>
colour,	<i>couleur.</i>	to confume,	<i>consummer.</i>
collar,	<i>colier.</i>	to contemplate,	<i>contempler.</i>
college,	<i>collège.</i>	to counterfeit,	<i>contrefaire.</i>
combat,	<i>combat.</i>	to conteft,	<i>contefter.</i>
comet,	<i>comette.</i>	to continue,	<i>continuer.</i>
to command,	<i>commander.</i>	counter,	<i>comptoir.</i>
commerce,	<i>commerce.</i>	countermine,	<i>contremine.</i>
commiffioner,	<i>commiffionaire.</i>	continual,	<i>continuel.</i>
common,	<i>commun.</i>		<i>coafs,</i>

French and English.

333

coasts,	côtes.	curate,	curé.
cock,	cog.	curtain,	courtine.
contract,	contrat.	cushion,	coussin.
to contribute,	contribuer.	custom,	coutume.
controversies,	controverses.	cutler,	coutelier.
to converse,	converser.	damned,	damné.
to convert,	convertir.	danger,	danger.
convoy,	convoi.	dart,	dard.
coral,	corail.	date,	date.
cord,	corde.	debate,	débat.
cordial,	cordial.	debauch,	débauche.
cornet,	cornète.	debt,	dette.
corporal,	corporal.	December,	Décembre.
correct,	correct.	to decide,	décider.
cotton,	coton.	to declare,	déclarer.
couch,	couche.	decree,	décret.
counsel,	conseil.	defence,	défense.
counsellor,	conseiller.	to defend,	défendre.
counter-poison,	contrepoison.	to defray,	défrayer.
couple,	couple.	to degrade,	dégrader.
courageous,	courageux.	degree,	degré.
courier,	courrier.	delay,	délai.
court,	cour.	to deliberate,	délibérer.
cousin,	cousin.	delicate,	délicat.
covert,	couvert.	to deliver,	délivrer.
cramp,	crampe.	to demand,	demander.
crane,	crâne.	Denmark,	Danemarck.
cravat,	cravate.	to depend,	dépendre.
cream,	crème.	to deplore,	déplore.
creature,	créature.	to depose,	déposer.
credit,	crédit.	to derive,	dériver.
credulous,	crédula.	desert,	désert.
crime,	crime.	desire,	désir.
criminal,	criminel.	to desire,	désirer.
crocodile,	crocodile.	to desist,	désister.
cross,	croix.	destiny,	destinée.
cruel,	cruel.	destitute,	destitué.
cry,	cri.	to destroy,	détruire.
to cry,	crier.	to detain,	détenir.
crystal,	crystal.	to determine,	déterminer.
cuirassier,	cuirassier.	to detest,	détester.
cup,	coupe.	to devour,	dévorer.
			devout.

devout,	dévot.	document,	document.
dialogue,	dialogue.	dolphin,	dauphin.
diamond,	diamant.	double,	double.
to differ,	différer.	to doubt,	douter.
difference,	différence.	downs,	dunes.
digestion,	digestion.	dozen,	douzaine.
to diminish,	diminuer.	dram,	dragma.
dinner,	dîné.	dragon,	dragon.
diocese,	diocèse.	to dress,	dresser.
direct,	direct.	dromedary,	dromadaire.
to disabuse,	désabuser.	drug,	drogue.
to disburse,	débourser.	duel,	duel.
to discharge,	décharger.	eagle,	aigle.
disciple,	disciple.	easy,	aïse.
discipline,	discipline.	eclipse,	éclipse.
discord,	discorde.	edict,	édit.
to discourage,	décourager.	edifice,	édifice.
discourse,	discours.	effect,	effet.
to discover,	découvrir.	efficacy,	efficace.
discreet,	discret.	to embalm,	embaumer.
disdain,	dédaign.	emblem,	emblème.
to disembark,	désembarquer.	to embrace,	embrasser.
disgrace	disgrace.	emperor,	empereur.
to disguise,	déguiser.	empire,	empire.
dishonest,	deshonnête.	to employ,	employer.
to dishonour,	deshonorer.	to imprison,	emprisonner.
to disobey,	désobéir.	to enchant,	enchanter.
disorder,	d'sordre.	to encourage,	encourager.
to dispense,	dispenser.	to endure,	endurer.
to dispose,	disposer.	enemy,	ennemi.
dispute,	dispute.	enormity,	énormité.
to dissuade,	dissuader.	ensign,	enseigne.
to distil,	distiller.	to engage,	engager.
distinct,	distinct.	to enrage,	enrager.
distress,	détresse.	enterprise,	entreprise.
disunion,	d'sunion.	entry,	entrée.
divers,	divers.	to entertain,	entretenir.
divine,	divin.	to environ,	environner.
divorce,	divorce.	envoy,	envoyé.
to divulge,	divulguer.	epigram,	épigramme.
docile,	docile.	epitaph,	épitaphe.
doctrine,	doctrine.	equinox,	équinoxe.
		equi-	equi-

equivocation,
error,
spouse,
essence,
essential,
estate,
esteem,
eternal,
to evacuate,
to evaporate,
evangelist,
Europe,
exact,
exalted,
examen,
example,
except,
excess,
excuse,
to execute,
exempt,
exercise,
to exhort,
exile,
expert,
to expose,
express,
extreme,
face,
faggot,
falcon,
false,
familiar,
family,
famine,
famous,
fatal,
fault,
female,
fertile,
fever,
fig,

équivoque.
erreur.
épouse.
essence.
essentiel.
état.
estime.
éternel.
évacuer.
évaporer.
évangéliste.
Europe.
exact.
exalté.
examen.
exemple.
excepté.
exces.
excuse.
exécuter.
exempt.
exercice.
exhorter.
exil.
expert.
exposer.
exprès.
extrême.
face.
fagot.
faucon.
faux.
familier.
famille.
famine.
fameux.
fatal.
faute.
féminelle.
fertile.
fièvre.
figue.

figure,
file,
final,
flagellet,
flame,
flower,
flute,
force,
forest,
form,
fortress,
fortune,
fountain,
furnace,
France,
fraud,
frigate,
fricacy,
frontiers,
frugal,
fruit,
funerals,
fusilier,
future,
gabion,
gain,
gallop,
gangrene,
gantlet,
guard,
gawse,
genealogy,
jay,
general,
generous,
gentile,
geographer,
geometer,
giant,
gibbet,
gout,
grace,

figure.
file.
final.
flagelos.
flâma.
fleur.
flûte.
force.
forêt.
forme.
forteresse.
fortune.
fontaine.
fournaise.
France.
fraude.
frigate.
fricassée.
frontières.
frugal.
fruit.
funérailles.
fusilier.
futur.
gabion.
gain.
galop.
cangrene.
gantlet.
garde.
gaze.
génalogie.
gai.
général.
généreux.
gentil.
géographe.
géomètre.
giant.
gibet.
poute.
grace.
grain,

grain,
graver,
griffin,
gudgeon,
guitar,
gum,
harp,
haunch,
hemisphere,
herring,
herb,
hermit,
hero,
hideous,
homicide,
Holland,
horizon,
hospital,
humane,
humble,
hypocrite,
hyssop,
jasmin,
javelin,
idea,
idiot,
idolater,
jealous,
Jesus Christ,
to imitate,
immortal,
imperfect,
to implore,
to impose,
impudence,
to incite,
to incorporate,
Indies,
indocile,
infirm,
influence,
ingratitude,

grain.
graveur.
grifon.
goujon.
guitare.
gomme.
harpe.
hanché.
hémisphère.
harang.
herbe.
hermite.
héros.
hideux.
homicide.
Hollande.
horizon.
hôpital.
humain.
humble.
hypocrite.
hysope.
jasmin.
javeline.
id. e.
idiot.
idolâtre.
jaloux.
Jésus-Christ.
imiter.
immortel.
imparfait.
implorer.
imposer.
impudence.
inciter.
incorporer.
Indes.
indocile.
infirm.
influence.
ingratitude.

injury,
insect,
joy,
to insinuate,
to insist,
to inspire,
to instil,
instinct,
instrument,
intellect,
intelligence,
to intercede,
interest,
to interpose,
interpreter,
interval,
invective,
invited,
to invoke,
Isabella,
isle,
issue,
Judea,
judge,
judgment,
just,
justice,
lake,
lamp,
lamprey,
lancer,
lantern,
to lard,
Latin,
latitude,
law,
lesson,
legal,
legion,
leopard,
letter,
liberal,
injure.
insecte.
joie.
insinuer.
insister.
inspirer.
installer.
instinct.
instrument.
intellect.
intelligence.
intercéder.
intérêt.
interposer.
interprète.
intervale.
invective.
invité.
invoquer.
Isabelle.
île.
issue.
Judee.
juge.
jugement.
juste.
justice.
lac.
lampe.
lamproie.
lancette.
lanterne.
larder.
Latin.
latitude.
loi.
leçon.
légal.
légion.
léopard.
lettre.
libéral.
liberty,

French and English.

337

Liberty,
licence,
lieutenant,
line,
lemon,
liquid,
lizard,
literal,
local,
long,
longitude,
loyal,
lucre,
lustre,
lute,
luxury,
madam,
magazine,
magistrate,
magnificence,
macaroon,
to maintain,
major,
male,
mamma,
malice,
manifest,
manuscript,
march,
marmelade,
mark,
Mars,
martyr,
masquerade,
masculine,
a mask,
mason,
mast,
master,
material,
maternal,
matter,

liberté.
licence.
lieutenant.
ligne.
limon.
liquide.
lézard.
littéral.
local.
long.
longitude.
loyal.
lucre.
lustre.
lut.
luxe.
madame.
magazin.
magistrat.
magnificence.
macaron.
maintenir.
major.
mâle.
mama.
malice.
manifeste.
manuscrit.
marche.
marmelade.
marque.
Mars.
martyr.
mascarade.
masculin.
masque.
maçon.
mât.
maître.
matériel.
maternel.
matière.

maxim,
May,
mayor,
melon,
member,
memory,
mercy,
merit,
measure,
metal,
metaphor,
method,
mile,
million,
mine,
mineral,
minister,
mint,
minute,
miracle,
misery,
mistress,
mitre,
model,
modern,
modest,
moment,
monarch,
monster,
moor,
mount,
moral,
mortal,
morter,
Moscovite,
motive,
mule,
multitude,
musquet,
musqueteer,
mustard,
mutton,

maxime.
Mai.
maire.
melon.
membre.
memoire.
merci.
merite.
mesure.
metal.
metaphore.
methode.
mile.
million.
mine.
mineral.
ministre.
menthe.
minute.
miracle.
misere.
maîtresse.
mitre.
modele.
moderne.
modeste.
moment.
monarque.
monstre.
more.
mont.
moral.
mortel.
mortier.
Moscovite.
motif.
mule.
multitude.
mousquet.
mousquetaire.
mustarde.
mouton.
muscle,

muscle,
music,
myrrh,
mystery,
to naturalize,
nature,
natural,
negligence,
negligent,
nerve,
nephew,
neuter,
piece,
noble,
note,
notice,
November,
novice,
number,
nun,
nuptial,
nymph,
object,
to object,
obliging,
to oblige,
oblique,
obscure,
to observe,
obstacle,
obstinate,
occurrence,
October,
office,
to officiate,
to offer,
olive,
onion,
ounce,
opinion,
to oppose,
to oppress,

muscle.
musique.
myrrhe.
mystère.
naturaliser.
nature.
naturel.
négligence.
négligent.
nerf.
neveu.
neutre.
nièce.
noble.
note.
notice.
Novembre.
novice.
nombre.
nonne.
nuptial.
nymphé.
objet.
objecter.
obligeant.
obliger.
oblique.
obscur.
observer.
obstacle.
obstiné.
occurrence.
Octobre.
office.
officier.
offrir.
olive.
oignon.
once.
opinion.
opposer.
oppresser.

opulency,
oracle,
orange,
order,
organe,
organ,
orifice,
original,
ornament,
orthodox,
orthography,
oval,
painter,
palace,
pale,
panther,
pappa,
pope,
paper,
packet,
palisade,
parable,
paradise,
parallel,
parapet,
pardon,
parents,
pork,
to participate,
particular,
patriarch,
patron,
pavement,
pay,
pearl,
pelican,
penitence,
people,
perch,
perfect,
perfidious,
perfume,

opulence.
oracle.
orange.
ordre.
organe.
orgue.
orifice.
originel.
ornement.
orthodoxe.
orthographe.
ovale.
peintre.
palais.
pâle.
panthère.
papa.
pape.
papier.
paquet.
palissade.
parabole.
paradis.
parallèle.
parapet.
pardon.
parens.
porc.
participer.
particulier.
patriarche.
patron.
pavé.
paye.
perle.
pélican.
pénitence.
peuple.
perche.
parfait.
perfide.
parfum.
period,

period,	<i>période.</i>	posture,	<i>posture.</i>
perjury,	<i>parjure.</i>	powder,	<i>poudre.</i>
to permit,	<i>permettre.</i>	pot,	<i>pot.</i>
perpetual,	<i>perpétuel.</i>	pottage,	<i>pottage.</i>
to persevere,	<i>persévérer.</i>	to precede,	<i>précéder.</i>
to persist,	<i>persister.</i>	preface,	<i>préface.</i>
person,	<i>personne.</i>	to prefer,	<i>préférer.</i>
perspective,	<i>perspective.</i>	prejudice,	<i>préjudice.</i>
persuaded,	<i>persuadé.</i>	prélate,	<i>prélat.</i>
perverse,	<i>pervers.</i>	to prepare,	<i>préparer.</i>
to pervert,	<i>pervertir.</i>	presence,	<i>présence.</i>
petard,	<i>pétard.</i>	present,	<i>présent.</i>
phrase,	<i>phrase.</i>	preserved,	<i>préservé.</i>
philosopher,	<i>philosophe.</i>	to presume,	<i>présumer.</i>
Piedmont,	<i>Piémont.</i>	to pretend,	<i>prétendre.</i>
piece,	<i>pièce.</i>	pretext,	<i>prétexte.</i>
pint,	<i>pinte.</i>	prey,	<i>proie.</i>
pigeon,	<i>pigeon.</i>	primate,	<i>primat.</i>
pique,	<i>pique.</i>	prison,	<i>prison.</i>
pioneer,	<i>pionier.</i>	privilege,	<i>privilège.</i>
pipe,	<i>pipe.</i>	profane,	<i>profane.</i>
pirate,	<i>pirate.</i>	profit,	<i>profit.</i>
pistol,	<i>pistolet.</i>	profound,	<i>profond.</i>
pity,	<i>pitié.</i>	progress,	<i>progrès.</i>
place,	<i>place.</i>	project,	<i>projet.</i>
platform,	<i>plateforme.</i>	promise,	<i>promesse.</i>
pleasure,	<i>plaisir.</i>	pronounced,	<i>prononcé.</i>
plain,	<i>plaine.</i>	proof,	<i>preuve.</i>
planet,	<i>planète.</i>	prophet,	<i>prophète.</i>
plant,	<i>plante.</i>	to propose,	<i>proposer.</i>
pleurisy,	<i>pleurésie.</i>	proper,	<i>propre.</i>
to plunge,	<i>plonger.</i>	Protestant,	<i>Protestant.</i>
plural,	<i>pluriel.</i>	proverb,	<i>proverbe.</i>
poet,	<i>poète.</i>	province,	<i>province.</i>
poem,	<i>poème.</i>	to prove,	<i>prouver.</i>
point,	<i>point.</i>	prune,	<i>prune.</i>
poison,	<i>poison.</i>	Psalmist,	<i>Psalmist.</i>
pork,	<i>porc.</i>	public,	<i>public.</i>
pores,	<i>pores.</i>	pupil,	<i>pupile.</i>
porter,	<i>portier.</i>	pump,	<i>pompe.</i>
Portugal,	<i>Portugal.</i>	pure,	<i>pur.</i>
post,	<i>poste.</i>	quadrangle,	<i>quadrangle.</i>
		quarr,	<i>quarr.</i>

quart,
quarter,
quarrel,
question,
to quit,
quote,
race,
refreshed,
rage,
ransom,
rank,
racket,
rare,
rat,
ratteen,
ravage,
ravelin,
real,
ream,
rebel,
recompense,
to reconcile,
to recreate,
Redeemer,
redoubt,
to redress,
to reform,
refuge,
regenerate,
regiment,
region,
register,
regular,
remedy,
to render,
to renounce,
report,
to represent,
reproach,
resentment,
to resign,
respect,

quart.
quartier.
querelle.
question.
quitter.
quote.
race.
raffaichi.
rage.
rançon.
rang.
raquette.
rare.
rat.
ratine.
ravage.
ravelin.
réel.
rame.
rébelle.
récompense.
réconcilier.
récréer.
Rédempteur.
redoute.
redresser.
réformer.
refuge.
régénéré.
régiment.
région.
registre.
régulier.
remède.
rendre.
renoncer.
rapport.
représenter.
reproche.
ressentiment.
résigner.
respect.

retired,
to return,
revenue,
reverend,
revolt,
rich,
rime,
rice,
rival,
robe,
rocambole,
romance,
round,
rose,
royal,
ruby,
rude,
ruin,
rupture,
sabre,
sack,
saffron,
sage,
saint,
sallad,
salmon,
serge,
satire,
satisfied,
sauce,
Savoyard,
Savoy,
Saxon,
scandal,
scepter,
science,
scorpion,
scribe,
scruple,
second,
secreter,
sect,

retire.
retourner.
revenue.
rév. rend.
révolte.
riche.
rime.
ris.
rival.
robe.
rocambole.
roman.
rond.
rose.
royal.
rubi.
rude.
ruin.
rupture.
fabri.
sac.
safran.
saug.
saint.
salade.
saumon.
serge.
satire.
satisfait.
sauce.
Savoyard.
Savoie.
Saxon.
scandale.
scepter.
science.
scorpion.
scribe.
scrupule.
second.
secret.
secte
sellery

French and English.

341

sellery,
senate,
sense,
sentence,
sentinel,
to separate,
September,
sepulchre,
seraphin,
serjeant,
sermon,
serpent,
service,
severe,
sex,
shallot,
siccamore,
siege,
signal,
sign,
silence,
similitude,
simple,
sincere,
singular,
six,
sober,
sole,
solid,
sudden,
to sup,
sovereign,
space,
sphere,
sponge,
squadron,
standard,
statute,
stomach,
stupid,
subject,

céléri.
sénat.
sens.
sentence.
sentinelle.
séparer.
Septembre.
sepulchre.
seraphin.
sergent.
sermon.
serpent.
service.
sévère.
sexe.
échalotte.
sicomore.
siège.
signal.
signe.
silence.
similitude.
simple.
sincère.
singulier.
six.
sobre.
sole.
solide.
soudain.
souper.
souverain.
espace.
sphère.
éponge.
escadron.
étandard.
statut.
estomac.
stupide.
sujet.

subtle,
success,
superfluous,
supposed,
sure,
surname,
surprised,
surtout,
suspect,
syllable,
synod,
syrup,
tabernacle,
table,
tailor,
tart,
tavern,
tax,
tempered,
tempest,
temple,
trench,
tender,
tent,
term,
testament,
text,
theatre,
theme,
throne,
thyme,
to tolerate,
torch,
torment,
total,
to touch,
tower,
to transform,
to transgress,
transport,
traitor,

subtil.
succès.
superflu.
supposé.
sûr.
surnom.
surpris.
surtout.
suspect.
syllabe.
synode.
sirup.
tabernacle.
table.
tailleur.
tarte.
taverne.
taxe.
tempéré.
tempête.
temple.
ténche.
tendre.
tente.
terme.
testament.
texte.
théâtre.
thème.
trône.
thym.
tolérer.
torche.
tourment.
total.
toucher.
tour.
transformer.
transgresser.
transport.
traître.
treacle,

treacle,
treason,
treasure,
treasurer,
to tremble,
triangle,
tribunal,
tribute,
triple,
trouble,
trumpet,
tulip,
tumult,
ton,
Turk,
tyrant,
tyger,
vain,
vast,
vehement,
verb,
verse,
vicar,
vice,
vinegar,
violence,
violet,
vipér,
virtue,
viscount,
visit,
uniform,
union,
universal,
volume,
urine,
used,
usury,
vulgar,
zeal,
zone,

thériaque.
trahison.
trésor.
trésorier.
trembler.
triangle.
tribunal.
tribut.
triple.
trouble.
trompette.
tulipe.
tumulte.
tonne.
Turc.
tiran.
tigre.
vain.
vaste.
véhément.
verbe.
vers.
vicaire.
vice.
vinaigre.
violence.
violette.
vipère.
vertu.
vicomte.
visite.
uniforme.
union.
universel.
volume.
urine.
usé.
usure.
vulgaire.
zèle.
zone.

Besides the foregoing words,
observe,

1. That most Words in
English, ending in *sion*, *ssion*,
and *sion*, are *French*; Ex.

<i>English,</i>	<i>French.</i>
vision,	<i>vision.</i>
provision,	<i>provision, &c.</i>
passion,	<i>passion.</i>
compassion,	<i>compassion, &c.</i>
affection,	<i>affection.</i>
obligation,	<i>obligation, &c.</i>

2. Those in *ance* and *ence*;
Ex.

ignorance,	<i>ignorance.</i>
distance,	<i>distance, &c.</i>
providence,	<i>providence.</i>
patience,	<i>patience, &c.</i>

3. Those in *ent* and *ant*,
that have more than one syl-
lable; Ex.

accident,	<i>accident.</i>
prudent,	<i>prudent, &c.</i>
infant,	<i>enfant.</i>
merchant,	<i>marchand, &c.</i>

4. Those in *able* and *ible*;
Ex.

fable,	<i>fable.</i>
agreeable,	<i>agréable, &c.</i>
Bible,	<i>Bible.</i>
possible,	<i>possible, &c.</i>

5. Those in *age*; Ex.

age,	<i>âge.</i>
courage,	<i>courage.</i>

Observe again,

1. That the Terminations
of *English* Nouns, taken out
of foreign tongues, are thus
changed, to form the *French*
Words; Ex.

An

1. *An* into *en*; as,
 grammarian, *grammairien*.
 Christian, *Chrétien*.
 historian, *historien*, &c.

2. *Ary* into *aire*; as,
 apothecary, *apoticaire*.
 dictionary, *dictionnaire*.
 necessary, *nécessaire*, &c.

3. *O* into *on*; as,
 Cicero, *Cicéron*.
 Juno, *Junon*.
 Pluto, *Pluton*, &c.

4. *Ory* into *oire*; as,
 memory, *mémoire*.
 glory, *gloire*.
 history, *histoire*.

5. *Ck* and *cal* into *que*; as,
 ecclesiastick, *ecclésiastique*.
 logick, *logique*.
 arithmetick, *arithmétique*.
 political, *politique*.
 methodical, *méthodique*.
 comical, *comique*.

6. *Ty* into *té*; as,
 majesty, *majesté*.
 society, *société*.
 generosity, *générosité*.
 liberty, *liberté*.

7. Most Nouns in *X*, preceded by any Consonant, are changed into *ie*; as,
 philosophy, *philosophie*.
 tragedy, *tragédie*.
 elegy, *élogie*.
 folly, *folie*.
 infamy, *infamie*.
 gallery, *gallerie*.

modestly, *modestie*.

8. *Or*, or *our*, into *eur*; as,
 Creator, *Créateur*.
 superior, *supérieur*.
 doctor, *docteur*, &c.

favour, *fauteur*.
 honour, *honneur*.
 Saviour, *Saveur*, &c.

9. *Ify* into *fier*; as,
 pacify, *pacifier*.
 signify, *signifier*.
 sanctify, *sanctifier*.

10. *Ive* into *if*; as,
 active, *actif*.
 native, *natif*.
 positive, *positif*.

11. *Ious* into *ieux*; as,
 ingenious, *ingénieux*.
 gracious, *gracieux*.
 precious, *précieux*, &c.

12. *Ly* into *ment*; as,
 actually, *actuellement*.
 constantly, *constamment*.
 eternally, *éternellement*.
 justly, *justement*.
 totally, *totellement*.

After these useful Observations, it would be needless to put in the following Vocabulary a great many of the Nouns that have either of these twelve Terminations: since they are the same in both Languages; being only a little different in Sound, and some few of them in Spelling.

N. B. The Nouns I have omitted in the following Vocabulary, are most of them to be found in the foregoing List of Words, the same in English and in French. This I have done to avoid needless Repetitions, and to make this Vocabulary the shorter, and less tedious to the Learner.

V O C A B U L A I R E,

François & Anglois.

A V O C A B U L A R Y,

French and English.

Du Monde en général,
Of the World in general.

DIEU, GOD.
Jésus-Christ, *Jesus Christ.*
le Saint-Esprit, *the Holy Ghost.*
la Trinité, *the Trinity.*
le Créateur, *the Creator.*
le Rédempteur, *the Redeemer.*
le Consolateur, *the Comforter.*
le Sanctificateur, *the Sanctifier.*
le Vierge Marie, *the Virgin Mary.*
un corps, *a body.*
un esprit, *a spirit or ghost.*
le ciel, *heaven.*
la gloire, *glory.*
les bienheureux, *the blessed.*
un Apôtre, *an Apostle.*
l'enfer, m. *hell.*
le diable, le démon, *the devil.*
le feu, *fire.*
la terre, *the earth.*
l'eau, f. *water.*
la mer, *the sea.*
le ciel, le firmament, *the sky.*
une étoile, *a star.*
le soleil, *the sun.*
la lune, *the moon.*
le croissant, *the crescent.*

demi-lune, *half-moon.*
 pleine-lune, *full moon.*
 les rayons du soleil, *the beams, or rays, of the sun.*
 la lumière, *light.*
 les ténèbres, *darkness.*
 le chaud, la chaleur, *heat.*
 le froid, *cold.*
 une exhalaison, *an exhalation.*
 le vent, *the wind.*
 l'Est, l'Orient, m. *the East.*
 l'Ouest, l'Occident, m. *the West.*
 le Sud, le Midi, *the South.*
 le Nord, le Septentrion, *the North.*
 beau tems, *fair weather.*
 une nuée, une nue, } *a cloud.*
 un nuage, }
 la pluie, *rain.*
 la grêle, *hail.*
 la neige, *snow.*
 la gelée, *frost.*
 le cégel, *thaw.*
 la rosée, *the dew.*
 un brouillard, *a fog, or mist.*
 le verglas, *the glazed or hoar frost.*
 un orage, *a storm.*
 un tourbillon, *a whirlwind.*
 un éclair, *a flash of lightning.*
 le tonnerre, *thunder.*
 la

la foudre, *a thunderbolt.*
 l'arc en-ciel, *the rainbow.*
 un tremblement de terre, *an earthquake.*
 un déluge, *a deluge, or flood.*

année bissextile, *the leap-year.*
 un quartier, *a quarter of a year.*

un siècle, *an age, or century.*
 le commencement, *the beginning.*

le milieu, *the middle.*
 la fin, *the end.*

Du Temps, Of Time.

une occasion, *an opportunity, or occasion.*

le jour, la journée, *the day.*
 la pointe, ou le point du jour, *break of day.*

l'aurore, f. l'aube du jour, f. *the dawn.*

le lever du soleil, *the sun-rising.*

la nuit, *the night.*

midi, *noon.*

minuit, *midnight.*

le matin, la matinée, *the morning.*

le soir, la soirée, *the evening.*

le coucher du soleil, *sunset.*

un jour de fête, une fête, *a holiday, or festival.*

un jour ouvrier, ouvrable, *a work-day.*

aujourd'hui, *to-day.*

hier, *yesterday.*

avant-hier, *the day before yesterday.*

demain, *to-morrow.*

après demain, *the day after to-morrow.*

une heure, *an hour.*

une demie heure, *half an hour.*

un quart d'heure, *a quarter of an hour.*

une semaine, *a week.*

un mois, *a month.*

un an, une année, *a year.*

Jours de la Semaine, tous, m. The Days of the Week, m.

Lundi, *Monday.*

Mardi, *Tuesday.*

Mercredi, *Wednesday.*

Jeudi, *Thursday.*

Vendredi, *Friday.*

Samedi, *Saturday.*

Dimanche, *Sunday.*

Mois de l'Année, tous, m. The Months of the Year, m.

Janvier, *January.*

Février, *February.*

Mars, *March.*

Avril, *April.*

Mai, *May.*

Juin, *June.*

Juillet, *July.*

Août, *August.*

Septembre, *September.*

Octobre, *October.*

Novembre, *November.*

Décembre, *December.*

Saisons de l'Année, The Seasons of the Year.

le printemps, *the spring.*

l'été, m. *the summer.*

l'automne, f. *the autumn.*

l'hiver, m. *the winter.*

Fêtes

Fêtes & Tems remarquables de
l'Année,

*The Holidays and remarkable
Times of the Year.*

le Jour de l'An, *the New-
Year's Day.*

les Innocens, *Innocents Day.*

les Jour de Rois, l'Epiphanie,
*f. Twelfth-day, or Epi-
phany.*

la Chandeleur, *Candlemas-day.*

le Carnaval, *Carnaval, or
Shrove-tide.*

le Mardi-gras, *Shrove-
Tuesday.*

le Mercredi, le Jour des Cen-
dres, *Ash-Wednesday.*

le Carême, *Lent.*

la Notre Dame de Mars, *Lady
day in March.*

les Quatre-tems, *the Ember-
Weeks.*

la Semaine-Sainte, *the Holy-
Week.*

le Dimanche des Rameaux,
Palm-Sunday.

le Vendredi Saint, *Good-
Friday.*

Pâque, Pâques, *Easter.*

le Jour de Pâques, *Easter-day.*

la Pentecôte, *Whitsuntide.*

la Quasimodo, *Low-Sunday.*

la Fête du S. Sacrement, *Cor-
pus Christi day.*

la Saint-Jean, *Midsummer-day.*

la Notre Dame d'Août, *the
Assumption of the blessed Virgin
Mary.*

la Saint-Michel, *Michaelmas.*

la Toussaints, *All Saints-day.*

le Jour des Morts, *All-Souls.*
la Saint-Martin, *St. Martin's-
day.*

l'Avent, m. *the Advent.*

Noël, *Christmas.*

la Veille, la Vigile, *the Eve.*

un Jour de jeûne, *a Fast-day.*

un Jour gras, *a Flesh day.*

un Jour maigre, *a Fish-day.*

la Moisson, *the Harvest.*

les Vendanges, *the Vintage.*

la Tonte, *Shearing-time.*

Du Genre Humain,

Of Mankind.

un homme, *a man.*

une femme, *a woman.*

un vieillard, *an old man.*

un vieux homme, *an old*

une vieille, *woman.*

une vieille femme, *a young*

un jeune homme, *man.*

une jeune femme, *a young*

un garçon, *a bachelor, or a*

une fille, *boy.*

une enfant, *a maid, or girl.*

une enfant, *a child, or an*

une enfant, *infant.*

un jeune garçon, *a youth.*

une vierge, une pucelle, *a vir-
gin, or maid.*

un nain, *a dwarf.*

l'enfance, f. *childhood.*

la jeunesse, *youth.*

la virilité, *manhood.*

la vieillesse, *old age.*

Les Parties du Corps Humain,
The Parts of the Human Body.

le corps, *the body.*
un membre, *a member, or limb.*
la tête, *the head.*
le devant de la tête, *the forehead part of the head.*
le derrière de la tête, *the hinder part of the head.*
le sommet de la tête, *the crown, or upper part of the head.*
les cheveux, m. *the hair of the head.*
le visage, *the face.*
le front, *the forehead.*
les traits, m. *the features.*
l'œil, *the eye.*
les yeux, m. *the eyes.*
le sourcil, *the eye-brow.*
la paupière, *the eye-lid.*
la prunelle de l'œil, *the eye-ball.*
le coin de l'œil, *the corner of the eye.*
le nez, *the nose.*
les narines, f. *the nostrils.*
la joue, *the cheek.*
une fossette, *a dimple.*
la lèvre, *the lip.*
la lèvre de dessus, *the upper lip.*
la lèvre de dessous, *the under lip.*
la bouche, *the mouth.*
une dent, *a tooth.*
les dents œillères, *the eye-teeth.*
les dents machelières, *the grinders.*

les dents de devant, *the fore-teeth.*
la gencive, *the gum.*
la machoire, *the jaw.*
le palais de la bouche, *the palate of the mouth.*
le gosier, *the gullet.*
le conduit de la respiration, *the wind-pipe.*
la langue, *the tongue.*
l'oreille, f. *the ear.*
la temple, *the temple.*
le menton, *the chin.*
la barbe, *the beard.*
le cou, *the neck.*
la gorge, *the throat.*
le sein, *the bosom.*
la poitrine, *the breast.*
une mammelle, *a breast.*
le bout de la mammelle, *the nipple.*
l'épaule, f. *the shoulder.*
le bras, *the arm.*
le bras droit, *the right arm.*
le bras gauche, *the left arm.*
l'aisselle, f. *the arm-pit, or arm-hole.*
le coude, *the elbow.*
le poignet, *the wrist.*
la main, *the hand.*
la main droite, *the right-hand.*
la main gauche, *the left-hand.*
le revers de la main, *the back of the hand.*
le creux de la main, *the palm of the hand.*
la paume de la main, *the hollow of the hand.*
le doigt, *the finger.*
le petit doigt, *the little finger.*

le doigt du milieu,	<i>the middle finger.</i>	Parties intérieures, & autres, du Corps,	
le doigt de devant,	<i>the fore finger.</i>	Inward and other Parts of the Body.	
le ponce,	<i>the thumb.</i>		
une jointure,	<i>a joint.</i>		
un nœud,	<i>a knuckle.</i>	un os,	<i>a bone.</i>
l'ongle, m.	<i>the nail.</i>	la moëlle,	<i>the marrow.</i>
le poing,	<i>the fist.</i>	la chair,	<i>the flesh.</i>
le ventre,	<i>the belly.</i>	la graisse, le gras,	<i>the fat.</i>
le nombril,	<i>the navel.</i>	le sang,	<i>the blood.</i>
le dos,	<i>the back.</i>	une veine,	<i>a vein.</i>
l'épine du dos, f.	<i>the back-bone.</i>	les pores, m.	<i>the pores.</i>
		un nerf,	<i>a sinew, or nerve.</i>
le croupion,	<i>the rump.</i>	le crâne,	<i>the skull.</i>
les reins, m.	<i>the reins.</i>	le cerveau, la cervelle,	<i>the brain.</i>
le côté,	<i>the side.</i>		
une côte,	<i>a rib.</i>	les entrailles, f.	<i>the entrails.</i>
la ceinture,	<i>the waist.</i>	l'estomac, m.	<i>the stomach.</i>
la hanche,	<i>the hip.</i>	le diaphragme,	<i>the midriff.</i>
l'aîne, f.	<i>the groin.</i>	les tripes, f.	<i>the guts.</i>
les fesses, f.	<i>the buttocks.</i>	les boyaux, m.	<i>the bowels.</i>
la cuisse,	<i>the thigh.</i>	le cœur,	<i>the heart.</i>
le genou,	<i>the knee.</i>	les poumons, m.	<i>the lungs</i>
le jarret,	<i>the ham.</i>		<i>or lights.</i>
la jambe,	<i>the leg.</i>	le foie,	<i>the liver.</i>
le gras de la jambe,	<i>the calf</i>	les rognons, m.	<i>the kidneys.</i>
	<i>of the leg.</i>	la rate,	<i>the spleen.</i>
l'os de la jambe, m.	<i>the shin.</i>	le fiel,	<i>the gall.</i>
		la vessie,	<i>the bladder.</i>
la cheville du pied,	<i>the ancle</i>	le lait,	<i>the milk.</i>
	<i>or ancle-bone.</i>	le poil,	<i>the hair (in general).</i>
le pied,	<i>the foot.</i>	les cheveux,	<i>the hair of the head.</i>
la plante du pied,	<i>the sole</i>		<i>of the foot.</i>
	<i>of the foot.</i>	une chevelure,	<i>a head of hair.</i>
le cou du pied,	<i>the instep.</i>		
le talon,	<i>the heel.</i>	la barbe,	<i>the beard.</i>
un orteil,	} <i>the toe.</i>	le moustaches, f.	<i>the whiskers.</i>
un doigt du pied,			
le gros orteil, le gros doigt du pied,	<i>the great toe.</i>	une larme,	<i>a tear.</i>
		la morve,	<i>snot.</i>
la peau, le cuir,	<i>the skin.</i>	la salive,	<i>spittle.</i>
			<i>le</i>

le crachât, *what is bulked up.*
la crasse de la tête, *dandriff.*

la moue, *mouth.*
faire la moue, *to make mouths.*

Certains Accidens & certaines
Propriétés du Corps,

*Certain Accidents and Properties
of the Body.*

le ris, le rire, *laughter.*
le pleurer, les pleurs, f. *weep-
ing.*

le souffle, } *the breath.*
l'haleine, f. }

un gémissement, *a groan.*

un soupir, *a sigh.*

l'éternuement, m. *sneezing.*

le hoquet, *the hiccough.*

un rot, *a belch.*

un engourdissement, *numb-
ness.*

un assoupissement, *drow-
siness.*

la veille, *watching.*

le sommeil, *sleep.*

le ronflement, *snoring.*

un songe, *a dream.*

la voix, *a voice.*

la parole, *speech.*

la laideur, *ugliness.*

l'embonpoint, m. *good case.*

la maigreur, *leanness.*

la santé, *health.*

la taille, *the pitch, or shape.*

la mine, *the mien.*

l'air, m. *the looks, or air.*

la démarche, *the gait.*

le port, *the carriage.*

le geste, *the action, or motion.*

une grimace, *a grimace, or
wry face.*

Les cinq Sens de Nature, &
leurs Objets,

*The five Natural Senses, and
their Objects.*

la vue, *the sight.*

l'ouïe, f. *hearing.*

l'odorat, m. *the smell, or smelling.*

le goût, *the taste.*

le toucher, } *feeling.*

l'atouchement, m. }

un son, *a sound.*

une senteur, une odeur, *a smell.*

une puanteur, *a stench, or stink.*

une saveur, } *a relish, or taste.*

un goût, }

Défauts du Corps,

Blemishes of the Body.

la chassie, *blearedness.*

la teigne, *the scurf, or scald
head.*

une dartre, *a tetter.*

une verrue, un poireau, *a wart.*

une ride, *a wrinkle.*

un bouton, *a pimple.*

un rubis, *a red pimple.*

une rousseur-de-visage, *a
freckle.*

une loupe, *a wen.*

une bosse, *a bump.*

une égratignure, *a scratch.*

une lentille, *a lentil.*

une

une entorse,
une nez camus,

a strain.
a fiat nose.

Des Maladies,

Of Diseases.

une maladie, a sickness, a disease.

un mal,
une incommodité, } a distemper,
an illness.

une douleur, a pain.

un mal, an ach.

le mal de ventre, the belly-ach.

le mal de dents, the tooth-ach.

le mal de tête, the head-ach.

la migraine, the megrim.

la fièvre, la fièvre chaude, a fever.

le frisson, the ague, or cold fit.

une fièvre avec accès, an intermitting fever.

la fièvre tierce, a tertian ague.

un accès, a fit.

la rage, madness.

une toux, a cough.

un rhume, a rheum, or cold.

enrouement, m. hoarseness.

la luette abbatue, the palate down.

difficilé de respiration, f. short wind.

la jaunisse, the jaundice.

les pâles couleurs, the green-sickness.

le haut-mal, le mal caduc,

l'épilepsie, f. the falling-sickness.

défaillance, pamoison, f. a fainting.

un évanouissement, swooning.

le scorbut, the scurvy.

la lèpre, the leprosy.

la peste, the pestilence, or plague.

le flux de sang, the bloody-flux.

la petite-vérole, the small pox.

la vérole-volante, the chicken-pox.

la rougeole, the measles.

une démangeaison, an itching.

la gale, the itch, or scab.

une pustule, a wheal, or blister.

la phthisie, phthisic.

les trenchées-de-ventre, f. gripings, or the gripes.

le vertige, tournement de tête, m. dizziness, or giddiness.

la pierre, } the stone, or

la gravelle, } gravel.

l'hydropisie, f. the dropsy.

la paralysie, the palsy.

une enflure, une tumeur, a swelling.

un apostume, an imposthume.

un ulcère, a sore, or ulcer.

la matière, } the matter that comes out of a

le pus, } sore.

une blessure, a wound.

une cicatrice, a scar.

un cor au pied, a corn.

une coupure, a cut.

un coup, a blow, or stroke.

une contusion, a bruise.

un soufflet, a box on the ear.

un coup de poing, a fisty-cuff.

un coup de pied, a kick.

<i>une chiquenaude,</i>	<i>a filip.</i>	<i>un fouhait,</i>	<i>a wish.</i>
<i>une nazarde, a filip on the nose.</i>		<i>la honte,</i>	<i>shame.</i>
<i>une fausse-couche,</i>	<i>a miscarriage.</i>	<i>la confiance,</i>	<i>confidence, trust.</i>
	<i>life.</i>	<i>la colère,</i>	<i>anger.</i>
<i>la vie,</i>	<i>death.</i>	<i>le courroux,</i>	<i>wrath.</i>
<i>la mort,</i>		<i>la miséricorde,</i>	<i>mercy.</i>
<i>la résurrection, the resurrection.</i>			

De l'Ame,

Of the Soul.

<i>l'ame, f.</i>	<i>the soul.</i>
<i>l'esprit, m.</i>	<i>the mind.</i>
<i>l'entendement,</i>	<i>the understanding.</i>
<i>la volonté,</i>	<i>the will.</i>
<i>la raison,</i>	<i>the reason.</i>
<i>le sens,</i>	<i>the sense.</i>
<i>le jugement,</i>	<i>discretion, or judgment.</i>
<i>l'esprit, m. le génie,</i>	<i>wit.</i>
<i>la stupidité,</i>	<i>dulness.</i>
<i>la vivacité,</i>	<i>liveliness.</i>
<i>l'oubli, m.</i>	<i>forgetfulness.</i>
<i>la science,</i>	<i>} knowledge.</i>
<i>la connoissance,</i>	
<i>une méprise,</i>	<i>a mistake.</i>
<i>une erreur,</i>	<i>an error.</i>
<i>l'amour, m. & f.</i>	<i>love.</i>
<i>la crainte, la peur,</i>	<i>fear.</i>
<i>le désespoir,</i>	<i>despair.</i>
<i>la tristesse,</i>	<i>sadness.</i>
<i>la haine,</i>	<i>hatred.</i>
<i>la douleur,</i>	<i>} grief, or sorrow.</i>
<i>le déplaisir,</i>	
<i>un doute,</i>	<i>a doubt.</i>
<i>le dégoût,</i>	<i>loathing.</i>
<i>un soupçon, m.</i>	<i>a suspicion.</i>

Des Habits, & des Choses
qu'on porte sur soi,

*Of Cloaths and Things carried
about one.*

<i>un vêtement,</i>	<i>a garment.</i>
<i>un habit,</i>	<i>a suit of cloaths.</i>
<i>habits d'homme,</i>	<i>man's cloaths.</i>
<i>une casaque,</i>	<i>a coat.</i>
<i>une casaque de campagne,</i>	<i>a riding-coat.</i>
<i>un juste au corps,</i>	<i>a close-coat.</i>
<i>une veste,</i>	<i>a waistcoat, or vest.</i>
<i>une camisole, une chemisette,</i>	<i>an under-waistcoat.</i>
<i>la culotte,</i>	<i>the breeches.</i>
<i>la manche,</i>	<i>the sleeve.</i>
<i>la garniture,</i>	<i>the trimming.</i>
<i>la dentelle,</i>	<i>lace.</i>
<i>du point,</i>	<i>point-lace.</i>
<i>la frange,</i>	<i>fringe.</i>
<i>la doublure,</i>	<i>the lining.</i>
<i>un bouton,</i>	<i>a button.</i>
<i>une boutonnière,</i>	<i>a button-hole.</i>
<i>une poche,</i>	<i>a pocket.</i>
<i>un gousset,</i>	<i>a fob.</i>
<i>un manteau,</i>	<i>a cloak.</i>
<i>une robe de chambre,</i>	<i>a night-gown, or morning-gown.</i>
<i>une ceinture,</i>	<i>a girdle.</i>
<i>une souquenille,</i>	<i>a frock (for grooms), &c.</i>
	<i>du</i>

<i>du linge,</i>	<i>linen.</i>	<i>une botine,</i>	<i>a thin boot.</i>
<i>du linge blanc,</i>	<i>clean linen.</i>	<i>un éperon,</i>	<i>a spur.</i>
<i>du linge sale,</i>	<i>foul linen.</i>	<i>une bague, une anneau,</i>	<i>a ring.</i>
<i>une chemise,</i>	<i>a shirt, or shift.</i>	<i>une montre,</i>	<i>a watch.</i>
<i>des manchettes, f. cuffs, or ruffles.</i>		<i>une tabatière,</i>	<i>a snuff-box.</i>
<i>des fausses-manches, cover-fluts,</i>	<i>or shams.</i>	<i>une bourse,</i>	<i>a purse.</i>
<i>un col,</i>	<i>a stock.</i>	<i>un curedent,</i>	<i>a toothpicker.</i>
<i>un collet, un rabat,</i>	<i>a band.</i>	<i>un étui,</i>	<i>a case.</i>
<i>un tour de cou,</i>	<i>a neckcloth.</i>	<i>des lunettes, f.</i>	<i>spectacles.</i>
<i>un mouchoir,</i>	<i>a handkerchief.</i>	<i>des tablettes, f.</i>	<i>a table-book.</i>
<i>un bonnet de nuit,</i>	<i>a night-cap.</i>	<i>un rasoir,</i>	<i>a razor.</i>
		<i>un baudrier,</i>	<i>a long belt.</i>
<i>des chaufsons, m.</i>	<i>stocks.</i>	Habits & autres choses qui appartiennent aux femmes,	
<i>des bas, m.</i>	<i>stockings.</i>	Cloaths and other Things belonging to Women.	
<i>les jarretières, f.</i>	<i>the garters.</i>	<i>une jupe,</i>	<i>a petticoat.</i>
<i>les souliers, m.</i>	<i>the shoes.</i>	<i>une jupe de dessous,</i>	<i>an under-petticoat.</i>
<i>la semelle du soulier, the sole of the shoe.</i>		<i>un jupon,</i>	<i>an upper-petticoat.</i>
<i>les boucles, f.</i>	<i>the buckles.</i>	<i>une jupe de dessus,</i>	<i>a petticoat.</i>
<i>les pantoufles, f.</i>	<i>} the slippers.</i>	<i>le corps,</i>	<i>the stay.</i>
<i>les mules de chambre, f.</i>		<i>un corset,</i>	<i>a boddick.</i>
<i>un bonnet,</i>	<i>a cap.</i>	<i>un manteau,</i>	<i>a cloak.</i>
<i>un chapeau,</i>	<i>a hat.</i>	<i>une robe,</i>	<i>a gown.</i>
<i>la lesse,</i>	<i>} the bat-band.</i>	<i>une chemise de femme,</i>	<i>a shift.</i>
<i>le cordon du chapeau,</i>		<i>une coiffure,</i>	<i>a head dress.</i>
<i>une attache,</i>	<i>a string.</i>	<i>une cornette,</i>	<i>a mob.</i>
<i>une perruque,</i>	<i>a wig.</i>	<i>des manchettes,</i>	<i>} ruffles.</i>
<i>un gant,</i>	<i>a glove.</i>	<i>des engageantes,</i>	
<i>une paire de gants,</i>	<i>a pair of gloves.</i>	<i>un peignoir,</i>	<i>a combing cloth, or night rail.</i>
<i>un manchon,</i>	<i>a muff.</i>	<i>un tablier,</i>	<i>an apron.</i>
<i>un peigne,</i>	<i>a comb.</i>	<i>un fourreau,</i>	<i>a frock for a woman, or child.</i>
<i>un peigne de corne,</i>	<i>a horn-comb.</i>	<i>une palatine,</i>	<i>a tippet.</i>
<i>des vergettes, une époussette,</i>	<i>a brush.</i>	<i>une salbala,</i>	<i>a furbale.</i>
<i>une épée,</i>	<i>a sword.</i>	<i>une écharpe,</i>	<i>a scarf.</i>
<i>un ceinturon,</i>	<i>a belt.</i>	<i>un éventail,</i>	<i>a fan.</i>
<i>une botte,</i>	<i>a boot, or jackboot.</i>	<i>un masque,</i>	<i>a mask.</i>

un collier de perle, *a pearl necklace.*
 une chaîne d'or, *a golden chain.*
 un pendant d'oreille, *an ear-pendant.*
 une boucle d'oreille, *an ear-ring.*
 une agraffe, *a clasp.*
 une toilette, *a toilet.*
 une épingle, *a pin.*
 une pelote, *a pincushion.*
 un poinçon, *a bodkin.*
 eau de senteur, f. *sweet water.*
 eau de la Reine d'Hongrie, f. *Hungary water.*
 la poudre, *the powder.*
 la boîte à poudre, *the powder-box.*
 des mouches, f. *patches.*
 un miroir, *a looking-glass.*
 le fard, *paint.*
 de la dentelle, *lace.*
 un lacet, *a lace (to lace with).*
 un ruban, *a ribband.*
 une fontange, *a top-knot.*
 un bijou, un joyau, *a jewel.*
 un patin, *a pattin.*
 des mules, *slippers.*
 un dé, *a thimble.*
 une paire de ciseaux, *a pair of scissors, or scissars.*
 de la soie, *silks.*
 du fil, *thread.*
 une aiguille, *a needle.*
 une aiguillée, *a needleful.*
 une quenouille, *a distaff.*
 un fuseau, *a spindle.*
 un roquet à filer, *a spinning-wheel.*
 un dévidoir, *a reel.*

Choses dont on s'habille,

Things made use of for Cloathing.

une étoffe, *a stuff.*
 du drap, *cloth.*
 du drap de laine, *woollen cloth.*
 la linèze du drap, *the list of cloth.*
 de la toile, *linen cloth.*
 du canevas, *canvas.*
 de la mouffeline, *muslin.*
 de la toile de coton, *calico.*
 de la batiste, *lawn.*
 du bougran, du treillis, *hack-ram.*
 de la futaine, *fustian.*
 du basin, *dimity.*
 du velours, *velvet.*
 de la peluche, *plush.*
 du droguet, *drugget.*
 de la frise, *a frize.*
 une étoffe de soie, *a silk stuff.*
 un tafetas, *a lutestring.*
 le cuir, *the leather.*
 la peau, *the skin.*

Du Manger, Of Eating.

la nourriture, *food.*
 des vivres, m. *viſuals.*
 un repas, *a meal.*
 le déjeuner, *the breakfast.*
 le dîné, *the dinner.*
 le goûte, *the afternooning.*
 le ſoupé, *the ſupper.*
 un feſtin, *a feaſt.*
 un régal, *a treat.*
 un convié, *a gueſt.*
 du

un collier de perle, a pearl necklace.

une chaîne d'or, a golden chain.

un pendant d'oreille, an ear-
pendant.

une boucle d'oreille, an ear-
ring.

une agraffe, a clasp.

une toilette, a toilet.

une épingle, a pin.

une pelote, a pincushion.

un poinçon, a bodkin.

eau de senteur, f. sweet water.

eau de la Reine d'Hongrie, f.
Hungary water.

la poudre, the powder.

la boîte à poudre, the powder-
box.

des mouches, f. patches.

un miroir, a looking-glass.

le fard, paint.

de la dentelle, lace.

un lacet, a lace (to lace with).

un ruban, a ribband.

une fontange, a top-knot.

un bijou, un joyau, a jewel.

un patin, a pattin.

des mules, slippers.

un dé, a thimble.

une paire de ciseaux, a pair of
scizars, or scissars.

de la soie, silk.

du fil, thread.

une aiguille, a needle.

une aiguillée, a needleful.

une quenouille, a distaff.

un fuseau, a spindle.

un roquet à filer, a spinning-
wheel.

un dévidoir, a reel.

Choses dont on s'habille,

Things made use of for Cloathing.

une étoffe, a stuff.

du drap, cloth.

du drap de laine, woollen cloth.

la lisière du drap, the list of
cloth.

de la toile, linen cloth.

du canevas, canvas.

de la mousseline, muslin.

de la toile de coton, calico.

de la batiste, lawn.

du bougran, du treillis, buck-
ram.

de la futaine, fustian.

du basin, dimity.

du velours, velvet.

de la peluche, plush.

du droguet, druggot.

de la frise, a frize.

une étoffe de soie, a silk stuff.

un tafetas, a lutestring.

le cuir, the leather.

la peau, the skin.

De Manger, Of Eating.

la nourriture, food.

des vivres, m. victuals.

un repas, a meal.

le déjeuner, the breakfast.

le dîné, the dinner.

le goûté, the afternooning.

le soupé, the supper.

un festin, a feast.

un régal, a treat.

un convié, a guest.

du

du pain de ménage,	household-bread.	du mouton,	mutton.
du pain blanc,	white bread.	du veau,	veal.
du pain bis,	brown bread.	du bœuf,	beef.
du pain frais,	new bread.	du bœuf à la mode,	à la mode beef.
du pain-rassis,	stale bread.	de l'agneau, m.	lamb.
la mie,	the crumb.	du porc,	pork.
une miette,	a little crumb.	du lard,	bacon.
la croute,	the crust.	du jambon,	ham.
la croute de dessus,	the upper crust.	une fêche de lard,	a slice of bacon.
la croute de dessous,	the under crust.	une saucisse,	a sausage.
la baisure,	the kissing-crust.	une andouille,	a link.
l'entamure, f.	the first cut.	un boudin,	a pudding.
la farine,	the meal.	de la venaison,	venison.
la fleur de farine,	the flour.	un pâté, une tourte,	a pie.
le son,	the bran.	un bouillon,	a mess of broth.
la pâte,	the dough, or paste.	un consommé,	a jelly broth.
le levain,	the leaven.	de la soupe,	soup, pottage.
un pain,	a loaf.	une purée de pois,	pease pottage.
un pain d'un sou,	a penny loaf.	une soupe au lait,	milk-pottage.
un gros pain,	a great loaf.	de la bouillie,	pap.
un petit pain,	a small loaf.	du gruau,	water-gruel.
une miche,	a manchet.	du lait,	milk.
du biscuit,	bisケット.	du beurre,	butter.
une rôtie,	a toast.	du beurre frais,	fresh-butter.
un morceau,	a bit.	du fromage,	cheese.
une tranche,	a slice.	un œuf,	an egg.
un mets,	a dish of meat.	un œuf frais,	a new-laid egg.
de la chair,	flesh.	une omelette,	a pancake of eggs.
de la viande,	meat.	un flan,	a custard.
du bouilli,	boiled meat.	un bignet,	a fritter.
du roti,	roast meat.	une gaufre,	a wafer.
un hachis,	minced meat.	une tarte, une tourte,	a tart.
une grillade,	a stake.	un gâteau,	a cake.
une fricassée,	a fricassée.	du sel,	salt.
de la viande étuvée,	stewed meat.	de l'huile, f.	oil.
_____ cuite au four,	baked meat.	du vinaigre,	vinegar.
_____ salée,	salted meat.		

un filet de vinaigre,	a dish of vinegar.	du vin de France, French wine.
de la moutarde,	mustard.	— brûlé, mulled wine.
des champignons,	mushrooms.	— du Rhin, Rhenish wine.
des anchois, m.	anchovies.	— de Canarie, Canary.
des épices, f.	spice.	— sec, ou vin d'Espagne, Sack.
du sucre,	sugar.	— sec brûlé, mulled Sack.
du poivre,	pepper.	du poiré, perry.
du gingembre,	ginger.	du cidre, cyder.
pain d'épice, m.	gingerbread.	de l'hydromel, m.
de la canelle,	cinnamon.	la lie, the dregs.
des cloux de girofle, m.	cloves.	un trait, un coup, a draught.
de la muscade,	nutmeg.	un verre, a glass.
du macis,	mace.	un membre de viande, a joint of meat.
de la réglisse,	liquorice.	un quartier, a quarter.
des friandises, f.	dainties.	une éclanche de veau, a leg of veal.
des confitures, f.	sweetmeats.	une longe de veau, a loin of veal.
des dragées, f.	sugar-plums.	un colet de mouton, a neck of mutton.
des oranges confites, f.	candied oranges.	une épaule de mouton, a shoulder of mutton.
du cotignac, conserve of quinces.		un gigot de mouton, a leg of mutton.
le premier service, the first course, or service.		une poitrine, a breast.
le second service, les entrées, the second course, or service.		un aloyau, a short rib.
le dessert, the desert.		le ris de veau, the sweetbread of veal.
la boisson, drink.		les ailes de la volaille, the wings of a fowl.
de l'eau, f. water.		les cuisses, f. the legs.
de la bière, beer.		
de la petite bière, small beer.		
de la bière forte, strong beer.		
du vin, wine.		
— nouveau, new wine.		
— vieux, old wine.		
— éventé, palled, or dead wine.		

Degrés de Parenté,

Degrees of Kindred.

du claret, ou vin rouge, claret.	un père, a father.
du vin blanc, white wine.	une mère, a mother.
— du paillet, pale wine.	les parens, m. the relations.
	un

<i>un enfant,</i>	<i>a child.</i>	<i>un galant, un amant,</i>	<i>a wooer,</i>
<i>des enfans, m.</i>	<i>children.</i>		<i>or a lover.</i>
<i>un fils,</i>	<i>a son.</i>	<i>une maîtresse, une amante,</i>	<i>a</i>
<i>une fille,</i>	<i>a daughter.</i>		<i>sweetheart.</i>
<i>le grand père, l'ayeul, m.</i>	<i>the</i>	<i>un parti,</i>	<i>a match.</i>
	<i>grand-father.</i>	<i>une alliance,</i>	
<i>la grand-mère, l'ayeule, f.</i>	<i>the</i>	<i>un mariage,</i>	
	<i>grand-mother.</i>	<i>un riche parti,</i>	<i>a rich match.</i>
<i>le bifayeul,</i>	<i>the great grand-</i>	<i>le mariage,</i>	<i>wedlock, or ma-</i>
	<i>father.</i>		<i>trimony.</i>
<i>la bifayeule,</i>	<i>the great grand-</i>	<i>les nœces, une nœce,</i>	<i>a wed-</i>
	<i>mother.</i>		<i>ding.</i>
<i>le petit-fils,</i>	<i>the grand-son.</i>	<i>l'époux, m.</i>	<i>the bridegroom.</i>
<i>la petite-fille,</i>	<i>the grand-</i>	<i>l'épouse, f.</i>	<i>the bride.</i>
	<i>daughter.</i>	<i>dot, f. mariage, m.</i>	<i>the portion.</i>
<i>un frère,</i>	<i>a brother.</i>	<i>un mari,</i>	<i>a husband.</i>
<i>une sœur,</i>	<i>a sister.</i>	<i>une femme,</i>	<i>a wife.</i>
<i>l'aîné, m.</i>	<i>the eldest son, or eldest</i>	<i>un beau-père,</i>	<i>a father-in-</i>
	<i>brother.</i>		<i>law.</i>
<i>l'aînée,</i>	<i>the eldest daughter, or</i>	<i>une belle-mère,</i>	<i>a mother in-</i>
	<i>eldest sister.</i>		<i>law.</i>
<i>le cadet,</i>	<i>the youngest son, or</i>	<i>un beau-père,</i>	<i>a step-father.</i>
	<i>younger brother.</i>	<i>une belle-mère,</i>	<i>a step-mother.</i>
<i>la cadette,</i>	<i>the youngest daugh-</i>	<i>une marâtre,</i>	
	<i>ter, or younger sister.</i>	<i>un beau-fils,</i>	<i>a son-in-law.</i>
<i>des jumeaux, m. }</i>	<i>twins.</i>	<i>un gendre,</i>	<i>a daughter-</i>
<i>des jumaux, m. }</i>		<i>une belle-fille,</i>	
<i>un oncle,</i>	<i>an uncle.</i>	<i>une bru,</i>	<i>in-law.</i>
<i>une tante,</i>	<i>an aunt.</i>	<i>un beau-fils,</i>	<i>a step-son.</i>
<i>un neveu,</i>	<i>a nephew.</i>	<i>une belle-fille,</i>	<i>a step-daughter.</i>
<i>une nièce,</i>	<i>a niece.</i>	<i>un beau-frère,</i>	<i>a brother-in-</i>
<i>un cousin,</i>	<i>a cousin.</i>		<i>law.</i>
<i>une cousine,</i>	<i>a she cousin.</i>	<i>une belle-sœur,</i>	<i>a sister-in-</i>
<i>un cousin-germain,</i>	<i>a he first</i>		<i>law.</i>
	<i>cousin.</i>	<i>un batême,</i>	<i>a christening.</i>
<i>les ancêtres, m.</i>	<i>ancestors.</i>	<i>un compère,</i>	<i>a he-gossip.</i>
<i>la postérité,</i>	<i>posterity.</i>	<i>une commère,</i>	<i>a she-gossip.</i>
<i>les descendants, m. }</i>		<i>un parrain,</i>	<i>a God father.</i>
<i>un parent,</i>	<i>a kinsman, a he re-</i>	<i>une maraine,</i>	<i>a God-mother.</i>
	<i>lation.</i>	<i>un filleul,</i>	<i>a God-son.</i>
<i>une parente, a kinswoman, a she</i>	<i>relation.</i>	<i>une filleule,</i>	<i>a God-daughter.</i>

un héritier,	an heir,	un roi,	a king.
un héritage,	an inheritance.	une reine,	a queen.
une héritière,	an heiress.	un prince,	a prince.
un veuf,	a widower.	une princesse,	a princess.
une veuve,	a widow.	un archiduc,	an arch-duke.
un tuteur,	a guardian.	une archiduchesse,	an arch-duchess.
un orphelin,	an orphan.	un duc,	a duke.
une orpheline,	a she orphan.	une duchesse,	a duchess.
une accouchée,	one that is brought to bed.	un marquis,	a marquis.
une sage-femme, }	a midwife.	une marquise,	a marchioness.
une accoucheuse, }		un comte,	a count.
un accoucheur,	a man-midwife.	une comtesse,	a countess.
un garde,	a nurse for a sick person.	un vicomte,	a viscount.
une nourrice,	a nurse for a child.	un baron,	a baron.
un nourçon,	a foster-child.	une baronne,	a baroness.
un père nourcier,	a foster-father.	un chevalier,	a knight.
un frère-de-lait,	a foster-brother.	une chevalière,	a knight's lady.
un bâtard, }	a bastard-son.	un écuyer,	an esquire.
un fils naturel, }		un gentilhomme,	a gentleman.
une bâtarde,	a bastard-daughter.	un lord, un seigneur,	a lord.
un ami,	a be-friend.	une dame,	a lady.
une amie,	a she-friend.	une demoiselle,	a gentlewoman.
un mignon, }	a darling.	un ambassadeur,	an ambassador.
une mignonne, }		une ambassadrice, f.	an ambassadress.
un voisin, }	a neighbour.	un gouverneur,	a governor.
une voisine, }		une gouvernante,	a governess.
un compagnon, }	a companion.	un maire,	a mayor.
une compagne, }		un échevin,	an alderman.
un hôte,	a landlord.	un jurat,	a jurate.
une hôtesse,	a landlady.		

Dignités Temporelles,
Temporal Dignities.

un empereur,	an emperor.
une impératrice,	an empress.

Officiers de Justice,
Officers of Justice.

le parlement,	the parliament.
la chambre haute,	the house of lords.
	la

la chambre des communes, la	P'Evangile, m.	the Gospel.
chambre-basse, the house of	un verset,	a vers.
commons.	un chapitre,	a chapter.
l'orateur, m. }	un pseaume,	a psalm.
le président, }	une prière,	a prayer.
le chancelier, the chancellor.	un sacrement,	a sacrament.
le garde des sceaux, the lord	le batême,	baptism.
keeper.	la communion,	the communion.
le chef de justice, }	des aumônes, f.	alms.
le juge mage, }	le chant,	singing.
un juge-de paix, a justice of the	un air, un chant,	a tun.
peace.	l'orgue, m. & f.	the organ.
un conseiller, a serjeant at law.	un clocher,	a steeple.
un avocat, a lawyer, or advo-	une cloche,	a bell.
cate.	une horloge,	a clock.
un procureur, an attorney.	un cimetière,	a church-yard.
un notaire, a scrivener, or	un sépulchre, }	a grave.
notary.	un tombeau, }	
un sergent, a serjeant, a bailiff.	une fosse, }	a coffin.
un geolier, a gaoler, or jailer.	un cercueil, }	
le bourreau, the hangman.	une bière, }	a burial.
	un enterrement,	
	des funérailles,	a funeral.
	les obsèques, f.	the obsequies,
		or funeral rites.

D'une Eglise, Of a Church.

une église,	a church.
une chapelle,	a chapel.
la nef de l'église,	the body of
	the church.
les aîles d'une église,	the aisles
	of the church.
le chœur,	the quire, or choir.
l'autel, m.	the altar.
la chaire,	the pulpit.
le lutrin,	the reading desk.
la sacristie, le revestiaire,	the
	vestry.
les fonts,	the fonts.
l'Ecriture, f.	the Scripture.
le Vieux & le Nouveau Testa-	
ment,	the Old and New
	Testament.

Le Chergé, les Ecclésiastiques
& les Officiers d'Eglise,The Clergy, or Ecclesiastics, and
Church Officers.

un archevêque,	an archbishop.
un évêque,	a bishop.
un prêtre,	a priest.
un doyen,	a dean.
un chanoine,	a canon.
un prébendier,	a prebendary.
un diacre,	a deacon.
un recteur,	a rector.
un curé,	a parson.
un vicaire,	a curate.
un lecteur,	a reader.

un marguillier, a church-warden.
 un sacristain, a vestry-keeper.
 un ancien, an elder.
 un chantre, a chanter.
 un enfant-de chœur, a singing-boy.

Des Arts, des Sciences, des
 Professions, & de ceux qui
 les professent,

Of Arts, Sciences, and Profes-
 sions, and those that pro-
 fess them.

un art, an art.
 un métier, a trade.
 la théologie, divinity.
 la physique, natural philosophy,
 or physics.
 la morale, ethics.
 la médecine, physic.
 la chirurgie, surgery.
 le droit, law.
 la jurisprudence, the knowledge
 of the civil law.
 la poésie, poetry.
 les mathématiques, f. mathe-
 matics.
 l'algèbre, f. algebra.
 la gnomonique, dialing.
 l'arpentage, m. surveying.
 l'architecture, f. architecture.
 la chimie, chemistry.
 la peinture, painting.
 la sculpture, carving, or
 statuary.
 l'imprimerie, f. printing.

l'art de faire des armes, m. fencing.
 l'écriture, f. writing.
 l'art de monter à cheval, m. riding the great horse.
 la danse, dancing.
 la musique, } musick.
 l'art de chanter, m. } singing.
 l'Ecriture sainte, the holy
 Scripture.
 un théologien, a divine.
 un prédicateur, a preacher.
 un philosophe, a natural philoso-
 pher.
 un médecin, a physician.
 un chirurgien, a surgeon.
 un jurisconsulte, a civilian.
 un rhétoricien, } a rhetorician.
 un rhéteur, }
 un chronologiste, } a chrono-
 un chronologue, } loger.
 un arithméticien, an arithmeti-
 cian, or accountant.
 un arpenteur, a surveyor.
 un architecte, an architect, or
 master-builder.
 un ingénieur, an engineer.
 un statuaire, un sculpteur, a
 carver, or statuary.
 un imprimeur, a printer.
 un maître d'armes, a fencing-
 master.
 un maître à monter à cheval,
 un écuyer, a riding-master.
 un maître à danser, a dancing-
 master.
 un maître d'écriture, } a writing-
 master.
 un écrivain, }
 un maître d'école, a school-
 master.

un sous-maitre,	an usher (in a school.)	un marchand de papier,	a stationer.
un écolier,	a scholar.	un papetier,	} a paper-mater.
un ménétrier,	a minstrel.	un feseur de papier,	
un violon,	a fiddler.	un barbier,	a barber.
un comédien,	a stage-player.	un perruquier,	a peruke-maker.
un charlatan,	a mountebank, or quack-doctor.	un horlogeur,	a watch maker.
un bourgeois,	a citizen.	un monnoyeur,	a coiner.
un artisan,	} a tradesman.	un quincaillier,	an iron-monger.
un homme de métier,		un vitrier,	a glazier.
un apprentif,	} an apprentice.	un verrier,	a glass-maker.
une apprentisse,		un chandelier,	a tallow-chandler.
un marchand,	a merchant,	un cirier,	} a wax-chandler.
un négociant,	or trader.	un ciergier,	
un courtier,	a broker.	un brodeur,	an embroiderer.
un jouaillier,	a jeweller.	un tapisier,	an upholsterer.
un marchand boutiquier,	a shop-keeper.	un fripier,	a broker (for old cloaths.)
un mercier,	a mercer.	un gantier,	a glover.
un marchand diapièr,	a wool-len-draper.	une marchande de modes,	} a milliner.
un marchand de toile,	a linen-draper.	une coëfèuse,	
un marchand de soie,	a silk-man.	une oavrière en linge,	a sempstress.
un confiseur,	} a confectioneer.	une blanchisseuse,	a washer-woman.
un confiturier,		un armurier,	an armourer.
un épicier,	a grocer.	un contelier,	a cutler.
un orfèvre,	a goldsmith.	un fourbisseur,	a sword-cutler.
un argentier,	a silversmith.	un potier d'étain,	a pewterer.
un chapelier,	a hatter.	un chaudronnier,	a brasier.
un marchand de chapeaux,	a haberdasher of hats.	un drouineur,	a tinker.
un petit mercier,	a haberdasher of small wares.	un forgeron,	a smith.
un colporteur,	a hawk, or pedlar.	un ferrurier,	a lock-smith.
un libraire,	a bookseller.	un maréchal,	a smith, or farrier.
un relieur de livres,	a book-binder.	un sellier,	a saddler.
		un vanier,	a basket-maker.
		un tailleur,	a taylor.

un cordonnier,	a shoe-maker.	un cordier,	a rope, or cord-maker.
un savetier,	a cobbler.	un épinglier,	a pin-maker.
un charpentier,	a carpenter.	un fondeur,	a melter, or founder.
un menuisier,	a joiner.	un blanchisseur de toiles,	a whitener of cloth.
un maçon,	a bricklayer.	un foulon,	a fuller.
un tailleur de pierre,	a stone-cutter.	un lanternier,	a lantern-maker.
un potier,	a potter.	un porteur de chaise,	a chair-man.
un paveur,	a pavior.	un crocheteur,	a porter.
un meunier,	a miller.	un portefaix,	a porter.
un boulanger,	a baker.	un mendicant,	a beggar.
un pâtissier,	a pastry-cook.	un instrument,	an instrument.
un rotisseur,	a cook that keeps a shop.	un outil,	or tool.
un boucher,	a butcher.	un marteau,	a hammer.
un poissonnier,	a fish-monger.	un maillet,	a mallet.
un brasseur,	a brewer.	des tenailles, f.	a pair of tongs.
un tavernier, un cabaretier,	a tavern-man, or vintner.	un virebrequin,	a rattle.
un cabaretier à bière,	an ale-house-keeper.	une lime,	a file.
un tonnelier,	a cooper.	une scie,	a saw.
un cocher,	a coachman.	une enclume,	an anvil.
un messager,	a messenger.	une hache,	an axe.
un postillon,	a post-boy.	une coignée,	an hatchet.
un batelier,	a water-man.	un rabot,	a plane.
un feseur de boîtes,	a box-maker.	un ciseau,	a chissel.
un bahutier,	a trunk-maker.	un burin,	a graver.
un bonnetier,	a cap-maker.	des forces, f.	a pair of sheers.
un passementier,	a lace-maker.	une truelle,	a trowel.
un cardeur,	a wool-carder.	un coin,	a wedge.
un tisserand,	a weaver.	une hie, une demoiselle,	a rammer.
un ouvrier en soie, a silk-weaver.		un chaffoir,	a driver.
un teinturier,	a dyer.	un batoir,	a beetle.
un charbonnier,	a collier.	une alène,	an awl.
un marchand de bois,	a wood-monger.	un tranchet,	a cutting knife.
un pelletier,	a skinner.	une forme,	a last.
un corroyeur,	a currier, or leather-dresser.	un pinceau,	a pencil.
un taneur,	a tanner.	une rame,	an oar.

Un Pays,

A Country, or Land.

<i>un état,</i>	<i>a state.</i>
<i>un royaume,</i>	<i>a kingdom.</i>
<i>une république,</i>	<i>a commonwealth.</i>
<i>une principauté,</i>	<i>a principality.</i>
<i>un duché,</i>	<i>a dukedom.</i>
<i>un comté, m.</i>	<i>a county.</i>
<i>un marquisat,</i>	<i>a marquisate.</i>
<i>un seigneurie,</i>	<i>a lordship.</i>
<i>un archévêché,</i>	<i>an archbishopric.</i>
<i>un évêché,</i>	<i>a bishopric.</i>
<i>un diocèse,</i>	<i>a diocese.</i>
<i>une île,</i>	<i>an island.</i>
<i>l'Espagne, f.</i>	<i>Spain.</i>
<i>le Portugal,</i>	<i>Portugal.</i>
<i>l'Angleterre, f.</i>	<i>England.</i>
<i>l'Ecosse, f.</i>	<i>Scotland.</i>
<i>l'Irlande, f.</i>	<i>Ireland.</i>
<i>la Flandre,</i>	<i>Flanders.</i>
<i>l'Allemagne, f.</i>	<i>Germany.</i>
<i>la Pologne,</i>	<i>Poland.</i>
<i>la Suède,</i>	<i>Sweden.</i>
<i>la Norvège,</i>	<i>Norway.</i>
<i>la Suisse,</i>	<i>Switzerland, &c.</i>

Une Nation, *A Nation.*

<i>un François,</i>	<i>a Frenchman.</i>
<i>un Espagnol,</i>	<i>a Spaniard.</i>
<i>un Portugais,</i>	<i>a Portuguese.</i>
<i>un Anglois,</i>	<i>an Englishman.</i>
<i>un Ecossois,</i>	<i>a Scotchman.</i>
<i>un Irlandois,</i>	<i>an Irishman.</i>
<i>un Hollandois,</i>	<i>a Dutchman.</i>
<i>un Flamand,</i>	<i>a Fleming.</i>
<i>un Allemand,</i>	<i>a German.</i>
<i>un Polonois,</i>	<i>a Poland.</i>
<i>un Suédois,</i>	<i>a Swede.</i>

un Danois,
un Suisse,
un Grec,

a Dane.
a Switzer.
a Grecian, &c.

Quelques Villes capitales,
Some capital Cities.

<i>Londres,</i>	<i>London.</i>
<i>Paris,</i>	<i>Paris.</i>
<i>Amsterdam,</i>	<i>Amsterdam.</i>
<i>Vienne,</i>	<i>Vienna.</i>
<i>Madrid,</i>	<i>Madrid.</i>
<i>Edinbourg,</i>	<i>Edinburgh.</i>
<i>Lisbonne,</i>	<i>Lisbon.</i>
<i>Dublin,</i>	<i>Dublin, &c.</i>

D'une Ville en général,
Of a Town, or City in general.

<i>une ville,</i>	<i>a town, or city.</i>
<i>une maison,</i>	<i>a house.</i>
<i>une rue,</i>	<i>a street, or lane.</i>
<i>une ruelle,</i>	<i>a narrow lane.</i>
<i>une cour,</i>	<i>a court, or yard.</i>
<i>une place,</i>	<i>an open place.</i>
<i>un quarré,</i>	<i>a square.</i>
<i>la place du marche,</i>	<i>the market-place.</i>
<i>la tuerie,</i>	<i>the slaughter-house.</i>
<i>la poissonerie,</i>	<i>the fish-market.</i>
<i>la maison-de-ville,</i>	<i>the town-house.</i>
<i>l'hôtel-de-ville, m.</i>	<i>the town-house.</i>
<i>une église,</i>	<i>a church.</i>
<i>une paroisse,</i>	<i>a parish.</i>
<i>une sale d'armes,</i>	<i>a fencing-school.</i>
<i>une hôtellerie,</i>	<i>an inn.</i>
<i>un cabaret,</i>	<i>a public-house.</i>
<i>une taverne,</i>	<i>a tavern.</i>
<i>un cabaret à vin,</i>	<i>a tavern.</i>

<i>un cabaret à bière,</i>	<i>an alehouse.</i>	<i>le grenier,</i>	<i>the garret.</i>
<i>une rotisserie,</i>	<i>a cook's-shop.</i>	<i>le toit,</i>	<i>the roof.</i>
<i>la comédie,</i>	<i>play-house.</i>	<i>un logement,</i>	<i>a lodging.</i>
<i>les petites-maisons,</i>	<i>bedlam.</i>	<i>l'escalier, m.</i>	<i>} the stairs.</i>
<i>une prison,</i>	<i>a prison, or jail.</i>	<i>la montée,</i>	
<i>la prison du guet,</i>	<i>the round-house.</i>	<i>les degrés, m.</i>	
<i>les portes, f.</i>	<i>the gates.</i>	<i>une porte,</i>	<i>a door, or gate.</i>
<i>un pont,</i>	<i>a bridge.</i>	<i>une porte de derrière,</i>	<i>a back-door.</i>
<i>les fauxbourgs d'une ville, m.</i>	<i>the suburbs, or liberties of the town.</i>	<i>une fente,</i>	<i>a chink.</i>
<i>les habitans, m.</i>	<i>the inhabitants.</i>	<i>le seuil,</i>	<i>the threshold.</i>
		<i>un guichet,</i>	<i>a wicket.</i>
		<i>un gond,</i>	<i>a barge.</i>
		<i>un marteau,</i>	<i>a knocker.</i>
		<i>une serrure,</i>	<i>a lock.</i>
		<i>une clef,</i>	<i>a key.</i>
		<i>un verrou,</i>	<i>a bolt.</i>
		<i>un loquet,</i>	<i>a latch.</i>
		<i>la sale du commun,</i>	<i>the hall.</i>
		<i>la sale-basse, }</i>	<i>} the parlour.</i>
		<i>la salen,</i>	
		<i>une chambre,</i>	<i>a room.</i>
		<i>un cabinet, }</i>	<i>} a closet, or a study.</i>
		<i>une étude, }</i>	
		<i>une sale,</i>	<i>} a dining-room, or parlour.</i>
		<i>une chambre à manger,</i>	
		<i>une chambre où l'on couche,</i>	
			<i>bed-chamber.</i>
		<i>une bibliothèque,</i>	<i>a library.</i>
		<i>une garde-robe,</i>	<i>a wardrobe.</i>
		<i>un balcon,</i>	<i>a balcony.</i>
		<i>une fenêtre,</i>	<i>a window.</i>
		<i>les vitres, f.</i>	<i>the glass windows.</i>
		<i>une fenêtre à chassis,</i>	<i>a sash-window.</i>
		<i>un treillis, une jalouse,</i>	<i>a lattice.</i>
		<i>les volets, m.</i>	<i>the shutters.</i>
		<i>la dépense,</i>	<i>} the buttery.</i>
		<i>le garde-manger,</i>	

D'une Maison en général,

Of a House in general.

<i>une maison, un logis,</i>	<i>a house.</i>		
<i>un hôtel,</i>	<i>a nobleman's house.</i>		
<i>un château,</i>	<i>a castle.</i>		
<i>un apentis,</i>	<i>a shed.</i>		
<i>une cabane,</i>	<i>a cottage.</i>		
<i>un bâtiment,</i>	<i>a building.</i>		
<i>les décombres, m. }</i>	<i>the rub-</i>		
<i>les ruines, f. }</i>	<i>bish.</i>		
<i>la muraille,</i>	<i>the wall.</i>		
<i>le fondement,</i>	<i>the foundation.</i>		
<i>un coin,</i>	<i>a corner.</i>		
<i>un auvent,</i>	<i>a porch.</i>		
<i>un plancher,</i>	<i>a floor.</i>		
<i>un pavé,</i>	<i>a paved floor.</i>		
<i>le plancher d'en haut, }</i>	<i>the</i>		
<i>le plafond,</i>	<i>ceiling.</i>		
<i>la lambrie,</i>	<i>ing.</i>		
<i>une boutique,</i>	<i>a shop.</i>		
<i>un bas étage,</i>	<i>a ground-floor.</i>		
<i>un étage,</i>	<i>a story.</i>		
<i>le premier étage,</i>	<i>the first story.</i>		

<i>la paneterie,</i>	}	<i>the pantry.</i>	<i>la tapisserie,</i>	<i>the hangings.</i>
<i>la sommellerie,</i>			<i>une tenture de tapisserie,</i>	<i>a suit of hangings.</i>
<i>la cuisine,</i>		<i>the kitchen.</i>	<i>tapisserie de haute lice,</i>	<i>tapestry hangings.</i>
<i>la boulangerie,</i>		<i>the bake-house.</i>	<i>un tableau, un portrait,</i>	<i>a picture.</i>
<i>le four,</i>		<i>the oven.</i>	<i>un miroir,</i>	<i>a looking-glass.</i>
<i>la cave,</i>		<i>the cellar.</i>	<i>une bordure,</i>	<i>a frame.</i>
<i>la cour,</i>	}	<i>the yard, or</i>	<i>un siége,</i>	<i>a seat.</i>
<i>la basse-cour,</i>		<i>court.</i>	<i>une chaise,</i>	<i>a chair.</i>
<i>un puits,</i>		<i>a well.</i>	<i>une chaise à bras, un fauteuil</i>	<i>an arm chair, an easy, or</i>
<i>la brasserie,</i>		<i>the brew-house.</i>		<i>elbow-chair.</i>
<i>l'écurie, f.</i>		<i>a stable for horses.</i>	<i>un tabouret,</i>	<i>a stool.</i>
<i>les lieux, m.</i>	}	<i>the house of</i>	<i>un escabeau,</i>	<i>a joint stool.</i>
<i>le privé,</i>			<i>un marchepied,</i>	<i>a foot-stool.</i>
<i>la garde-robe,</i>		<i>office.</i>	<i>un banc,</i>	<i>a bench, or form.</i>
<i>un jardin,</i>		<i>a garden.</i>	<i>un couffin,</i>	<i>a cushion.</i>
<i>une remise,</i>		<i>a coach-house.</i>	<i>un buffet,</i>	<i>a side-board table,</i>
<i>un atelier,</i>		<i>a work-house.</i>		<i>or a cupboard.</i>
<i>un magasin,</i>		<i>a warehouse.</i>	<i>un tapis,</i>	<i>a carpet.</i>
<i>des matériaux, m.</i>		<i>materials</i>	<i>une nape,</i>	<i>a table-cloth.</i>
<i>du bois de charpente,</i>		<i>timber.</i>	<i>un couvert,</i>	<i>a cover.</i>
<i>une poutre,</i>		<i>a beam.</i>	<i>une assiette,</i>	<i>a plate.</i>
<i>un soliveau,</i>		<i>a rafter.</i>	<i>un tranchoir,</i>	<i>a trencher.</i>
<i>une latte,</i>		<i>a latb.</i>	<i>une serviette,</i>	<i>a napkin.</i>
<i>un ais, une planche,</i>		<i>a board.</i>	<i>un couteau,</i>	<i>a knife.</i>
<i>une planche,</i>		<i>a shelf.</i>	<i>une gaine,</i>	<i>a sheath.</i>
<i>la boiserie,</i>		<i>the wainscot.</i>	<i>une fourchette,</i>	<i>a fork.</i>
<i>une pierre,</i>		<i>a stone.</i>	<i>une cuiller,</i>	<i>a spoon.</i>
<i>pierre de taille,</i>		<i>freestone.</i>	<i>une salière,</i>	<i>a salt-seller.</i>
<i>une tuile,</i>		<i>a tile.</i>	<i>un plat,</i>	<i>a dish.</i>
<i>une ardoise.</i>		<i>a slate.</i>	<i>une écuelle,</i>	<i>a porringer.</i>
<i>du mortier,</i>		<i>mortar.</i>	<i>une saucière,</i>	<i>a saucer.</i>
<i>de la chaux,</i>		<i>lime.</i>	<i>une aiguière,</i>	<i>an ewer.</i>
<i>du sable,</i>		<i>sand.</i>	<i>un essuie-main,</i>	<i>a towel.</i>

Meubles de Maison, & quelques Utenils,

Household stuff, and some Utenils.

<i>le gros meuble,</i>	<i>the lumber.</i>	<i>un verre,</i>	<i>a glass.</i>
<i>la garniture,</i>	<i>the furniture.</i>	<i>une phiole,</i>	<i>a phial.</i>

un vinaigrier,	a cruet, or vinegar-bottle.	le chevet, }	the bolster.
un godet,	a mug.	le traversin, }	
une tasse,	a beaker	un lit de plume, a feather-bed.	
une bougie,	a wax candle.	une pailleffe, a straw-bed.	
le bout de la chandelle, the snuff.		un matelas, a quilt.	
un chandelier, a candlestick.		une contrepoinfe, a counter- pane.	
les mouchettes, f. the snuffers.		un oreiller, a pillow.	
le porte-mouchettes, the snuffers- pan.		une taie d'oreiller, a pillow- bier.	
un guéridon, a stand.		les couvertures, the bed cloaths.	
un binet, a fave-all,		couverture blanche, blanket.	
un panier, }	a basket.	couverture à long poil, a rug.	
une corbeille, }		les draps, m. the sheets.	
un corbillon, a flasket.		les rideaux, m. the curtains.	
un cruche, a pitcher.		la ruelle du lit, the bedfide.	
une cuvette, a cistern for a dining room.		la baffinoire, the warming- pan.	
un vaisseau, a vessel.		un pot de chambre, a chamber- pot.	
une barrique, a hogthead.		une chaise-percée, a clofe stool.	
un perçoir, a piercer.		un lit de parade, a bed of state.	
une armoire, a cupboard.		un lit de repos, }	a couch.
un buffet, a buffet.		une couche, }	
un gardemanger, a cupboard to keep victuals in.		un berceau, a cradle.	
un bureau, chest of drawers, or scrutoire.		une nate, a mat.	
un tiroir, a drawer.		la cheminée, a chimney.	
un coffre, a trunk.		l'âtre, m. le foyer, the hearth.	
une boîte, a box.		la plaque d'une cheminée, the back of the chimney.	
un coffre fort, a strong box.		le tuyau d'une cheminée, the funnel of the chimney.	
une caisse, a chest.		une grille de fer, a grate.	
une malle, a portmanteau.		le chenet, the andiron.	
un lit, a bed.		le foufflet, the bellows.	
un bois-de-lit, a bedstead.		les pincettes, f. the tongs.	
les colones du lit, the bed- posts.		la pêle, the fire-shovel.	
le ciel-du-lit the top of the bed.		le fourgon, the poker.	
le fond du lit, the tester.		un écran, a fcreen (to keep off the fire.)	
les pieds du lit, m. the bed's feet.		un paravent, m. a fcreen.	
		le feu, the fire.	du

du bois,	wood.	un dressoir,	a dresser.
un fagot,	a faggot.	une corde,	a rope.
une bûche,	a billet.	une éponge,	a sponge.
du charbon,	coal.	une lèche-frite,	a dripping-pan.
du charbon de bois,	charcoal.	un réchaut,	a chaffing-dish.
du charbon de terre,	sea-coal.	une crémillère,	a pot-hanger.
	or pit-coal.	une rape,	a grater.
une étincelle,	a spark.	une passoire,	a strainer.
la braise,	the live coal.	un couloir,	a cullander.
un charbon éteint,	a dead coal.	un mortier,	a mortar.
un tison,	a firebrand.	un pilon,	a pestle.
les cendres,	the ashes.	une lardoire,	a larding-pin.
la fumée,	smoke.	une mais-de-boulangier,	a kneading-trough.
la suie,	soot.		
une boîte à fusil,	a tinder-box.	un tamis,	a meal-sieve.
l'amorce, f. la mèche,	tinder.	une bourse,	a wallet.
une alouette,	a match.	un sac,	a bag, or sack.
une pierre à feu,	a flint.	une cuve,	a washing-tub.
un fusil,	a steel.	une poêle,	a stove.
un embrasement, }	a great	l'école, f.	the school.
une incendie }	fire.	un pupitre,	a desk.
une batterie de cuisine,	kitchen	du papier,	paper.
	furniture.	du papier à écrire,	writing-paper.
un chaudron,	a kettle.	du papier brouillard,	blotting-paper.
une marmite,	a great pot.	du papier gris,	brown paper.
un couvercle,	a pot-lid.	du papier doré,	gilt-paper.
un crochet,	a flesh-hook.	une main de papier,	a quire of paper.
un trepied,	a trivet.	une feuille de papier,	a sheet of paper.
une écumoire,	a skimmer.	un cayer de papier,	a paper-book.
une cuiller-à-pot,	a ladle.	un livre,	a book.
un poêlon,	a skillet.	une page,	a page, or side.
une poêle à frire,	a frying-pan.	un feuillet,	a leaf.
une tourtière,	a pudding-pan.	la marge,	the margin.
un gril,	a gridiron.	de l'encre, f.	ink.
une broche,	a spit.	une écriture, }	an ink-born.
un tournebroche,	a jack.	un cornet,	
un seau,	a pail, or bucket.		
un balai,	a besom, or broom.		
un soufflet,	a hair-broom.		
un torchon,	a dishcloth.		
des décoloratoires, f.	a rubbing-brush.		

une écritoire de table, <i>a stand-</i>	un maître, <i>a master.</i>
<i>desk.</i>	une maîtresse, <i>a mistress.</i>
une plume, <i>a quill.</i>	un domestique, <i>a menial ser-</i>
un tuyau de plume } <i>a quill.</i>	<i>vant.</i>
à écrire, }	un maître-d'hôtel, } <i>a stew-</i>
une plume taillée, <i>a pen.</i>	un intendant, } <i>ard.</i>
la fente d'une plume, <i>the slit</i>	un contrôleur, <i>a comptroller.</i>
<i>of a pen.</i>	un dépensier, <i>a caterer.</i>
le bec d'une plume, <i>the nib of</i>	un chapelain, } <i>a chaplain.</i>
<i>a pen.</i>	un aumônier, }
un canif, <i>a pen-knife.</i>	un précepteur, } <i>a tutor.</i>
un fablier, <i>an hour-glass.</i>	un gouverneur, }
la ficelle, <i>the packthread.</i>	un écuyer, <i>a master, or gentle-</i>
la poussière, <i>the dust.</i>	<i>man of the horse.</i>
le sable, <i>the sand.</i>	un valet de chambre, <i>a valet</i>
le poudrier, <i>the powder box.</i>	<i>de chambre.</i>
la cire, <i>the wax.</i>	un contrôleur de la bouche, <i>clerk to the kitchen.</i>
une oublie, <i>a wafer.</i>	un écuyer tranchant, <i>a carver.</i>
un cachet, <i>a seal.</i>	un échançon, <i>a cup-bearer.</i>
les tablettes, <i>a table book.</i>	un sommelier, <i>a butler.</i>
un crayon, <i>a pencil.</i>	un cuisinier, <i>a cook.</i>
une règle, <i>a ruler.</i>	une cuisinière, <i>a woman-cook.</i>
l'écriture, <i>f. writing.</i>	un marmiton, <i>a scullion.</i>
un mot, <i>a word.</i>	un cocher, <i>a coachman.</i>
une virgule, <i>a comma.</i>	un laquais, } <i>a lackey,</i>
un point, <i>a point, or full stop.</i>	un valet de pied, } <i>or a foot-</i>
un billet-doux, <i>a love letter,</i>	<i>man.</i>
<i>or billet-doux.</i>	un palefrenier, <i>a groom of the</i>
un sujet, <i>a theme.</i>	<i>stables.</i>
un thème, <i>an exercise.</i>	un portier, <i>a porter.</i>
une tâche, <i>a task.</i>	un jardinier, <i>a gardener.</i>
un ouvrage, <i>a work.</i>	une femme de charge, <i>a house-</i>
une traduction, <i>a translation.</i>	<i>keeper.</i>
une dédicace, <i>a dedication.</i>	une demoiselle suivante, <i>la sui-</i>
un vers, <i>a verse, or metre.</i>	<i>vante, a waiting-woman, or</i>
une harangue, <i>an oration, a</i>	<i>gentlewoman.</i>
<i>speech, or harangue.</i>	une fille, <i>a maid.</i>
un journal, <i>a day-book, &c.</i>	une servante, } <i>a chamber-</i>
un sot, un lourdaut, <i>a dunce.</i>	une femme de } <i>maid.</i>
une verge, <i>a rod.</i>	chambre, }
un chef de famille, } <i>a house-</i>	
un homme qui tient } <i>keeper.</i>	
maison, }	

Des Animaux,
Of Beasts.

une bête, un animal, a beast.
une bête sauvage, a wild beast.
une bête privée, a tame beast.
une bête de somme, a labouring
beast.
une bête de charge, a beast for
carriage.
une monture, a beast for the
saddle.
une bête à corne, a horned beast.
un lion, a lion.
une lionne, a lioness.
un lionceau, a lion's whelp.
un chameau, a camel.
une licorne, an unicorn.
un loup, a wolf.
une louve, a she-wolf.
un louveteau, a wolf's whelp.
un ours, a bear.
une ourse, a she-bear.
un petit ours, a bear's cub.
un sanglier, a wild boar.
un blaireau, un taïsson, a badger.
un renard, a fox.
un singe, an ape, or monkey.
une guenon, a she-ape.
un magot, a great monkey, or
baboon.
un lièvre, a hare.
un levraut, a le-veret.
un lapin, a rabbit.
un lapreau, a young rabbit.
une bête fauve, a deer.
un daim male, a fellow deer.
une daine, a doe.
un cerf, a hart, or stag.
une biche, a hind.
un faon de biche, a fawn.

un chevreuil, a roe-buck.
un écureuil, a squirrel.
une belette, a weasel.
un furet, a ferret.
un bièvre, a beaver.
un hérisson, a hedgehog.
du bétail, cattle.
un taureau, a bull.
un bœuf, a bullock.
une vache, an ox.
un veau, a cow.
une genisse, a calf.
un cheval, a heifer.
un cheval entier, a horse.
une cavale, une jument, a
mare.
un poulain, a colt.
un cheval de trait, a draught-
horse.
un hongre, a gelding.
un jeune cheval, a nag.
cheval qui va le pas, a pad.
un bidet, a tit.
une haquenée, an ambling nag.
un cheval de louage, a hackney-
horse.
un béliet, a ram.
une brebis, an ewe, or sheep.
un mouton, a wether.
un agneau, a lamb.
un bouc, a he-goat.
une chèvre, a she-goat.
un chevreau, a kid.
un âne, an ass.
une ânesse, a she-ass.
un ânon, a young ass.
un mulet, a he-mule.
une mule, a she-mule.
un cochon, un pourceau, a hog.
un verrat, a boar.
une

une truie, *a sow.*
un cochon de lait, *a pig.*
un chien, *a dog.*
une chienne, *a bitch.*
un mâtin, *a mastiff.*
un barbet, *a water-dog.*
un épagneul, *a spaniel.*
un chien-courant, *a bound.*
un basset, *a terrier.*
un levrier, *a greyhound.*
une levrette, a greyhound-bitch.
un chien métis, *a mongrel.*
un chat, *a cat.*
une chate, *a she-cat.*
un chaton, *a kitten.*
une souris, *a mouse.*
un loir, *a dormouse.*
une taupe, *a mole.*
une taupinière, *a mole-bill.*

une houlette; *a sheep-hook.*
une bergerie, *a sheep-fold.*
un porcher, *a swine-keeper.*
une étable à pourceaux, *a hog-fly.*
un licou, *a halter.*
une bride, *a bridle.*
une selle, *a saddle.*
un bât, *a pack-saddle.*
une souricière, *a mouse-trap.*

Des Oiseaux,

Of Birds.

un oiseau, *a bird, or fowl.*
un aigle, m. *an eagle.*
un aiglon, *an eaglet.*
un phénix, *a phoenix.*
un faucon, *a hawk, or falcon.*
une buze, *a buzzard.*
un corbeau, *a raven.*
une corneille, *a crow.*
une grue, *a crane.*
un coucou, *a cuckoo.*
une poule, *a hen.*
une poule qui couve, *a brood-hen.*
un poulet, *a chicken.*
une poularde, *a pullet.*
un coq-d'Inde, *turkey, or turkey-cock.*
une poule d'Inde, *a turkey-hen.*
un dindon, *a young turkey, or*
un dindon-neau, *turkey-pout.*
une oie, *a gosling, or young goose.*
une oie-sauvage, *a wild goose.*
un jar, *a gander.*
un canard, *a drake.*
une

Choses qui ont rapport aux Bêtes,

Things relating to Beasts.

un troupeau, *a herd, or flock.*
un cuir, *a hide.*
une peau, *a skin.*
une toison, *a fleece.*
la laine, *the wool.*
une corne, *a horn.*
la patte, *the paw.*
la crinière, *the mane.*
la queue, *the tail.*
le museau, *the muzzle.*
le groin d'un cochon, *the snout of a pig.*
un chevrier, *a goat-herd.*
un berger, *a shepherd.*
une bergère, *a shepherdess.*

<i>une canne,</i>	<i>a duck.</i>	<i>un butor,</i>	<i>a bittern.</i>
<i>une cercelle,</i>	<i>a teal.</i>	<i>une autruche,</i>	<i>an ostrich.</i>
<i>un cigne,</i>	<i>a swan.</i>	<i>un héron,</i>	<i>a heron.</i>
<i>un jeune cigne,</i>	<i>a cygnet.</i>	<i>un martin-pêcheur,</i>	<i>a king's fisher.</i>
<i>un plongeon,</i>	<i>a ducker.</i>	<i>un étourneau,</i>	<i>a starling.</i>
<i>un pigeonneau,</i>	<i>a young pigeon.</i>	<i>un fanlonet,</i>	
<i>une colombe,</i>	<i>a dove.</i>	<i>une cigogne,</i>	<i>a stork.</i>
<i>une tourterelle,</i>	<i>a turtle-dove.</i>	<i>une chauvesouris,</i>	<i>a bat.</i>
<i>une pigeon ramier,</i>	<i>a ring-dove.</i>	<i>une hirondelle,</i>	<i>a swallow.</i>
<i>un milan,</i>	<i>a kite.</i>	<i>une aîle,</i>	<i>a wing.</i>
<i>un vanneau,</i>	<i>a lap-wing.</i>	<i>la queue,</i>	<i>the tail.</i>
<i>une perdrix,</i>	<i>a partridge.</i>	<i>une plume,</i>	<i>a feather.</i>
<i>un perdreau,</i>	<i>a young partridge.</i>	<i>un tuyau,</i>	<i>a quill.</i>
<i>un faisan,</i>	<i>a pheasant.</i>	<i>le duvet,</i>	<i>the down.</i>
<i>un faisandeau,</i>	<i>a young pheasant.</i>	<i>le croupion,</i>	<i>the rump.</i>
<i>une bécasse,</i>	<i>a woodcock.</i>	<i>un ergot, a spur (of a cock, &c.)</i>	<i>un ergot, a spur (of a cock, &c.)</i>
<i>une gélinoie,</i>	<i>a woodhen.</i>	<i>la crête d'un coq,</i>	<i>a cock's comb.</i>
<i>une bécassine,</i>	<i>a snipe.</i>	<i>le bec,</i>	<i>the bill.</i>
<i>une caille,</i>	<i>a quail.</i>	<i>une griffe,</i>	<i>a claw.</i>
<i>une alouette,</i>	<i>a lark.</i>	<i>le jabot,</i>	<i>the crop.</i>
<i>une grive,</i>	<i>a thrush.</i>	<i>un œuf,</i>	<i>an egg.</i>
<i>un merle,</i>	<i>a blackbird.</i>	<i>la coque d'un œuf,</i>	<i>an egg-shell.</i>
<i>un rossignol,</i>	<i>a nightingale.</i>	<i>un nid,</i>	<i>a nest.</i>
<i>un moineau,</i>	<i>a sparrow.</i>	<i>une volière,</i>	<i>an aviary.</i>
<i>un perroquet,</i>	<i>a parrot.</i>	<i>un oïseleur,</i>	<i>a fowler.</i>
<i>une pie,</i>	<i>a pie, or magpie.</i>	<i>un colombier,</i>	<i>a dove-house, or pigeon-house.</i>
<i>un serin de canarie,</i>	<i>a canary- bird.</i>	<i>un pigeonier,</i>	
<i>une linote,</i>	<i>a linnet.</i>	<i>de la glu,</i>	<i>birdlime.</i>
<i>un roitelet,</i>	<i>a wren.</i>		
<i>un hochequeue,</i>	<i>a wagtail.</i>		
<i>un chardonneret,</i>	<i>a goldfinch.</i>		
<i>un pinson,</i>	<i>a chaffinch.</i>		
<i>un rougequeue,</i>	<i>a bullfinch.</i>		
<i>un gorgerouge,</i>	<i>a robbin red- breast</i>		
<i>un pleuvier,</i>	<i>a plover.</i>		
<i>un choucas,</i>	<i>a jackdaw.</i>		
<i>un hibou,</i>	<i>an owl.</i>		
<i>un chat-huant,</i>	<i>a screech-owl.</i>		
<i>une chouette,</i>	<i>a chough.</i>		
<i>un vautour,</i>	<i>a vulture.</i>		

Insectes, Insects.

<i>un reptile,</i>	<i>a creeping thing, or reptile.</i>
<i>un serpent,</i>	<i>a serpent, or snake.</i>
<i>une hydre,</i>	<i>a water- snake.</i>
<i>un serpent d'eau,</i>	
<i>une couleuvre,</i>	<i>an adder.</i>
<i>un limaçon,</i>	<i>a snail.</i>
<i>un ver,</i>	<i>a worm.</i>
<i>un ver à soie,</i>	<i>a silk-worm.</i>

une tigne,	a moth.	une morue, a stockfish, or codfish.
un petit ver de fromage,	a maggot.	un harang, an herring.
une araignée,	a spider.	un harang foret, a red herring.
une fourmi,	an ant.	une anguille, an eel.
une cigale, une sauterelle,	a grass-hopper.	une raie, a thornback.
une grenouille,	a frog.	un congre, a conger.
un crapaud,	a toad.	une plie, a plaice.
une chenille,	a caterpillar.	un anchois, an anchovie.
un grillon,	a cricket.	un merlan, a whiting.
un pou,	a louse.	un rouget, a rock.
des poux,	lice.	un éturgeon, surgeon.
une lente,	a nit.	une melette, a sprat.
une puce,	a flea.	un veau-marin, a sea-calf.
une punaise,	a bug.	une alose, a shad.
un haneton,	a May bug.	une chevrette, a shrimp.
une mouche,	a fly.	un macquereau, a mackerel.
un papillon,	a butterfly.	un marfouin, a porpoise.
un escarbor,	a beetle.	une huître, an oyster.
un moucheron, un eoufin,	a gnat.	des moules, f. muscles.
une sangsue,	a leech.	un limaçon de mer, a cockle.
une guêpe,	a wasp.	une tortue, a tortoise.
une mouche à miel, } une abeille, }	a bee.	le museau d'un poisson, the snout of a fish.
un aiguillon,	a sting.	les ouïes, f. the gills.
une ruche,	a beehive.	les nageoires, f. the fins.
du miel,	honey.	les écailles, f. the scales.
de la cire,	wax.	une coquille, une écaille, the shell.
un essain,	a swarm.	une écaille d'huître, an oyster-shell.
		les arêtes, f. the bones.
		le frai, les œufs de poisson, the spawn.

Des Poissons, Fishes.

un poisson,	a fish.	la pêche, fishing.
une baleine,	a whale.	un pêcheur, a fisherman.
un barbeau,	a barbel.	un filet, a net.
un brochet,	a pike.	une ligne, a line.
un carrelet,	a flounder.	une canne, a cane.
une truite,	a trout.	une verge de pêcheur, an angle-rod.
une écrivisse,	a crawfish.	un hameçon, a hook.
une écrivisse de mer,	a lobster.	un spas, une amorce, a bait.
		Métaux

Métaux & Minéraux,

Metals and Minerals.

<i>l'or</i> , m.	<i>gold.</i>
<i>l'argent</i> , m.	<i>silver.</i>
<i>le cuivre</i> , }	<i>copper, or brass.</i>
<i>l'airain</i> , m. }	
<i>l'éton</i> , laiton, m.	<i>yellow brass.</i>
<i>le fer</i> ,	<i>iron.</i>
<i>l'acier</i> , m.	<i>steel.</i>
<i>l'étain</i> , m.	<i>tin, or pewter.</i>
<i>du fer blanc</i> ,	<i>tin, or iron tinned</i>
	<i>over.</i>
<i>du plomb</i> ,	<i>lead.</i>
<i>de l'argent-vif</i> ,	<i>quicksilver, or</i>
<i>du mercure</i> ,	
<i>du soufre</i> ,	<i>brimstone, sulphur.</i>
<i>du vitriol</i> ,	<i>vitriol.</i>
<i>un aimant</i> ,	<i>a loadstone.</i>
<i>de l'amidon</i> ,	<i>starch.</i>
<i>de la céruse</i> ,	<i>white-lead.</i>
<i>une ardoise</i> ,	<i>a slate.</i>
<i>un caillou</i> ,	<i>a flint.</i>
<i>un rocher</i> , <i>une roche</i> ,	<i>a rock.</i>
<i>une pierre</i> ,	<i>a stone.</i>
<i>une pierre-à-feu</i> ,	<i>a fire-stone.</i>
<i>pierre de taille</i> ,	<i>free-stone.</i>
<i>une pierre de touche</i> ,	<i>a touch-</i>
	<i>stone.</i>
<i>une pierre ponce</i> ,	<i>a pumice-stone.</i>
<i>une pierre précieuse</i> ,	<i>a precious</i>
	<i>stone.</i>
<i>une émeraude</i> ,	<i>an emerald.</i>
<i>du marbre</i> ,	<i>marble.</i>
<i>de la poix</i> ,	<i>pitch.</i>
<i>poix-résine</i> , f.	<i>rosin.</i>
<i>du goudron</i> ,	<i>pitch and tar.</i>
<i>de la térébentine</i> ,	<i>turpentine.</i>
<i>du baume</i> ,	<i>balm.</i>
<i>de l'encens</i> ,	<i>frankincense.</i>
<i>de la cire</i> ,	<i>wax.</i>
<i>du suif</i> ,	<i>tallow.</i>

De la Campagne, & de l'Agric.
culture,*Of the Country, and Husbandry.*

<i>un village</i> , <i>un bourg</i> ,	<i>a village.</i>
<i>un hameau</i> ,	<i>a hamlet.</i>
<i>une métairie</i> ,	<i>a farm.</i>
<i>une grange</i> ,	<i>a barn.</i>
<i>l'aire d'un grange</i> , f.	<i>a barn-</i>
	<i>floor.</i>
<i>un grenier</i> ,	<i>a granary, or corn-</i>
	<i>loft.</i>
<i>la fruiterie</i> ,	<i>a fruit-loft, or</i>
	<i>apple-loft.</i>
<i>étables pour les bestiaux</i> , f.	<i>stables for cattle.</i>
<i>écuries</i> , f.	<i>stables for horses.</i>
<i>une montagne</i> ,	<i>a hill, or moun-</i>
	<i>tain.</i>
<i>un coteau</i> , <i>une coline</i> ,	<i>a little hill.</i>
<i>une vallée</i> , <i>un valon</i> ,	<i>a valley,</i>
	<i>or dale.</i>
<i>le sommet</i> , <i>le haut d'une mon-</i>	<i>tagne, the top of a hill.</i>
<i>un fossé</i> ,	<i>a ditch.</i>
<i>une caverne</i> ,	<i>a den.</i>
<i>de l'argile</i> ,	<i>clay.</i>
<i>du sable</i> ,	<i>sand.</i>
<i>terre sablonneuse</i> ,	<i>sandy ground.</i>
<i>du gravier</i> , <i>du gros sable</i> ,	<i>gra-</i>
	<i>vel.</i>
<i>de la craie</i> ,	<i>chalk.</i>
<i>du bois</i> ,	<i>wood.</i>
<i>un bosquet</i> , <i>un bocage</i> ,	<i>a grove.</i>
<i>un arbre</i> ,	<i>a tree.</i>
<i>un arbrisseau</i> ,	<i>a shrub.</i>
<i>un buisson</i> ,	<i>a bush.</i>
<i>une haie</i> ,	<i>a hedge.</i>
<i>la terre</i> ,	<i>the ground, or land.</i>
<i>terre labourable</i> ,	<i>arable land.</i>
<i>un champ</i> ,	<i>a field.</i>
<i>un rayon</i> ,	<i>a furrow.</i>

un sillon,	a ridge.	Pécosse, f.	the shell, or cod.
un guéret,	a fallow-ground.	un épi,	an ear.
un pré, une prairie,	a meadow.	la paille,	the straw.
un clos, un enclos,	a close.	le chaume,	the stubble.
une clôture,	an inclosure.	le tuyau, le chalumeau,	the blade,
du gazon,	turf.	une gerbe,	a sheaf.
de l'herbe,	grass.	un monceau de gerbes,	a shock of sheaves.
du foin,	hay.	la moisson,	the harvest.
un rateau,	a rake.	une vigne,	} a vineyard.
une charrue,	a plough.	un vignoble,	
manche de charrue, m.	the plough-handle.	une vigne,	a vine.
le soc de charrue,	the plough-share.	un raisin,	a grape.
le coutre,	the coulter.	les vendanges,	vintage.
le joug,	the yoke.	une charète,	a cart.
un aiguillon,	a goad.	un chariot,	a waggon.
une herse,	a harrow.	une roue,	a wheel.
un hœup,	a mattock.	un effieu,	the axle-tree.
une pioche, une houe,	a pickaxe.	les rais, m.	the spokes.
une bêche,	a spade.	un fouet,	a whip.
un sarcloir,	a weeding-book.	un payfan,	a countryman, or peasant.
une faucille,	a reaping book.	un laboureur,	a ploughman, or husbandman.
une faux,	a scythe.	un fermier,	a farmer.
un van,	a fan.	un tenancier,	a tenant.
un crible,	a sieve.	un rentier,	a man to whom, or by whom a rent is paid.
du fumier,	dung.	un semez,	a sower.
un fumier,	a dungbill.	un moissonneur,	a reaper.
la semence,	the seed.	un bateur en grange,	a thresher.
du blé,	corn.	un faucheur,	a mower.
blés en herbe,	} standing corn.	un chartier,	a carter.
blés qui ne sont pas coupés,		un vendangeur,	a grape gatherer.
des légumes,	greens.	un sarcler,	a weeder.
du froment,	wheat.	un jardin,	a garden.
du sègle,	rye.	un jardin potager,	a kitchen-garden.
de l'orge, m.	barley.	un jardin à fleurs,	} a flower-garden.
de l'avoine, f.	oats.	un parterre,	
de l'ytroie, f.	tares.	un verger,	an orchard.
une fève,	a bean.	une allée,	a walk, or alley.
des pois, m.	pease.		un
la gousse,	the bush.		

un carreau de jardin,	a bed in a garden.	un courge,	a pumpkin.
un tapis-vert, }	a grass-plat.	de Pabstinthe, f.	wormwood.
un boulingrin, }		une ortie,	a nettle.
un cabinet,	a summer-house.	de la fougère,	fern.
un cabinet de verdure, }	an arbor.	de la ciguë,	hemlock.
une salle verte,	a bower.	un chardon,	a thistle.
un berceau,	a water-sprout.	une fleur,	a flower.
un jet d'eau,	a prop.	un rosier,	a rose tree, a bush.
un appui,	a pruning hook.	du romarin,	rosemary.
une serpe,	a gardener.	un gracieu,	a wild rose.
un jardinier,	herbs.	hiacinte, }	hyacinth flower, or
les herbages, m.	the stalk, or blade.	jacinte, }	crowsfoot.
la tige,	the leaves.	une narcisse, narcissus, or robins	daffodil, or primrose.
les feuilles, f.	the root.	la passe-velours, }	the velvet flower.
la racine,	a turnip.	l'amarante, f. }	
un naver,	beets.	l'anémone, f.	the windflower.
de la bette,	red beets.	un coquelicot,	a pink.
de la bétérave,	parsnips.	une giroflée,	a gilliflower.
des panais, m.	a radish.	le lis,	the lily.
une rave.	horse-radish.	un muguet,	a yellow lily.
un raifort,	spinage.	une marguerite,	a daisy.
des épinards, m.	coleworts.	un pavor,	a poppy.
des choux, m.	cabbage.	un souci,	a marigold.
des choux cabus,	sprouts.	une pensée,	pansy.
des jeunes choux,	cauliflowers.	un pied-d'alouette,	lark-sprout.
des choux-fleurs,	asparagus.		
une asperge,	lettuce.		
de la laitue,	succory, or endive.		
la chicorée,	parsley.		
du persil,	purslain.		
du pourpié,	crests.		
du cresson,	sorrel.		
de l'ozeille, f.	garlick.		
de l'ail, m.	a leek.		
un porreau,	fennel.		
du fenouil,	marjoram.		
de la marjolaine,	chervil.		
du cerfeuil,	lavender.		
la lavende,	a cucumber.		
un concombre,	a gourd.		
une citrouille,			

Fruits, & Arbres,

Fruits, and Fruit-trees.

un arbre,	a tree.
un arbrisseau,	a shrub.
un espalier,	a wall-tree.
du fruit mûr,	ripe fruit.
une pomme,	an apple.
un pommier,	an apple-tree.
une reinette,	a pippin.
une poire,	a pear.
un poirier,	a pear-tree.
une cerise,	a cherry.
des bigarreaux, m.	hard cherries.
un cerisier,	a cherry-tree.
une prune,	a plum.

un prunier, *a plum-tree.*
 une amande, *an almond.*
 un amandier, *an almond-tree.*
 un abricot, *an apricot.*
 un abricotier, *an apricot-tree.*
 une pêche, *a peach.*
 un pêcher, *a peach-tree.*
 un pavie, *a nectarine.*
 un figuier, *a fig-tree.*
 une chataigne, *a chestnut.*
 une noix, *a walnut.*
 un noyer, *a walnut-tree.*
 une noisette, *a small nut.*
 un noisetier, *a small nut-tree.*
 une aveline, *a filbert.*
 un coudrier, *a filbert-tree.*
 un casse-noisette, *a nut-cracker.*
 une grenade, *a pomegranate.*
 un grenadier, *a pomegranate tree.*
 un coin, *a quince.*
 un coignier, *a quince-tree.*
 un pin, *a pine-tree.*
 une pomme de pin, *a pine-apple.*
 une sorbe, *a sorb-apple.*
 un sorbier, un cormier, *a sorb-apple-tree.*
 une nêfle, *a medlar.*
 un nêstier, *a medlar-tree.*
 un oranger, *an orange-tree.*
 un citron, *a limon, or lemon.*
 un citronnier, *a lemon-tree.*
 un limon, *a citron.*
 un limonier, *a citron-tree.*
 un palmier, *a palm-tree.*
 un olivier, *an olive-tree.*
 un raisin, *a grape.*
 un raisin de Corin-
 the, *a currant.*
 une groseille rouge, *a gooseberry.*
 une groseille, *a currant-tree, or*
 un groselier, *gooseberry-tree.*

une fraise, *a strawberry.*
 un fraisier, *a strawberry-plant.*
 une meure, *a mulberry.*
 un meurier, *a mulberry-tree.*
 un gland, *an acorn.*
 un chêne, *an oak.*
 la faine, *beech-mast.*
 un hêtre, *a beech-tree.*
 les grains, m. des baies, f. berries.
 un laurier, *a bay tree, a laurel.*
 du lierre, *ivy.*
 un sureau, *an elder-tree.*

Arbres qui ne portent point de Fruit.

Trees not bearing Fruit.

un cèdre, *a cedar-tree.*
 un sapin, *a fir-tree.*
 un saule, *a willow, or willow-tree.*
 un sycomore, *a sycomore-tree.*
 un tremble, *an aspen-tree.*
 un peuplier, *a poplar-tree.*
 un buis, *a box tree.*
 un frêne, *an ash-tree.*
 un ormeau, *an elm.*
 un liège, *a cork-tree.*
 un érable, *a maple-tree.*
 un charme, *hornbeam, or hedge-beech.*
 un bouleau, *a birch-tree.*
 du genêt, *broom.*
 une bruyère, *a heath.*
 une épine, *a thorn.*
 une ronce, *a bramble.*

Choses qui ont du raport aux Fruits & aux Arbres,

Things relating to Fruits and Trees.

la queue d'un pomme, *the stalk of an apple, &c.*
 la

<i>la peau, la pelure,</i>	<i>the skin.</i>	<i>une selle,</i>	<i>a saddle.</i>
<i>la chair,</i>	<i>the pulp, or pap.</i>	<i>une fangle,</i>	<i>a girib.</i>
<i>le trognon,</i>	<i>the core.</i>	<i>la croupière,</i>	<i>the crupper.</i>
<i>la graine, le pépin,</i>	<i>the seed.</i>	<i>les étriers, m.</i>	<i>the stirrups.</i>
<i>la coque, la coquille,</i>	<i>the shell.</i>	<i>la bride,</i>	<i>the bridle.</i>
<i>le noyau,</i>	<i>the kernel.</i>	<i>le mors,</i>	<i>the bit.</i>
<i>l'amande d'une</i>	<i>the stone of a</i>	<i>la gourmette,</i>	<i>a curb.</i>
<i>cerise, d'une</i>	<i>cherry, peach,</i>	<i>un chariot,</i>	<i>a waggon, or</i>
<i>pêche, &c.</i>	<i>&c.</i>	<i>une charette,</i>	
<i>le pépin de raisin,</i>	<i>the stone of</i>	<i>un carosse,</i>	<i>a coach.</i>
	<i>grapes.</i>	<i>un fiacre,</i>	<i>a hackney coach.</i>
<i>l'écorce de grenade, f.</i>	<i>the shell,</i>	<i>un carosse de</i>	
	<i>or rind of pomegranate.</i>	<i>louage,</i>	<i>a stage coach.</i>
<i>une branche,</i>	<i>a branch.</i>	<i>un coche,</i>	
<i>une feuille,</i>	<i>a leaf.</i>	<i>un carosse de</i>	<i>the flying coach.</i>
<i>un rameau, a bow with leaves.</i>		<i>voiture,</i>	
<i>le tronc d'un arbre,</i>	<i>the trunk</i>	<i>la diligence,</i>	<i>a chariot.</i>
	<i>of a tree.</i>	<i>un carosse coupé,</i>	<i>a calash.</i>
<i>la racine,</i>	<i>the root.</i>	<i>une calèche,</i>	<i>the coach beam.</i>
<i>l'écorce,</i>	<i>the bark, or rind.</i>	<i>la flèche,</i>	
<i>un jet,</i>	<i>a shoot.</i>	<i>le timon du</i>	<i>a wheel.</i>
<i>un rejeton,</i>	<i>a young sprig, or</i>	<i>carosse,</i>	
	<i>sucker.</i>	<i>une roue,</i>	<i>an inn.</i>
<i>une verge, une houffine, a twig.</i>		<i>une hôtellerie, f.</i>	<i>an innkeeper.</i>
<i>une grêfe,</i>	<i>a graft.</i>	<i>un hôte,</i>	<i>the hostler.</i>
<i>une fleur,</i>	<i>a blossom.</i>	<i>le valet d'écurie,</i>	
<i>un bouton,</i>	<i>a bud.</i>		

Un Voyage, A Journey.

<i>le chemin,</i>	<i>the way.</i>
<i>le grand chemin,</i>	<i>the highway.</i>
<i>la route,</i>	<i>the road.</i>
<i>un chemin écarté,</i>	<i>a by-way.</i>
<i>un sentier,</i>	<i>a path.</i>
<i>une ornière,</i>	<i>a track of a wheel.</i>
<i>la boue, la bourbe,</i>	<i>the dirt.</i>
<i>la fange,</i>	
<i>un bourbier,</i>	<i>a mire.</i>
<i>la poussière,</i>	<i>the dust.</i>
<i>une monture,</i>	<i>a beast for the</i>
	<i>saddle.</i>

L'Eau, The Water.

<i>la mer,</i>	<i>the sea.</i>
<i>une onde,</i>	<i>a wave.</i>
<i>une vague,</i>	<i>a billow.</i>
<i>une source,</i>	<i>a spring.</i>
<i>une goutte d'eau,</i>	<i>a drop of</i>
	<i>water.</i>
<i>un étang,</i>	<i>a pool.</i>
<i>un tournant, un moulinet,</i>	<i>a</i>
	<i>whirlpool.</i>
<i>une rivière,</i>	<i>a river.</i>
<i>un fleuve,</i>	<i>a great river.</i>
<i>un ruisseau, a brook, or rivulet.</i>	

<i>le rivage,</i>	<i>the shore.</i>
<i>un marais,</i>	<i>a marsh, or</i>
<i>un marécage,</i>	<i>morass.</i>
<i>un étang,</i>	<i>a pond, or fish-</i>
<i>un vivier,</i>	<i>pond.</i>
<i>un bateau,</i>	<i>a boat.</i>
<i>une chaloupe,</i>	<i>a great boat.</i>
<i>un bac,</i>	<i>a ferry boat.</i>
<i>un navire,</i>	<i>a ship, or vessel.</i>
<i>un vaisseau,</i>	
<i>un vaisseau marchand,</i>	<i>a mer-</i>
	<i>chant-man.</i>

Poids & Mesures,
Weights and Measures.

<i>un poids,</i>	<i>a weight.</i>
<i>une livre,</i>	<i>a pound.</i>
<i>un quintal, ou cent livres pe-</i>	<i>sant, a hundred weight.</i>
<i>chopine, f.</i>	
<i>deux quarts,</i>	<i>a bottle.</i>
<i>quatre quarts,</i>	<i>a gallon.</i>
<i>un barril,</i>	<i>a firkin.</i>
<i>une barrique,</i>	<i>a hog shead.</i>
<i>une pipe,</i>	<i>a pipe, or butt.</i>
<i>un tonneau,</i>	<i>a tun.</i>
<i>un picotin,</i>	<i>a peck.</i>
<i>un boisseau,</i>	<i>a bushel.</i>
<i>un minot,</i>	<i>two bushels.</i>
<i>un ponce,</i>	<i>an inch.</i>
<i>un pié,</i>	<i>a foot.</i>
<i>une verge,</i>	<i>a yard.</i>
<i>une aune,</i>	<i>an ell.</i>
<i>une perche,</i>	<i>a perch, or pole.</i>
<i>un pas,</i>	<i>a pace.</i>
<i>une stade,</i>	<i>a furlong.</i>
<i>un arpent,</i>	<i>a French acre.</i>
<i>un mille,</i>	<i>a mile.</i>

Monoie, Argent,
Coin, Money.

un liard, un fardin, a farthing.

<i>un sou,</i>	<i>a penny.</i>
<i>un demi-sou, m.</i>	<i>a half-penny.</i>
<i>quatre sous,</i>	<i>a groat.</i>
<i>six sous,</i>	<i>a six-pence.</i>
<i>un chelin,</i>	<i>a shilling.</i>
<i>un écu,</i>	<i>a crown.</i>
<i>un demi écu,</i>	<i>half-a-crown.</i>
<i>trente sous,</i>	
<i>une livre-sterling,</i>	<i>a pound</i>
<i>une pièce,</i>	<i>sterling, or</i>
	<i>a piece.</i>
<i>une guinée,</i>	<i>a guinea.</i>
<i>demi guinée, f.</i>	<i>half a guinea.</i>
<i>un Jacobus,</i>	<i>a Jacobus, or a</i>
	<i>broad piece.</i>
<i>un piastre.</i>	<i>a cob.</i>
<i>un Louis-d'or,</i>	<i>a French pistol,</i>
	<i>or Lewis-d'or.</i>

Nombres, Nombre Cardinal,
The Numbers, a Cardinal
Number.

<i>un,</i>	<i>1,</i>	<i>one.</i>
<i>deux,</i>	<i>2,</i>	<i>two.</i>
<i>trois,</i>	<i>3,</i>	<i>three.</i>
<i>quatre,</i>	<i>4,</i>	<i>four.</i>
<i>cinq,</i>	<i>5,</i>	<i>five.</i>
<i>six,</i>	<i>6,</i>	<i>six.</i>
<i>sept,</i>	<i>7,</i>	<i>seven.</i>
<i>huit,</i>	<i>8,</i>	<i>eight.</i>
<i>neuf,</i>	<i>9,</i>	<i>nine.</i>
<i>dix,</i>	<i>10,</i>	<i>ten.</i>
<i>onze,</i>	<i>11,</i>	<i>eleven.</i>
<i>douze,</i>	<i>12,</i>	<i>twelve.</i>
<i>treize,</i>	<i>13,</i>	<i>thirteen.</i>
<i>quatorze,</i>	<i>14,</i>	<i>fourteen.</i>
<i>quinze,</i>	<i>15,</i>	<i>fifteen.</i>
<i>seize,</i>	<i>16,</i>	<i>sixteen.</i>
<i>dix sept,</i>	<i>17,</i>	<i>seventeen.</i>
<i>dix-huit,</i>	<i>18,</i>	<i>eighteen.</i>
<i>dix-neuf,</i>	<i>19,</i>	<i>nineteen.</i>
<i>vingt,</i>	<i>20,</i>	<i>twenty.</i>
		<i>vingt</i>

vingt & un,	twenty-one.
vingt-deux,	twenty-two.
vingt-trois, &c.	twenty-three.
trente,	30, thirty.
quarante,	40, forty.
cinquante,	50, fifty.
soixante,	60, sixty, &c.
soixante & dix,	seventy, &c.
quatre-vingts,	eighty, &c.
quatre-vingt dix,	ninety.
cent,	hundred.
six-vingts,	six score.
deux cens,	two hundred.
cinq cens,	five hundred.
mille,	a thousand.
un million,	a million.

Nombre Ordinal.

An Ordinal Number.

premier,	1 st ,	the first.
second, ou	} 2 ^d ,	second.
deuxième,		
troisième,	3 ^d ,	third.
quatrième,	4 th ,	fourth.
cinquième,	5 th ,	fifth.
sixième,	6 th ,	sixth.
septième,	7 th ,	seventh.
huitième,	8 th ,	eighth.
neuvième,	9 th ,	ninth.
dixième,	10 th ,	tenth.
onzième,	11 th ,	eleventh.
douzième,	12 th ,	twelfth.
treizième,	13 th ,	thirteenth.
quatorzième,	14 th ,	fourteenth.
quinzième,	15 th ,	fifteenth.
seizième,	16 th ,	sixteenth.
dix-septième,	seventeenth.	
dix-huitième,	eighteenth.	
dix-neuvième,	nineteenth.	
vingtième,	twentieth.	
vingt & unième,	twenty-first, &c.	
trentième,	30 th	thirtieth.

quarantième,	40 th ,	fortieth.
cinquantième,	50 th ,	fiftieth.
une fois,	once.	
deux fois,	twice.	
trois fois,	thrice, or three times.	
quatre fois,	four times, &c.	
premièrement,	}	first, or in
en premier lieu,		the first
secondement,	secondly.	
troisièmement,	thirdly.	
quatrièmement,	fourthly.	
cinquièmement,	fifthly, &c.	

Couleurs, Colours.

blanc, m.	white.
noir, m.	black.
rouge, m.	red.
verd, m.	green.
bleu, m.	blue.
jaune, m.	yellow.
gris, m.	grey.
brun, m.	brown.
couleur de feuille morte,	fil-lamoi.
incarnat, m.	carnation.
Isabelle, f.	Isabella.
gris de lin, m.	green of linen.

Divertissemens, Jeux,

Diversions, Plays, or Gamings.

la paume,	tennis.
la boule,	bowls.
les quilles, f.	nine-pins.
les échecs, m.	chess.
les pièces des échecs, f.	the chess-men.
un pion,	a pawn.
le roi,	the king.
la dame,	the queen.
une tour,	a rook.

un fou, *a bishop.*
 un chevalier, *a knight.*
 un échiquier, *a chess-board.*
 les dames, f. *draughts.*
 un damier, *a draught-board.*
 une dame, *a king (at draughts.)*
 un pion, *a man.*
 un dez, *a die.*
 les dez, m. *dice.*
 le cornet, *the dice-box.*
 le trictrac, *trick-track.*
 toutes-tables, *backgammon.*
 jeu de hazard, *chance-play.*
 un jeu de cartes, *a pack of cards.*
 les figures, f. *the court-cards.*
 le roi, *the king.*
 la dame, *the queen.*
 le valet, *the knave.*
 l'as, m. *the ace.*
 le dix, *the ten.*
 le neuf, *the nine, &c.*
 cœur, *hearts.*
 carreau, *diamonds.*
 trèfle, *clubs.*
 pique, *spades.*
 le piquet, *piquet.*
 l'ombre, m. *ombre.*
 la basset, *basset.*
 les jetons, m. *counters.*
 l'oie, *the goose.*
 le jeu de l'oie, }
 pair ou non-pair, *even and odd.*
 un volant, *a shuttlecock.*
 un battoir, *a battledore.*
 un sabot, *a top.*
 une toupie, *a gig.*
 un fouet, *a lash.*
 un balon, *a foot-ball.*

Exercices, Exercises.

la danse, *dancing.*
 la promenade, *walking.*

le saut, *leaping.*
 la course, *racing.*
 course à cheval, *horse-racing.*
 la chasse, *hunting.*
 chasse aux-oiseaux, *fowling.*
 la pêche, *fishing.*
 la nage, *swimming.*
 l'art de faire des }
 armes, m. } *fencing.*
 l'escrime, f. }
 le manège, *riding the great horse.*
 le chant, *singing.*
 un clavestin, *a harpsicord.*
 une épinette, *a spinnet.*
 un violon, *a violin, or fiddle.*
 une viole, *a viol.*
 un hautbois, *a hautboy.*
 une cornemuse, *a bagpipe.*

Termes de Guerre,

Terms of War.

un soldat, }
 un homme de } *a soldier.*
 guerre, }
 un officier, *an officer.*
 un lieutenant } *a lieutenant*
 général, } *general.*
 un maréchal de camp, *a major*
general.
 un brigadier d'armée, *a brigadier of an army.*
 un maréchal des armées du roi, *a field marshal of the king's*
army.
 un commissaire, *a muster master.*
 le grand maître de l'artillerie, *the master of the ordnance.*
 une aide de camp, *an aid de*
camp.
 un colonel de cavalerie, maître
 de camp, *a colonel of horse.*

un aide-major,	an adjutant.	le corps de réserve,	the body of reserv.
un cornette de cavalerie,	a cornet of horse.	un camp volant,	a flying camp, or flying army.
un guidon,	a guidon.	les enfans perdus,	the perdue, or forlorn hope.
un maréchal de-logis,	a quarter master.	la cavalerie,	the horse.
un fantassin, }	a foot soldier.	l'infanterie, f.	the foot.
un piéton, }		une compagnie de cavalerie,	a troop of horse.
un cavalier,	a trooper, or horse- man.	une compagnie d'infanterie,	a company of foot.
un dragon,	a dragoon.	le drapeau,	the colour.
un garde du corps,	a life-guard- man.	le bagage,	the baggage, or car- riage.
un piquier,	a pike-man.	un espion,	a spy.
un factionnaire,	a private sen- tinel.	un vivandier,	a sutler.
un chef de file,	a file-leader.	provisions, f.	munitions de bouche, f. provisions.
un goujat,	a soldier's boy.	Munitions de guerre,	ammuni- tions.
un archer,	an archer.	une flotte,	a fleet.
un arbelétrier,	a crossbowman.	une escadre de vaisseaux de guerre,	a squadron of men of war.
un frondeur,	a slinger.	un vaisseau,	a ship.
un roi-d'armes,	a king of arms.	un vaisseau de guerre,	a man of war.
un poursuivant-d'armes,	a pur- suiwant at arms.	un brûlot,	a fireship.
un héraut,	an herald.	une galiote à bombes,	a bomb- vessel, or bomb-ketch.
un trompette,	a trumpeter.	armes offensives,	offensive arms.
un timbalier,	a kettle drummer.	armes défensives,	defensive arms.
un tambour,	a drummer.	un mousqueton,	a blunderbuss.
un mineur,	a miner.	un fusil,	a firelock, or a fust.
un matelot,	a seaman.	une pièce d'artillerie,	a piece of ordnance.
un vice-amiral,	a vice-admiral.	une couleuvrine,	a culverin.
une contre-amiral,	a rear-ad- miral.	un canon de fonte,	a brass gun.
l'avant garde, f.	the van- guard.		la
le corps de bataille, le gros de l'armée,	the main body		
l'arrière garde, f.	the rear- guard, or the rear.		

la bouche d'un canon, *the mouth of a gun.*
 la culasse d'un canon, *the breech of a gun.*
 l'affût d'un canon, m. *the carriage of a gun.*
 un coup de canon, *a cannon-shot.*
 une bombe, *a bomb, or a shell.*
 une grenade, *a grenade, or fireball.*
 un mortier, *a mortar.*
 un boulet de canon, *a cannon-ball.*
 une bale, *a bullet (for a musket, or pistol.)*
 poudre à canon, f. *gun-powder.*
 une mèche, *a match.*
 un dard, un trait, *a dart.*
 une lance, *a lance, a spear.*
 une fronde, *a sling.*
 un arc, *a bow.*
 une arbalète, *a cross-bow.*
 une flèche, *an arrow.*
 un carquois, *a quiver.*
 une hache d'armes, *a battle-ax.*
 une épée, *a sword.*
 la poignée, *the handle.*
 la garde, *the hilt.*
 le pommeau, *the pommel.*
 la plaque, *the shell.*
 la lame, *the blade.*
 la pointe, *the point.*
 le fourreau, *the scabbard.*
 le crochet, *the hook.*
 le bout, *the chape.*
 le coutelas, *a hanger.*
 le poignard, *a dagger.*
 l'armure, f. *the armour.*
 le casque, *a headpiece.*
 le heaume, *a helmet.*
 le morion, *a morrin.*
 le gorgerin, un hausse-cou, *a gorget, or neck-piece.*

une cuirasse, *a cuirass, or armour for back and breast.*
 un corselet, *a corset.*
 une cotte de mailles, *a coat, or jacket of mail.*
 une cotte d'armes, *a coat of arms.*
 un cuissard, *an armour for the thigh.*
 les genouillères, f. *the pully-piece for the knees.*
 un écu, un bouclier, *a shield, or buckler.*
 une guérite, *a sentry-box.*

Termes de Fortification,
Terms of Fortification.

une ville, ou une place de guerre, *a fortified town, or place.*
 un fort, *a fort.*
 un fortin, *a little fort.*
 un château, *a castle.*
 les murailles, f. *the walls.*
 un rampart, *a rampart.*
 une tour, *a tower.*
 un donjon, *a dungeon.*
 un cavalier, *a cavalier.*
 une embrasure, *a port-hole.*
 la courtine, *the curtain.*
 une fausse braie, *a false-bray.*
 une porte, *a gate.*
 une sarrazine, une herse, *a portcullis.*
 échangère, f. *a watch tower.*
 une poterne, *a postern.*
 un pont-levis, *a draw-bridge.*
 les dehors, m. *the outworks.*
 une demie lune, *a half-moon.*
 une corne, *a horn.*
 un ouvrage à corne, *a horn-work.*
 un ouvrage à couronne, *a crown-work.*

un fossé,	a ditch.	une bataille rangée,	a pitched battle.
une escarpe,	a scarp.	une escarmouche,	a skirmish.
une contrescarpe,	a counterscarp.	sonner la charge,	to sound a charge.
un talus,	a slope.	mettre l'ennemi en déroute,	to rout the enemy.
un chemin couvert,	a covered way.	défaire les ennemis,	to defeat the enemy.
le glacis,	the glacis.	gagner la bataille,	to win the battle.
les fraises, f.	fraises.	perdre la bataille,	to lose the battle, or the day.
un blocus,	a blockade.	un grand carnage, une grande	tuerie, ou boucherie, a great slaughter.
la tranchée,	the trenches.	se rendre,	to yield.
lignes de communication, f.	lines of communication.	demander quartier,	to cry for quarter.
lignes de circonvallation, f.	lines of circumvallation.	passer au fil de l'épée,	to put to the sword.

Autres Termes de Guerre.

Other Terms of War.

lever des troupes, ou faire des	soldats, to raise men.	assiéger une place, ou y mettre	le siège, to besiege a place, or lay siege to it.
enrôler un soldat,	to enlist a soldier.	les assiégeans,	the besiegers.
s'enrôler,	to enlist one's self.	les assiégés,	the besieged.
la paie, ou la solde des soldats,	soldier's pay.	faire une sortie,	to make a sally.
faire la revue d'une	to muster	battre une place,	to batter, or canonade a place.
armée, } an army.		attacher le mineur,	to set on the miner.
passer en revue,	to be mustered.	contreminer,	to countermine.
ranger une armée en bataille,	to draw up an army in order of battle.	donner l'escalade,	to scale a town.
la marche d'une armée,	the march of an army.	un assaut, an assault, or storming	of a place.
une contremarche,	a counter-march.	donner l'assaut à une ville,	to give an assault to a town, or to storm a town.
un défilé,	a defile, or narrow passage.	battre la chamade,	to beat a parley.
camper,	to incamp.	capituler,	to capitulate.
enlever un quartier,	to beat up one's quarters.		rendre
un combat,	a fight.		
une combat naval,	a sea-fight.		

rendre la ville, *to surrender, or yield the town.*
 la reddition d'une place, *the surrender of a place.*
 mettre garnison dans une ville, *to garrison a town, or put a garrison into it.*
 lieutenant de } *the deputy-*
 roi, } *governor, or*
 commandant, } *commandant.*

le désespoir, *despair.*
 la finesse, } *craft, or cunning.*
 la ruse, }
 la tromperie, } *deceit, or*
 la fraude, } *fraud.*
 la friponerie, *knavery.*
 la gourmandise, *gluttony.*
 l'ivrognerie, f. *drunkenness.*
 le luxe, *luxury, or superfluity.*
 la luxure, *lechery, or lasciviousness.*

Des Vertus & des Vices,
Of Virtues and Vices.

une vertu morale, *a moral virtue.*
 une vertu Chrétienne, *a Christian virtue.*
 la force, *fortitude.*
 la foi, *faith.*
 l'espérance, f. *hope.*
 la charité, *charity.*
 la tempérance, *temperance.*
 la bonté, *goodness.*
 la piété, *piety, or goodness.*
 la modestie, la pudeur, *modesty.*
 la timidité, } *bashfulness.*
 la honte, }
 l'économie, f. } *thriftness.*
 l'épargne, f. }
 l'hardiesse, *boldness.*
 la vérité, *truth.*
 l'amitié, f. *friendship.*
 la paix, *peace.*
 la sagesse, *wisdom.*
 la pitié, la compassion, *pity.*
 la débonnaireté, *meekness.*
 la reconnoissance, *thankfulness, or gratitude.*
 la fidélité, *faithfulness.*
 la haine, *hatred.*
 l'honnêteté, f. *honesty.*
 la lâcheté, la poltronnerie, *cowardice.*

la lasciveté, *wantonness.*
 la convoitise, *coveting.*
 l'impudicité, f. *lust.*
 la fierté, l'orgueil, m. *pride.*
 le mensonge, *lying.*
 le babil, le caquet, *babbling.*
 la prodigalité, *lavishness.*
 l'avarice, f. *covetousness.*
 la témérité, *rashness.*
 la paresse, *slott.*
 l'oisiveté, f. *idleness.*
 l'humeur volage, f. *fickleness.*
 l'opiniâtreté, f. *stubbornness.*
 l'obstination, f. *obstinacy.*
 l'ingratitude, f. *unthankfulness.*
 l'infamie, f. la méchanceté, *une méchante action, villainy.*
 l'impieété, f. *ungodliness.*
 le meurtre, *murder.*
 l'homicide, m. *manslaughter.*
 le larcin, *theft.*
 la révolte, *rebellion.*
 la cruauté, *cruelty.*

The Nouns I have omitted in this Vocabulary, are most of them to be found in the foregoing List of Words, the same in *English* and in *French*. This I have done to avoid needless Repetitions, and to make this Vocabulary the shorter.

Personnes vicieuses,

Vicious Persons.

un fripon,	a knave.
un coquin,	a rogue.
un bélître,	a rascal.
un pendent,	a Newgate-bird.
un scélérat,	a rake-bell, or villain.
un débauché,	a rake, or debauchee.
un trompeur,	} a cheat.
un fourbe,	
un filou, (au jeu)	a sharper.
un breteur,	a bully.
un voleur,	a thief.
un filou,	a pick-pocket.
un coupeur de bourse,	a cut-purse.
un maquereau,	a pimp, or pander.
un maquerelle,	a barwd.
une putain, une garce, une prostituée,	a whore, or prostitute.
une garce, une fille de joie, a wench, a crack, a woman of the town, or a miss.	
un forcier,	a wizard, or sorcerer.
une forcière,	a witch, or sorceress.

Principaux Officiers & Domestiques appartenant au Roi d'Angleterre,

Principal Officers and Servants of the Household belonging to the King of England.

La table verte, ou les requêtes de l'hôtel, *the board of green cloth.*

le grand maître de la maison du roi, *the lord steward of the king's household.*

trésorier de la maison, *the treasurer, or cofferer of the household.*

contrôleur de la maison, *the controller of the household.*

maître d'hôtel du roi, *the master of the king's household.*

clerc de la table verte, ou commis des requêtes de l'hôtel, *a clerk of the green-cloth.*

maître-clerc contrôleur, *the first clerk controller.*

clerc de la grande boulangerie, *the clerk of the great bakehouse.*

chef de la paneterie, ou du gobelet, *the gentleman of the pantry.*

aide de la paneterie, *the yeoman of the pantry.*

chef de la cave, de l'échanfonerie, ou du gobelet, *the serjeant of the cellar.*

gentilhomme de la cave, *the gentleman of the cellar.*

aide de la cave, *the yeoman of the cellar.*

chef de la grande dépense, *the gentleman of the great buttry.*

clerc ou contrôleur de l'office des épices, *a clerk of the spicery.*

chef de l'office de la bougie, ou des chandelles, *the serjeant of the chandlery.*

maître confiseur, ou officier du gobelet, *the yeoman of the confectionary.*

garçon confiseur, *a groom of the confectionary.*

garde-vaisselle, *the gentleman of the ewry.*
 aide du garde-vaisselle, *the yeoman of the ewry.*
 garçon du garde-vaisselle, *the groom of the ewry.*
 premier contrôleur, *clerc de cuisine, ou d'office, the chief clerk of the kitchen.*
 maître queux, maître cuisinier, *ou premier écuyer de cuisine, the master cook.*
 écuyer de la bouche, *the yeoman of the mouth.*
 écuyer de cuisine, cuisinier, *the yeoman of the kitchen.*
 garçon cuisinier, *a groom of the kitchen.*
 chef du garde-manger, *the serjeant of the larder.*
 contrôleur de l'office de la volaille, *the clerk of the poultry.*
 contrôleur de la pâtisserie, *the clerk of the pastry.*
 grand aumônier, *the lord almoner.*
 sous-aumônier, *the sub-almoner.*
 maréchal de logis, *a gentleman barbingier.*
 fourrier, *a yeoman barbingier.*
 premier portier, *the serjeant porter.*
 maréchal de la salle, *the marshal of the hall.*
 chevalier maréchal, *the knight-marshal.*
 pourvoyeur, *a purveyor.*
 grand chambellan, *the lord chamberlain.*
 vice-chambellan, *the vice-chamberlain.*

écuyer de la chambre de présence, *gentleman usher of the presence-chamber.*
 page ou garçon de la chambre de présence, *a page of the presence.*
 échançon, *a cup-bearer.*
 écuyer tranchant, *a carver, or a sewer.*
 écuyer du corps, *an esquire of the body.*
 gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre privée du roi, *a gentleman of the king's privy chamber in ordinary.*
 écuyer, ou huissier de la chambre privée, *a gentleman-usher of the privy-chamber.*
 valet de la chambre privée, *a groom of the privy-chamber.*
 premier gentilhomme de la chambre du lit du roi, *the groom of the stole, and first gentleman of the bed-chamber.*
 gentilhomme de la chambre du lit, *a gentleman of the bed-chamber.*
 valet de la chambre du lit, *a groom of the bed-chamber.*
 page ou garçon de la chambre du lit, *a page of the bed-chamber, or back-stairs.*
 intendant de la chambre, *the surveyor of the chamber, and dresser.*
 valet de la grand'chambre, *a groom of the great chamber.*
 portier de la grand'chambre, *the groom-porter.*
 huissier du cabinet du roi, *the keeper of the king's closet.*
 huissier

huissier du cabinet des armes, <i>the keeper of the private armory, or gentleman of the guns.</i>	grand-maître des eaux & forêts, <i>the lord chief justice in eyre.</i>
huissier du cabinet des pein- tures, <i>the keeper of the king's pictures.</i>	maître de la grand'garderobe, <i>the master of the great ward- robe.</i>
huissier de la galerie, <i>a gallery- keeper.</i>	garde-meubles, <i>the keeper of the wardrobe.</i>
maître des cérémonies, <i>the master of the ceremonies.</i>	valet de garderobe, <i>a groom of the wardrobe.</i>
roi d'armes, <i>a king at arms.</i>	garçon de la garderobe, <i>a page of the moving wardrobe.</i>
héraut, <i>a herald.</i>	maître de la garderobe, <i>the master of the robes.</i>
poursuivant d'armes, <i>a pur- suisant at arms.</i>	trésorier des menus plaisirs, <i>the keeper of the privy- purse.</i>
intendant des menus plaisirs, <i>the master of the revels.</i>	trésorier de la chambre, <i>the treasurer of the chamber.</i>
médecins du roi, <i>the king's physicians.</i>	contrôleur de la chambre, <i>the controller of the chamber.</i>
apothicaires du roi, <i>the king's apothecaries.</i>	intendant des bâtimens, <i>the surveyor-general of the works.</i>
barbier du roi, <i>the king's barber.</i>	contrôleur des bâtimens, <i>the controller of the works.</i>
chirurgien du roi, <i>the king's surgeon.</i>	historiographe du roi, <i>the king's historiographer.</i>
chirurgien de la maison, <i>the surgeon to the household.</i>	bibliothécaire, <i>the library keeper.</i>
garde des joyaux, <i>the master of the jewel-house.</i>	géographe, <i>the geographer.</i>
messager ordinaire, <i>a messenger in ordinary.</i>	notaire-public, <i>the public notary.</i>
premier peintre du roi, <i>the king's chief painter.</i>	secrétaire-d'état, <i>a secretary of state.</i>
concierge, ou capitaine d'une maison royale, <i>the house- keeper.</i>	trésorier de l'ordinaire, & de l'extraordinaire des guerres, <i>the pay-master of his Majesty's forces.</i>
grand fauconier, <i>the master falconer.</i>	secrétaire du cachet, <i>the clerk of the signet.</i>
maître des faucons, ou des oiseaux, <i>the serjeant of the hawks.</i>	garde du petit seau, <i>the keeper of the privy-seal.</i>
fauconier, <i>a falconer.</i>	grand écuyer, <i>the master of the horse.</i>

monieur

monſieur le premier,	<i>the firſt gentleman of the horſe.</i>	chapelain,	<i>a chaplain.</i>
écuyer,	<i>an equerry.</i>	gentilhomme de la chapelle,	<i>a gentleman of the chapel.</i>
page d'honneur,	<i>a page of honour.</i>	maître de la muſique,	<i>the maſter of the muſic.</i>
intendant des écuries,	<i>the ſurveyor of the ſtables.</i>	garde des inſtrumens,	<i>the inſtrument-keeper.</i>
doyen de la chapelle de ſa majeſté,	<i>the dean of his majeſty's cloſet.</i>	huiffier du cabinet,	<i>the cloſet-keeper.</i>
ſous-doyen,	<i>the ſub-dean.</i>	gentilhomme penſionnaire, ou à bec de corbin,	<i>a gentleman penſioner.</i>
clerc de la chapelle,	<i>the clerk of the cloſet.</i>		

RECUEIL DE NOMS ADJECTIFS,

A Collection of Adjectives.

<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
Adroit, <i>e,</i>	<i>dextrous,</i>	bègue,	<i>stammering.</i>
aîſé, <i>e,</i>	<i>easy.</i>	boiteux, <i>ſe,</i>	<i>lame, cripple.</i>
actif, <i>ve,</i>	<i>nimble.</i>	boſſu, <i>e,</i>	<i>bunch-backed.</i>
amer, <i>e,</i>	<i>bitter.</i>	bizarre,	<i>odd.</i>
aigre,	<i>ſour.</i>	bien aîſé, <i>glad, or pleaſed with.</i>	
aveugle,	<i>blind.</i>	bas, <i>ſe,</i>	<i>low.</i>
alité, <i>e,</i>	<i>bed-ridden.</i>	bref, <i>ve,</i>	<i>ſhort.</i>
affable,	<i>courteous.</i>	badin, <i>e,</i>	<i>wanton, full of play.</i>
avaricieux, <i>ſe,</i>		brutal, <i>e,</i>	<i>brutiſh.</i>
ou }	<i>covetous.</i>	coupable,	<i>guilty.</i>
avare,		chaud, <i>e,</i>	<i>hot.</i>
ami, <i>e,</i>	<i>friend.</i>	civil, <i>e,</i>	<i>civil.</i>
aucun, <i>e.</i>	<i>any.</i>	commode,	<i>convenient.</i>
autre,	<i>other.</i>	contrariant, <i>e,</i>	<i>contradicting.</i>
beau, belle,	<i>handſome.</i>	cher, <i>e,</i>	<i>dear.</i>
bon, <i>ne,</i>	<i>good.</i>	court, <i>e,</i>	<i>ſhort.</i>
bourru, <i>e,</i>	<i>peeviſh.</i>	camus, <i>e,</i>	
bienfait, <i>e,</i>	<i>proper, comely.</i>	ou }	<i>flat-nosed.</i>
borgne,	<i>one-eyed.</i>	camard, <i>e,</i>	
		R 4	<i>courbé,</i>

Masc.	Fem.		Masc.	Fem.	
courbé, e,	}		gros, se,		big.
ou			gras, se,		fai.
vouté, e,		crooked.	grand, e,		great.
chauve,		bald-pated.	généreux, se,		generous.
chagrin, e,		peevish, cross.	gai, e,		merry.
chiche,		niggardly.	gauche,		left.
difficile,		difficult.	grosfier, e,		clownish.
droit, e,		strait.	gourmand, e,	}	
doux, ce,		sweet.	glouton, ne,		gluttonous.
dur, e,		hard.	goulu, e,		
désobligeant, e,		unkind.	habile,		able, skilful.
éveillé, e,		brisk.	haut, e,		high.
ennemi, e.		enemy.	hardi, e,		bold.
égal, e,		equal.	humide,		damp.
ennuieux, se,		tedious.	konnête,		honest, kind.
épais, se.		thick.	heureux, se,		happy.
étroit, e,		narrow, strait.	hautain, e,		haughty.
estropié, e,		lame, maimed.	honteux, se,		bashful.
édenté, e,		toothless.	ingrat, e,		ungrateful.
échancé, e,		hip-shot.	joli, e,		pretty.
enragé, e,		raving mad.	incommode,	}	
éfronté, e,		brazen-faced.	importun, e,		troublesome.
emporté, e,		passionate.	joieux, se,		joyful.
épargnant, e,		saving.	insensé, e,		mad.
froid, e,		cold.	infidèle,		unfaithful.
faux, se,		false.	impie,		ungodly.
feu, e,		late.	incivil, e.		uncivil, rude.
frugal, e,		thrifty.	inutile,		useless, needless.
fort, e,		strong.	indigne,		unworthy.
facile,		easy.	jeune,		young.
foible,		weak.	jaune,		yellow.
franc, he,		downright.	libre,		free.
facheux, se,		troublesome.	léger, e,		light.
fantasque,		humour some.	lourd, e,		heavy, dull.
fou, lle,		foolish, mad.	lâche,		cowardly.
fidèle,		loyal, faithful.	laid, e,		ugly, homely.
fier, e,		proud.	louche,		squint-eyed.
fin, e,		cunning.	large,		wide, broad.
fripon, ne,		knawish.	mauvais, e,	}	ill, bad.
friand, e,		dainty-mouthed.	méchant, e,		naughty.
fainéant, e,		idle.	mince,		thin.
					maigre,

<i>Masc. Fem.</i>		<i>Masc. Fem.</i>	
maigre	<i>lean.</i>	plusieurs,	<i>several.</i>
mou, <i>elle.</i>	<i>soft.</i>	peu,	<i>few.</i>
mal-aisé, <i>e,</i>	<i>hard, difficult.</i>	querelleur, <i>se,</i>	<i>quarrelsome.</i>
mouillé, <i>e,</i>	<i>wet.</i>	quelque,	<i>some.</i>
moite,	<i>moist.</i>	quelqu'un, <i>e,</i>	<i>somebody.</i>
mal-fait, <i>e,</i>	<i>ugly, homely.</i>	reconnoissant, <i>e,</i>	<i>grateful.</i>
muet, <i>e,</i>	<i>dumb.</i>	rond, <i>e,</i>	<i>round.</i>
mal-adroit, <i>e,</i> }	<i>awkward.</i>	rare,	<i>scarce.</i>
mal-habile, }		roide,	<i>stiff.</i>
malade,	<i>sick.</i>	rassasié, <i>e,</i>	<i>satisfied, that has</i>
maladis, <i>ve,</i>	<i>sickly.</i>		<i>his belly full.</i>
malheureux, <i>se,</i>	<i>unhappy.</i>	seul, <i>e,</i>	<i>alone.</i>
menteur, <i>se,</i>	<i>liar.</i>	stérile,	<i>barren.</i>
miséricordieux, <i>se,</i>	<i>merciful.</i>	sec, <i>he,</i>	<i>dry.</i>
mûr, <i>e,</i>	<i>ripe.</i>	suculent, <i>e,</i>	<i>juicy.</i>
meilleur, <i>e,</i>	<i>better.</i>	simple,	<i>filly.</i>
nuisible,	<i>hurtful.</i>	sage,	<i>wise.</i>
nu, <i>e,</i>	<i>naked.</i>	sain, <i>e,</i>	<i>wholesome.</i>
nécessaire,	<i>useful.</i>	sale,	<i>dirty.</i>
neuf, <i>ve,</i>	<i>new.</i>	salope,	<i>stutish.</i>
net, <i>te,</i>	<i>clean.</i>	souple,	<i>limber, pliant.</i>
obscur, <i>e,</i>	<i>dark.</i>	sourd, <i>e,</i>	<i>deaf.</i>
ouvert, <i>e,</i>	<i>open.</i>	saint, <i>e,</i>	<i>holy.</i>
ordinaire,	<i>ordinary.</i>	triste,	<i>sad, sorrowful.</i>
orgueilleux, <i>se,</i>	<i>proud.</i>	trompeur, <i>se,</i>	<i>deceitful.</i>
opiniâtre,	<i>stubborn.</i>	traitable,	<i>tractable.</i>
oïsf, <i>ve,</i>	<i>idle.</i>	téméraire,	<i>rash.</i>
paisible,	<i>quiet.</i>	tout, <i>e,</i>	<i>all.</i>
profond, <i>e,</i>	<i>deep.</i>	tous les deux,	<i>both.</i>
propre,	<i>fit.</i>	vis, <i>ve,</i>	<i>lively.</i>
plein, <i>e,</i>	<i>full.</i>	vieux, vieille,	<i>old.</i>
pareseux, <i>se,</i>	<i>idle, lazy.</i>	vite,	<i>swift.</i>
probable,	<i>likely.</i>	véritable, }	<i>true.</i>
pauvre,	<i>poor.</i>	vrai, <i>e,</i> }	
petit, <i>e,</i>	<i>little, small.</i>	venimeux, <i>se,</i>	<i>venomous.</i>
pésant, <i>e,</i>	<i>heavy.</i>	vide,	<i>empty.</i>
pié bot,	<i>crump-footed.</i>	vilain, <i>e,</i>	<i>naughty.</i>
pieux, <i>se.</i>	<i>godly.</i>	vindictif, <i>ve.</i>	<i>vengeful.</i>
pitoyable,	<i>pitiful.</i>	un autre,	<i>another.</i>
prodigue,	<i>lavish.</i>	ivre,	<i>drunk, fuddled.</i>
prompt, <i>e,</i>	<i>hasty, soon, angry.</i>		

OF WORDS,

The same, or nearly alike in Sound, but different in Signification, and which are likewise written after a different Manner.

A,	<i>bas.</i>	alan,	<i>a kind of dog.</i>
à,	<i>or, or at.</i>	allant,	<i>going.</i>
ah !	<i>ba !</i>	aiman,	<i>loadstone.</i>
abaisse,	<i>lets-down.</i>	aimant,	<i>loving.</i>
abesse,	<i>abbess.</i>	amandé,	<i>a sort of possit.</i>
aboi,	<i>barking.</i>	amender,	<i>to mend, &c.</i>
aboïs,	<i>distress.</i>	Aman,	<i>a man's name.</i>
ail,	<i>garlick.</i>	amant,	<i>a lover.</i>
qu'il aille,	<i>let him go.</i>	amande,	<i>an almond.</i>
ai je ?	<i>have I ?</i>	amende,	<i>penalty.</i>
ais,	<i>a board.</i>	André,	<i>Andrew.</i>
es,	<i>art.</i>	endroit,	<i>a place.</i>
est,	<i>is.</i>	archer,	<i>an archer.</i>
et,	<i>and.</i>	archet,	<i>a bow.</i>
eh !	<i>be !</i>	après,	<i>after.</i>
aïse,	<i>ease.</i>	apprêt,	<i>preparation.</i>
Aix,	<i>a city in France.</i>	appel,	<i>appeal.</i>
air,	<i>the air.</i>	il appelle,	<i>he calls.</i>
aire,	<i>a barn-floor.</i>	an,	<i>year.</i>
il erre,	<i>he errs.</i>	en,	<i>in.</i>
erres,	<i>earnest.</i>	âne,	<i>an ass.</i>
haire,	<i>haircloth.</i>	Anne,	<i>Anne.</i>
aïle,	<i>wing.</i>	ancré,	<i>anchor.</i>
elle,	<i>she.</i>	encre,	<i>ink.</i>
ele,	<i>ale.</i>	antre,	<i>a cave.</i>
aller,	<i>to go.</i>	entre,	<i>between.</i>
allée,	<i>an alley.</i>	Anvers,	<i>Antwerp.</i>
atène,	<i>an awl.</i>	envers,	<i>towards.</i>
haleïne,	<i>breath.</i>	arrhes,	<i>pledge.</i>
			<i>arts,</i>

arts,	arts.	bête,	a beast.
arête,	a fish-bone.	biller,	to pack up.
arrête,	stop.	billet,	a bill.
accord,	agreement.	biner,	to dig again.
acort,	courteous.	binet,	a save-all.
armée,	an army.	baux,	leases.
armet,	an helmet.	beau, x,	fine.
autel,	an altar.	beauté,	beauty.
hôtel,	a great man's house.	botté,	booted.
au, x,	to the.	Beauce,	a province in France.
cau,	water.	bosse,	a hunch in the body.
os,	bone.	Beaune,	a town in France.
ho!	oh!	bonne,	good.
avant,	before.	Bone.	a city in Germany.
Avent,	Advent.	boi,	drink.
autant,	as much.	bois,	wood.
ôtant,	taking away.	boëce,	a box.
bal,	a ball.	il boîte,	he limps.
bale,	a bullet.	bon,	good.
Bâle,	a city in Switzerland.	bond,	rebound.
bail,	a lease.	bot,	a boat.
il baille,	he gives.	botte,	a boot.
il bâille,	he gapes.	bouchée,	a mouthful.
balai,	a broom.	boucher,	a butcher.
balet,	a ballet.	bove,	dirt.
ban,	a ban.	bout,	end.
banc,	a bench.	bouchon,	a cork.
bar,	a fish in heraldry.	nous bouchons,	we stop.
barre,	a bar.	bridon,	a snuffe.
baron,	a baron.	nous bridons,	we bridle.
nous barrons,	we bar.	brocher,	to knit.
bas,	low.	brochet,	a pike.
bât,	a saddle.	brut,	rough.
il bat,	he beats.	brute,	a brute.
ils batirent,	they did strike.	but,	end.
ils bâtirent,	they did build.	bute,	a but.
bâton,	a stick.	bouillie,	pap.
nous battons,	we beat.	bouillir,	to boil.
Bel,	an idol.	bouillon,	broth.
belle,	handsome.	nous bouillons,	we boil.
il bêle,	he bleats.	ça,	come on.
bête,	a best.	sa,	his, or her.
			fas,

fas,	a sieve.	ceusé,	recounted.
cap,	cape.	sensé,	that is good sense.
cape,	a riding-hood.	cerf,	stag.
Caen,	a city in France.	serf,	slave.
cam,	a sovereign of Tartary.	fers,	serve.
camp,	a camp.	ferre,	a green-house.
quand,	when.	vous ferez,	you will be.
quant,	as to, as for.	serrez,	lay up.
cahot,	a jolt.	ces,	these.
chaos,	chaos.	ses,	his, or her.
cacher,	to hide.	faie,	a sort of brush.
cacher,	a seal.	je sai,	I know.
Calais,	a city in France.	sept,	seven.
caler,	to strike sail.	cet,	this.
car,	for.	c'est,	it is.
quart,	quarter.	chaîne,	a chain.
carte,	a card.	chêne,	an oak.
quarte,	a quart.	chair,	flesh.
ce,	this.	chaire,	a pulpit.
fe,	himself, &c.	cher, e,	dear.
ceint,	girt about.	champ,	a field.
sain,	wholesome.	chant,	singing.
saint,	holy.	chaud,	the heat.
sein,	breast.	chaux,	lime.
feing,	signature.	chauffon,	a sock.
cinq,	five.	nous chauffons,	we put on
celle,	she, or that.		shoes, &c.
selle,	a saddle.	chaume,	stubble.
scel,	a seal.	il chomme,	he rests.
fel,	salt.	chassie,	blearedness.
Cène,	the Lord's supper.	chassis,	a window-frame.
saine,	healiby.	choc,	a shock.
scène,	scene.	il choque,	he offends.
seine,	a sean.	qu'il ceigne,	let him gird.
Seine,	a river in France,	il saigne,	he bleeds.
	which runs through Paris	eigne,	a swan.
	and Rouen.	signe,	sign.
cent,	hundred.	cire,	wax.
sang,	blood.	fire,	fire.
sans,	without.	cité,	a city.
sens,	sense.	citer,	to cite.
il sent,	he smells.	elaie,	a bundle.
			elé,

élé,	a key.	cordier,	a rope-maker.
clair, <i>et</i>	clear.	vous cordiez,	you did cord.
clerc,	a clerk.	courier,	an express.
clause,	a clause.	vous couriez,	you did run.
close,	shut.	il craint,	he fears.
cocher,	coachman.	crin,	horse-hair.
cochet,	a cockrel.	cran,	knotch.
cœur,	heart.	crâne,	skull.
chœur,	choir.	craie,	chalk.
coi,	quiet.	il crée,	he creates.
quoi,	what?	crème,	cream.
coin,	corner.	chrême,	chris'm.
coing,	quince.	croi,	believe.
col,	the neck.	croix,	cross.
cole,	glue.	cuilier,	a spoon.
coler,	to glue.	cueillez,	gather.
colet,	a band.	cuir,	leather.
Come,	a city in Italy.	cuire,	to bake.
comme,	as.	creuser,	to dig.
compte,	an account.	creuset,	crucible.
comte,	an earl.	creux,	hollow.
conte,	a fable.	cru,	believed.
comptant,	counting.	crud,	raw.
content,	content.	curé,	a curate.
contant,	telling.	curer,	to cleanse.
coq,	a cock.	curée,	carnage.
coque,	a shell.	ci-près,	hard-by.
cor,	a hunter's horn.	cyprez,	cypress-tree.
corps,	body.	dans,	in.
cors,	a corn.	dents,	teeth.
cour,	a court.	des, some, or of the, or from the.	
cours,	run.	dé,	a thimble.
court,	short.	dès,	from.
côte,	a rib.	dais,	a canopy.
cote,	petticoat.	il descend,	he goes down.
il quote,	he quotes.	décent,	decent.
cou,	neck.	danse,	dance.
cous,	sow thou.	dense,	thick.
coût,	the cost.	date,	the date of writing.
coup,	a blow.	datte,	a sort of fruit.
corner,	to wind a horn.	déçu,	deceived.
cornet,	a horn.	dessus,	upon.
		deux,	deux,

deux,	two.	épais,	thick.
du,	due.	épée,	a sword.
du,	of the, or from the.	épi,	ear of a corn.
demi,	half.	épie,	watch.
démis	out of joint.	il eut,	he had.
il dépend,	it depends.	ut,	ut, a note in music.
dépens,	charge.	exaucer,	to grant.
denier,	a denier.	exhausser,	to raise.
dénier,	to deny.	face,	the face.
dis,	say.	qu'il fasse,	let him do.
dix,	ten.	faim,	hunger.
doi,	owe.	fin,	end.
doigt,	finger.	feint,	feigned.
douer,	to endow.	fai,	do, or make.
Douay,	a city in Flanders.	faix,	burden.
don,	gift.	faisan,	pleasant.
donc,	then.	faisant,	doing.
dont,	whereof.	faîte,	top.
dore,	gild thou:	faites,	do or make.
il dort,	he sleeps.	fête,	a holy-day.
d'or,	of gold.	faon,	a fawn.
d'ou,	from whence.	fend,	split.
doux,	sweet.	fan,	a beech-tree.
écho,	echo.	faut,	must.
écot,	share.	faux,	false, or a scythe.
écrie,	cry out.	fausse,	false.
écrit,	a writing.	fosse,	a grave.
enter,	to graft.	faussét,	faucet.
hanter,	to frequent.	fossète,	dimple.
entens,	understand.	faire,	to do.
hantant,	frequenting.	fer,	iron.
étang,	a pond.	fi,	fy.
étant,	being.	fiis,	son.
il étend,	he stretches.	je fis,	I did.
étâim,	carded wool.	fil,	thread.
étain,	pewter.	file,	row.
éteint,	extinguished.	filer,	to spin.
étaie,	the stay of a ship.	filet,	a net.
été,	been.	foi,	faith.
été,	summer.	foie,	the liver.
être,	to be.	fois,	time.
hêtre,	beech-tree.	Foix,	a city in France.
			fond,

fond,	bottom.	haie,	an hedge.
fonds,	stock.	hai,	bate.
ils font,	they do.	hé !	eh !
foulon,	a fuller of cloth.	hale,	a hall.
nous foulons,	we tread upon.	hâle,	the great beat
four,	oven.	haut,	high.
je fourre,	I thrust in.	ho !	oh !
forgeron,	a blacksmith.	hôte,	landlord.
nous forgerons,	we shall forge.	ôte,	take away.
flan,	custard.	heur,	luck.
flanc,	flank.	heure,	hour.
forer,	the drill.	houe,	a spade.
forêt,	a forest.	houx,	holm.
frai,	a spawning of fish.	ou,	or.
frais,	cool.	où,	where.
fraix,	charges.	Août,	the month of August.
fret,	freight.	jeune,	young.
froid,	cold.	jeûne,	fasting.
il fut,	he was.	il jura,	he swore.
fût,	the stock of a gun.	jurat,	a jurate.
futaie,	a wood of high trees.	il,	he.
fûté,	cunning.	île,	island.
fume,	smoak thou.	ils,	they.
nous fûmes,	we were.	y,	there.
fumier,	dunghill.	là,	there.
vous fumiez,	you smoaked.	la,	the.
gens,	people.	las,	tired.
Jean,	John.	laqs,	snares.
grace,	grace.	lacer,	to lace.
grasse,	fat.	lasser,	to tire.
graisse,	fat.	lacet,	to lace.
Grèce,	Greece.	lé de mouffeline,	a breadth of
gril,	gridiron.		mustin.
gris,	grey.	lai,	secular.
grillon,	cricket.	laie,	a wild sow.
grillons,	let us broil.	lais,	a tiller.
guère,	but little.	les,	the.
guerre,	war.	legs,	legacy.
guidon,	a guidon.	laid,	ugly.
guidons,	let us guide.	lait,	milk.
habilement,	cunningly.	laisse,	leave thou.
habillement,	apparel.	leffe,	a hat-band.
			left,

left;	ballast.	maire,	mayor.
leste,	spruce, &c.	mer,	the sea.
lande,	beath.	mère,	mother.
lente,	a nit.	mail,	a mail.
lie,	dregs.	maille,	a stitch in knitting.
lis,	lily.	manes,	the manes.
il lit,	he reads.	manne,	manna.
lieu,	a place.	mal,	evil.
lieue,	a league.	mâle,	the male.
limon,	a lemon.	marc,	a mark, 8 ounces.
limons,	let us file.	mare,	a pool.
loir,	a dormouse.	Mars,	the month of March.
Loire,	a river in France.	St. Marc,	St. Mark.
lion,	a lion.	marque,	a mark.
lions,	let us tie.	mari,	husband.
lire,	read.	marri,	sorry.
lyre,	a lyre-viol.	marais,	a marsh.
livrée,	livery.	marée,	tide.
livrer,	to deliver.	maître,	master.
Pon,	they, &c.	mettre,	to put.
long,	long.	marchand,	merchant.
Lot,	Lot.	marchant,	walking.
los,	praise.	marché,	market.
lui,	him.	marcher,	to walk.
luit,	shines.	matin,	morning.
il lut,	he read.	mâtin,	a mastiff-dog.
il lute,	he wrestles.	maux,	evils.
luth,	a lute.	Meaux,	a city in France.
loue,	hire thou.	mots,	words.
loup,	a wolf.	St. Maur,	St. Maur.
ma,	my.	maure,	a black.
mât,	a mast.	mord,	bite thou.
mais,	but.	mors,	a horse-bit.
mes,	my.	mort,	dead.
mets,	meats.	métier,	a trade.
Metz,	a city in Lorraine.	vous mettiez,	you did put.
messe,	mas.	meure,	mulberry.
main,	band.	mur,	wall.
maint,	many.	je meurs,	I die.
Mem,	a river in Germany.	mœurs,	manners.
Maine,	a province in France.	mi,	half.
mène,	lead thou.	mie,	crumb.
			je mis,

<i>je mis,</i>	<i>I put.</i>	<i>pin,</i>	<i>a pine-tree.</i>
<i>mil, or mille,</i>	<i>thousand.</i>	<i>pair,</i>	<i>a peer.</i>
<i>mile,</i>	<i>a mile.</i>	<i>per,</i>	<i>per.</i>
<i>il se mire,</i>	<i>he looks in the glass.</i>	<i>père,</i>	<i>father.</i>
<i>ils mirent,</i>	<i>they put.</i>	<i>pers,</i>	<i>lose thou.</i>
<i>mirrhe,</i>	<i>myrrh.</i>	<i>pai,</i>	<i>feed thou.</i>
<i>moi,</i>	<i>I, or me.</i>	<i>paie,</i>	<i>pay.</i>
<i>mois,</i>	<i>month.</i>	<i>paix,</i>	<i>peace.</i>
<i>mon,</i>	<i>my.</i>	<i>pairle,</i>	<i>pairle.</i>
<i>mont,</i>	<i>a hill.</i>	<i>perle,</i>	<i>a pearl.</i>
<i>mou,</i>	<i>soft.</i>	<i>pal,</i>	<i>pale.</i>
<i>moue,</i>	<i>a wry face.</i>	<i>pâle,</i>	<i>pale, wan.</i>
<i>mout,</i>	<i>sweet wine.</i>	<i>palais,</i>	<i>palace.</i>
<i>il mut,</i>	<i>he moved.</i>	<i>palet,</i>	<i>quoit.</i>
<i>mue,</i>	<i>moulting.</i>	<i>palez,</i>	<i>the piles of a wooden</i>
<i>né,</i>	<i>born.</i>		<i>bridge.</i>
<i>nez,</i>	<i>nose.</i>	<i>pan,</i>	<i>pan.</i>
<i>ni,</i>	<i>neither, nor.</i>	<i>paon,</i>	<i>peacock.</i>
<i>nid,</i>	<i>a nest.</i>	<i>pend,</i>	<i>hang thou.</i>
<i>nie,</i>	<i>deny thou.</i>	<i>panse,</i>	<i>belly.</i>
<i>nceud,</i>	<i>a knot.</i>	<i>pense,</i>	<i>think thou.</i>
<i>neuf,</i>	<i>nine.</i>	<i>panser,</i>	<i>to dress.</i>
<i>nom,</i>	<i>name.</i>	<i>penfer,</i>	<i>to think.</i>
<i>non,</i>	<i>no.</i>	<i>par,</i>	<i>by.</i>
<i>nourrice,</i>	<i>a nurse.</i>	<i>pare,</i>	<i>adorn thou.</i>
<i>qu'elle nourrisse,</i>	<i>let her nurse.</i>	<i>pars,</i>	<i>go away.</i>
<i>nud,</i>	<i>naked.</i>	<i>part,</i>	<i>share.</i>
<i>nue,</i>	<i>a cloud.</i>	<i>parc,</i>	<i>park.</i>
<i>il noue,</i>	<i>he ties.</i>	<i>parque,</i>	<i>destiny.</i>
<i>nous,</i>	<i>we, or us.</i>	<i>parant,</i>	<i>adorning.</i>
<i>O !</i>	<i>O !</i>	<i>parent,</i>	<i>relation.</i>
<i>Oh !</i>	<i>Oh !</i>	<i>nous pensions,</i>	<i>we thought.</i>
<i>on,</i>	<i>they.</i>	<i>pension,</i>	<i>a pension.</i>
<i>ont,</i>	<i>have.</i>	<i>pari,</i>	<i>a wager.</i>
<i>oignon,</i>	<i>an onion.</i>	<i>Paris,</i>	<i>the city of Paris.</i>
<i>oignons,</i>	<i>let us anoint.</i>	<i>parti,</i>	<i>a party.</i>
<i>oui,</i>	<i>yes.</i>	<i>partie,</i>	<i>part.</i>
<i>j'ouis,</i>	<i>I heard.</i>	<i>partir,</i>	<i>to go away.</i>
<i>ouvrier,</i>	<i>a workman.</i>	<i>passion,</i>	<i>passion.</i>
<i>vous ouvriez,</i>	<i>you did open.</i>	<i>nous passions,</i>	<i>we passed.</i>
<i>pain,</i>	<i>bread.</i>	<i>pâté,</i>	<i>a pie.</i>
<i>peint,</i>	<i>painted.</i>	<i>pâter,</i>	<i>to paste.</i>
			<i>Paul.</i>

Paul,	Paul.	plie,	a plaice.
pole,	pole.	pli,	plait.
Pau,	a city in France.	plu,	pleased.
Po,	a river in Italy.	plus,	more.
peau,	skin.	plumer,	to plume.
pot,	a pot.	plumet,	a feather.
pause,	a pause.	poids,	weight.
pose,	lay thou.	pois,	pease.
paume,	tennis.	poix,	pitch.
pomme,	an apple.	poil,	hair.
pécher,	to sin.	poile,	a dove.
pêcher,	a peach-tree.	poing,	she fist.
perce,	pierce thou.	point,	no, or a point.
Perse,	Persia.	police,	policy.
peu,	little.	qu'il polisse,	let him polish.
je peux,	I can.	pond,	lay eggs.
peuplier,	a poplar.	pont,	a bridge.
vous peupliez,	you peopled.	pore,	pore.
pie,	a magpie.	port,	port.
pis,	worse.	portier,	a porter.
pieu,	a stake.	vous portiez,	you carried.
pieux,	godly.	pouce,	the thumb.
pic,	a pick-ax.	pousse,	push thou.
pique,	a pique.	pou,	a louse.
piquer,	to prick.	poux,	the pulse.
piquet,	the game of piquet.	poulpe,	the pulp.
piller,	to plunder.	poupe,	stern.
pilier,	a pillar.	pré,	a meadow.
pilon,	a pestle.	près,	near.
nous pilons,	we bray.	prêt,	ready.
pinçon,	a chaffinch.	prie,	pray thou.
pinçons,	let us pinch.	pris,	taken.
peinte,	painted.	prix,	price.
pinte,	a pint.	il prima,	he surpassed.
placer,	to place.	primat,	primate.
placet,	a petition.	pronom,	pronoun.
plaie,	a wound.	prônons,	let us preach.
plais,	please.	puce,	a flea.
plain,	plain.	jo pousse,	I could.
plaint,	pitied.	puis,	then.
plein,	full.	puits,	a well.

Q. See the Letter C.

raie,	a line.	seau,	a pale.
rais,	a beam.	sceau,	a seal.
raiz,	even.	saut,	a jump.
rets,	a net.	tot,	a fool.
raion,	a beam.	Saul,	Sau!
raions,	let us cross.	faule,	a willow tree.
rang,	rank.	fol,	fol.
rend,	render thou.	sole,	sole, a fish.
raisoner,	to reason.	salon,	a parlour.
résonner,	to sound.	salons,	let us salt.
récent,	new.	Saumur,	a city in France.
ressens,	resent thou.	saumure,	brine.
reine,	a queen.	savon,	soap.
rène,	the rein of a bridle.	nous savons,	we know.
Rennes,	a city in France.	saumon,	a salmon.
ris,	laughter.	sommens,	let us summon.
riz,	rice.	somme,	a sum.
rode,	ramble thou.	nous sommes,	we are.
Rhodes,	the island of Rhodes.	Pseaume,	Psalms.
roc,	a rock.	sommer,	to summon.
rauque,	hoarse.	sommet,	the top.
roi,	a king.	sanglier,	a wild boar.
rouer,	to break upon the wheel.	vous sangliez,	you did gird.
rouet,	a spinning wheel.	sellier,	a saddler.
royant,	breaking upon the wheel.	celier,	a wine-seller.
Rouen,	a city of France.	ferin,	a thistle-finch.
roue,	a wheel.	ferin,	a sort of mildew.
roux,	red.	serain,	clear.
romp,	break thou.	sur,	upon.
rond,	round.	sûr,	sure.
rot,	a belch.	scie,	a saw.
rôt,	roasted meat.	si,	if.
rôtie,	a toast.	fix,	fix.
rôtir,	to roast.	scieur,	a sawyer.
rue,	a street.	sieur,	sir.
rut,	rutting.	sicle,	a shekle.
roussi,	Russia leather.	cycle,	a cycle.
roussir,	to redden.	Sion,	Sion.
sachet,	a little bag.	scions,	let us saw.
sachez,	know ye.	soi,	one's self.
		soie,	silk.
		sois,	be.
			son,

fon,	bis or her.	thym,	thyme.
ils font,	they are.	il tint,	be held.
sommelier,	a butler.	tapi,	squat.
sommeiller,	a slumber.	tapis,	carpet.
sonner,	to ring.	tante,	aunt.
sonnet,	a sonnet.	tente,	a tent.
for,	red.	taupe,	a mole.
fors,	go out.	tope,	I agree to it.
fort,	fate.	Tar,	a river in France.
fou,	a penny.	tard,	late.
foûl,	drunk.	tare,	tare.
fous,	under.	tiran,	a tyrant.
foulier,	a shoe.	tirant,	drawing.
fouiller,	to pollute.	toi,	thee.
foufler,	to blow.	toit,	the roof.
fouflet,	bellows.	ton,	tone.
fui,	follow.	thon,	tunny, a fish.
fuie,	fat.	tond,	sheer thou.
fuis je ?	am I ?	toue,	to wage.
ta,	thy.	tout,	all.
tas,	a heap.	toux,	a cough.
tache,	a spot.	tourner,	to turn.
tâche,	a task.	Tournay,	a city in Flanders.
taire,	to conceal.	tour,	a tour.
terre,	the earth.	Tours,	a city in France.
tais-toi,	hold thy tongue.	tord,	twist thou.
tes,	thy.	Tore,	Torus.
thé,	tea.	tort,	wrong.
taillon,	a sort of a tax.	tortu,	crooked.
taillons,	let us cut.	tortue,	a tortoise.
talion,	like for like.	Tokay,	a city in Hungary.
tan,	tan.	toquet,	a sort of cap.
tant,	so many.	tribu,	a tribe.
tems,	weather, time.	tribut,	tribute.
tend,	bend thou.	trin,	trine.
tendron,	a young shoot.	train,	train.
tendrons-nous ?	shall we bend ?	tu,	thou.
qu'il se taise,	let him hold his	tue,	kill.
	tongue.	trois,	three.
thèse,	thesis.	Troies,	a city in France.
tain,	a tin plate.	trève,	a truce.
teint,	complexion.	Trève,	a city in Germany.
			trebucher,

trebucher,
trebuchet,
vain,
vin,
vingt,
il vint,
vaine,
veine,
van,
il vend,
vent,
vair,
ver,
verre,
vers,
vert,
vaut,
veau,
vos,
vener,
venez,
vante,
vente,
verser,
verset,
je voue,
vous,
vice,
vis,
je visse,
vile,
ville,
je veux,
vœu,
voi,
voie,
voix,
vol,
vole,
vîte,
vîtes-vous ?

to stumble.
a trap.
vain.
wine.
twenty.
he came.
vain.
a vein.
a fan.
he sells.
the wind.
vair.
a worm.
glass.
a verse.
green.
worth.
a calf.
your.
to hunt.
come.
praise thou.
a sale.
to pour.
a verse.
I consecrate.
you.
vice.
a screw.
I should see.
vile, mean.
town, or city.
I will.
a vow.
see thou.
way.
voice.
robbery.
vole.
quick.
did you see.

Of EQUIVOCAL WORDS.

They are so called, because one and the same Word signifies several Things, quite different from one another.

air, m. one of the four elements.
air, m. the air of a song.
air, m. air, gait, presence.
Barbe, f. Barbara, a woman's name.
barbe, f. the beard.
bête, m. a Barbary horse.
coche, m. a travelling coach.
coche, f. a sow.
coche, f. a notch.
cornette, m. the cornet of a troop of horse.
cornette, f. a woman's head-cloaths.
corps, m. body.
corps, m. stays.
couple, m. a leather string to tie two dogs.
couple, f. couple.
cour, f. the court.
cour, f. a court-yard.
date, f. the date which serves to shew the day of the month and year.
date, f. date, the fruit of the palm-tree.
dragon, m. a dragon.
dragon, m. a dragon, a certain serpent.
élan, m. an elk.
élan, m. a jerk, or sudden motion.
espace, m. a space, or distance.
espace, f. a ruler used by printers.
example, m. example, or model.
example, f. a copy to learn to write by.
exempt,

exempt,	free from.	où,	where.
exempt, m.	an exempt, an officer in the life guards.	ou,	or.
feu, m.	fire.	page, m.	a page.
feu, m.	deceased, late.	page, f.	side of a leaf.
flambeau, m.	flambeau, link.	pair, m.	a peer.
flambeau, m.	a silver candle- stick.	pair, m.	even.
flux, m.	flux, tide.	parallele, m.	comparison.
flux, m.	a flush of cards.	parallele, f.	a parallel line.
flux, m.	a flux, or loosens.	Pâques, m.	Easter day.
garde-robe, f.	a wardrobe.	Pâques, f.	Easter devotions.
garde-robe,	the necessary-house.	pendule, m.	a pendulum.
grêse, m.	registry.	pendule, f.	a pendulum-clock.
grêse, f.	a graft.	période, m.	a revolution of time.
haire, m.	a game at cards.	période, f.	the period of a dis- course.
haire, f.	a penitential shirt.	pique, m.	spade at cards.
jeûne, m.	fasting.	pique, f.	a pike.
jeune, m. and f.	young.	poile, m.	a stove.
livre, m.	a book.	poile, f.	a frying-pan.
livre, f.	a pound weight.	pivoine, m. f.	a gnat-snapper.
livre, f.	a pound in money.	pivoine, f.	a kind of flower.
manche, m.	a handle.	personne, m.	nobody.
manche, f.	a sleeve.	personne, f.	person, a man, or woman.
mémoire, m.	a memorandum.	poste, m.	post, station.
mémoire, f.	memory.	poste, f.	post, or post-house.
mode, m.	a mood.	quartier, any	quarter of a town.
mode, f.	way, or fashion.	quartier, m.	quarter given to an enemy.
molle, f.	soft.	raie, f.	a line.
mole, m.	a mole, or peer.	raie, f.	a thornback.
môle, f.	a false conception.	satyre, m.	a satyr, a man re- presented by the poets with goats feet.
moule,	a mould.	satire, f.	satire, or sarcasm.
moule, f.	a kind of shell-fish.	siège, m.	seat.
navire, m.	a ship, or vessel.	siège, m.	a siege.
navire, f.	the ship Argo.	somme, m.	a sleep.
neuf,	nine.	somme, f.	a sum of money.
neuf, m.	new.	temple, m.	a temple, or church.
office, m.	office, duty, business.		
office, m.	a buttry, an office.		
St. Office, m.	the holy Inqui- sition.		

temple,

temple, f.	<i>the temples on each side of the head.</i>	voile, m.	<i>a veil.</i>
triomphe, m.	<i>triumph.</i>	voile, f.	<i>a sail.</i>
triomphe, f.	<i>the trump card.</i>	vol, m.	<i>a th ft.</i>
		vol, m.	<i>the flight.</i>

Recueil de Proverbes, ou Dirés communs,

A Collection of Proverbs, or common Sayings.

LE sage entend à demi-mot,
Charité bien ordonnée commence par soi-même,
On oublie bientôt les absens,
Ce qui vient par la flûte, s'en retourne par le tambour,
Qui trop embrasse, mal étreint,
La chair est plus proche que la chemise,
Il n'est sauce que d'appétit,
Les biens mal acquis ne profitent jamais,
L'argent fait tout,
Mets toi avec les bons, & tu seras bon,
Dis-moi qui tu hantes, & je te dirai qui tu es,
Tel maître, tel valet,
Chacun aime son semblable,
Une hirondelle ne fait pas le printemps,
Le mal est pour celui qui le cherche,
Il n'y a point de bon cheval qui ne bronche,
A quelque chose malheur est bon,
Pour bien connoître un homme, il faut avoir mangé un muid de sel avec lui,

A Word to the wise.
Charity begins at home.
Long absent, soon forgotten.
Lightly come, lightly go.
Grasp all, lose all.
The smock is nearer than the petticoat.
A good stomach is the best sauce.
Goods ill gotten never prosper.
Money commands all.
Keep honest company, and honest thou shalt be.
Tell me your company, and I shall tell you who you are.
Like master, like man.
Like loves like.
One swallow makes no summer.
Evil to him that evil thinks.
'Tis a good horse that never stumbles.
'Tis an ill wind that blows no body good.
A man must eat a peck of salt with his friend, before he knows him.

Ne

Ne cherche point par la force,
ce que tu peux avoir de gré,
De deux maux il faut éviter le
pire,

Selon ta bourse, gouverne ta
bouche,

Toutes vérités ne sont pas bon-
nes à dire,

L'occasion fait le larron,

Prends l'occasion aux cheveux,
avant qu'elle tourne le dos,

Un tien vaut mieux que deux
tu l'auras.

Le moineau en la main vaut
mieux que l'oie qui vole,

L'adresse surmonte la force,

Ce qui est différé n'est pas per-
du,

Chaque brebis avec sa pareille,
Chacun mesure les autres à son
aune,

La patience est un remède à
tous maux,

Point d'argent, point de Suisse,
A bon chat, bon rat,

Le renard prêche aux poules,
Pendant que les chiens s'en-
tregrondent, le loup dévore
la brebis,

Qui se fait brebis, le loup le
mange,

La pêle se moque du fourgon,
Le papier parle quand les

hommes se taisent,
Quand la fortune est à la porte,

il faut lui ouvrir sans la faire
attendre,

L'occasion perdue ne se re-
trouve pas toujours,

Il faut battre le fer, pendant
qu'il est chaud,

*Never seek that by foul means,
which thou canst do by fair.
Of two evils chuse the least.*

*You must cut your coat according
to your cloth.*

*The truth is not to be spoken at
all times.*

Opportunity makes a thief.

*Hold opportunity by the forelock,
before she turns her tail.*

*One hold fast is better than two
I'll give thee.*

*A bird in the hand is worth two
in the bush.*

Policy goes beyond strength.

All is not lost that is delayed.

Every sheep to her mate.

*Every one measures other people's
corn by his own bushel.*

Patience is a plaister for all sores.

No longer pipe no longer dance.

*A rat is oftentimes as good as a
cat.*

The devil rebukes sin.

*Churchmen's contention is the de-
vil's harvest.*

*Daub yourself with honey, and
you'll never want flies.*

*The pot calls the kettle black-arse.
Paper speaks when beards never
wag.*

*When fortune knocks, be sure to
open the door.*

*An opportunity lost, is not so soon
regained.*

Strike the iron while it is hot.

Une chose bien commencée est
à demi achevée,

Personne ne peut dire, je ne
boirai jamais de cette eau,

L'homme propose, & Dieu
dispose,

Il faut prendre le tems comme
il vient,

Chacun est l'ouvrier de sa for-
tune,

Un malheur ne vient jamais
seul,

Il ne faut pas craindre de don-
ner un œuf pour avoir un
bœuf,

Bon avocat, mauvais voisin,

Qui aime Bertrand, aime son
chien,

Qui prête à l'ami, perd au
double,

Assez consent qui ne dit mot,
Les honneurs changent les
mœurs,

Argent comptant porte mé-
decine,

La guérison n'est pas si prompte
que la blessure,

Chat échaudé craint l'eau
froide,

Bonne renommée vaut mieux
que cienteure dorée,

Chacun cherche son sembla-
ble,

Les fous font des festins, & les
sages les mangent,

Acquiers bonne renommée, &
dors grasse matinée,

Il fait bon pêcher en eau
trouble,

L'oisiveté est la racine de tous
maux,

*A thing well begun is half end-
ed.*

*There is no one can say, I will
never drink of this water.*

Man proposes, and God disposes.

*We must take our lot as it falls
out.*

*Every man is the architect of his
own fortune.*

*One misfortune comes upon the
neck of another.*

*He is a fool that will not give
an egg for an ox.*

*A good lawyer is an ill neigh-
bour.*

Love me, love my dog.

*I lend my money to my friend, I
lose my money and my friend.*

Silence gives consent.

Honours change manners.

Ready money is as good as physic.

*A man is not so soon healed as
hurt.*

A burnt child dreads the fire.

*A good name is better than
riches.*

*Birds of a feather flock toge-
ther.*

*Fools make feasts, and wise men
eat them.*

*Get a good name, and go to
sleep.*

*It is good fishing in troubled
waters.*

Idleness is the root of all evil.

Les rois ont les mains longues,	<i>Kings have long hands.</i>
Peu de bien, peu de soin,	<i>Little wealth, little sorrow.</i>
Marie ton fils quand tu voudras, mais ta fille quand tu pourras,	<i>Marry your son when you will, but your daughter when you can.</i>
Nécessité n'a point de loi,	<i>Necessity has no law.</i>
Nul ne fait si bien où le soulier blesse, que celui qui le porte,	<i>None knows so well where the shoe wrings, as he that wears it.</i>
Nouveaux rois, nouvelles loix,	<i>New lords, new laws.</i>
Une brebis galeuse gâte tout le troupeau,	<i>One scabby sheep mars the whole flock.</i>
Service de grand n'est pas héritage,	<i>Service is no inheritance.</i>
Il n'est pire eau que celle qui dort,	<i>The still sow sucks up all the draff.</i>
Familiarité engendre mépris,	<i>Familiarity breeds contempt.</i>
Faire d'une pierre deux coups,	<i>To kill two birds with one stone.</i>
Il est bon d'avoir deux cordes à son arc,	<i>It is good to have two strings to one's bow.</i>
Ce qu'on apprend au berceau dure jusqu'au tombeau,	<i>What's bred in the bone, will never be out of the flesh.</i>
De l'abondance du cœur la bouche parle,	<i>What the heart thinks, the mouth speaks.</i>
Où il n'y a rien, le roi perd ses droits,	<i>Where nothing is, the king loses his right.</i>
Qui veut battre son chien, trouve assez de bâtons,	<i>It is an easy matter to find a staff to beat a dog.</i>
Bonne bête s'échauffe en mangeant,	<i>Quick at work, quick at meat.</i>
Le grand bœuf apprend au petit à labourer,	<i>The young cock crows as he the old one heareth.</i>
On a beau mener le cheval à l'eau, s'il n'a soif,	<i>A man may lead his horse to water, but cannot make him drink unless he list.</i>
La faim chasse le loup du bois,	<i>Hunger beats down stone walls.</i>

CHANSONS.

I.

Dialogue entre un Gentilhomme & une Bergère,
sur l'Air: *Charmante Gabrielle*, &c.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>G. O Rencontre agréable!
Bergère, mon souci,
Sous ce feuillage aimable,
Que faites-vous ici ?</p> <p>B. Je n'ai point d'autre affaire,
Qu'à prendre soin
Du troupeau de mon père,
Qui n'est pas loin.</p> <p>G. Peut-on, belle bergère,
S'asseoir auprès de vous,
Sur la verte fougère,
Sans vous mettre en cour-
roux ?</p> | <p>B. Ah! Monsieur, prenez
garde,
Eloignez-vous,
Car le chien qui me garde
N'est pas trop doux.</p> <p>G. Je crains peu de connoître
La rigueur de ce chien,
Quelque fort qu'il puisse
être,
Il ne vaut pas le mien:
Je crains belle bergère,
Pour tout malheur,
La rigueur trop sévère
De votre cœur.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

II.

Chanson sur les Amours de Jean & de Jeanne.

CHANTONS les amours de Jeanne,
Chantons les amours de Jean;
Rien n'est si charmant que Jeanne,
Rien n'est si joli que Jean;
Jean aime Jeanne,
Jeanne aime Jean;
Joli jeune Jean aime jeune Jeanne,
Joli jeune Jeanne aime jeune Jean.

Endimion & Diane
 S'aimèrent moins tendrement :
Bacchus, auprès d'Ariane,
 N'étoit pas si tendre amant ;
Jean aime Jeanne, &c.

Jean ne fait rien que pour Jeanne,
 Et *Jeanne* fait tout pour *Jean* ;
Jean aime tout avec *Jeanne*,
Jeanne n'aime rien sans *Jean* ;
Jean aime *Jeanne, &c.*

On n'a qu'à chagriner *Jeanne*,
 Si l'on veut voir pleurer *Jean*,
 Si l'on veut voir rire *Jeanne*,
 On n'a qu'à divertir *Jean* ;
Jean aime *Jeanne, &c.*

III.

AIMABLE vainqueur
 Cher tîran d'un cœur :
 Amour dont l'empire
 Et le martire
 Sont pleins de douceur :
 Joins à tes charmes
 L'effort de tes armes,
 Hâte mon bonheur.
 Tu peux, quand tu veux,
 Nous brûler dans l'onde ;

Le flambeau du monde
 Brille de tes feux,
 Tu sais charmer,
 Tu sais désarmer
 Le Dieu de la guerre ;
 Le Dieu du tonnerre
 Se laisse enflammer :
 Dans les enfers,
 Aux cieux, sur la terre,
 Tout porte tes fers.

IV.

Complainte de l'amoureux PIERROT.

T^{I.}ON humeur est, *Catharine*,
 Plus aigre qu'un citron verd ;
 On ne fait qui te chagrine,
 Ni qui gagné ni qui perd ;

Qu'on soit sage, ou qu'on ba-
 dine,
 Avec toi c'est choux pour
 choux,
 Comme un vrai fagot d'épines,
 Tu piques par tous les bouts.

2. Si

2.

Si je parle tu t'offenses,
Tu grognes si je me tais ;
Lorsque je me plains tu danfes,
Quand je ris je te déplais ;
A ton oreille malfaite,
Mes chansons ne valent rien,
Et ma tant douce musette
N'est qu'un instrument de
chien.

3.

L'autre jour, d'un air hon-
nête,
Quand je t'ôtai mon chapeau,
Plus vite qu'une arbalète,
Tu le fis sauter dans l'eau :
Et puis d'un ton d'arrogance,
Sans dire ni qui, ni quoi,
Tu me baillas l'ordonnance,
De m'approcher loin de toi.

4.

D'un plein pot de marjolaine,
Quand je te fis un présent,
Aussitôt pour mon étrenne,
Tu le cassas, moi présent :
Si j'avois cru mon courage,
Après ce beau grand merci,
Ma main qui bouilloit de rage
T'eût cassé la gueule aussi.

5.

Cependant, quoique tu dises,
Je ne puis quitter ces lieux ;
Et quoique tu me méprises,
Par-tout je suivrai tes yeux,

Je m'en veux mal à moi-même ;
Mais quand on est amoureux,
Un cheveu de ce qu'on aime,
Tire plus que quatre bœufs.

6.

Pour te mettre en oubliance,
A d'autres j'ai fait la cour,
Mais par cette manigance,
Tu m'as donné plus d'amour,
Je crois que tu m'enforcelles,
Car à mes yeux ébaubis,
Auprès de toi les plus belles
Ne me sont que du pain bis.

7.

Avec Jean, dans nos prai-
ries,
Tu t'en vas batifoler,
Vous jasez comme deux pies,
Et moi je n'ose parler ;
Il tend prend, il te chatouillé,
Il te frote le grouin,
Et moi d'abord que je grouille
Tu me flanques un croup de
poing.

8.

Sangué, vois-tu, *Catbarine*
Je n'y saurois plus tenir,
Je crève dans ma poitrine,
Il faut changer ou finir ;
Tu me prens pour une buche
Parce que j'ai l'air benin ;
Mais tant à l'eau va la cruche
Qu'elle se casse à la fin.

V. ELOGE du CAFE.

SI vous voulez sans peine
 Vivre en bonne santé,
 Sept jours de la semaine
 Prenez de bon café;
 Il vous préservera de toute
 maladie,
 Sa vertu chassera, la la,
 Migraine & fluxion, don don,
 Rhume & Mélancolie.

Sa force est sans égale
 Contre les maux de cœur;
 La glande pinéale
 Y trouve sa vigueur,
 Quand on y met du lait, il
 guérit la poitrine;
 Au sang il donnera, la la,
 La circulation, don don,
 Dans toute la machine.

Voulez-vous dans l'église
 Ne rien perdre au sermon,
 D'une éloquence exquise
 Goûter l'expression,
 Vous devez vous munir,
 Sur-tout l'après-dînée,
 De cette boisson-là, la la,
 Votre application don don,
 Sera moins détournée.

Malgré la bonne chère,
 Le convive est chagrin,
 Si votre cafetière
 Ne finit le festin;
 Dès qu'on la voit entrer, la
 joie est redoublée,
 Chacun se dit voilà, la la,
 De ce repas si bon, don don,
 La fête couronnée.



M U L T I P L I C A T I O N T A B L E.

2 times {

2	is	4
3	—	6
4	—	8
5	—	10
6	—	12
7	—	14
8	—	16
9	—	18
10	—	20
11	—	22
12	—	24

3 times {

3	is	9
4	—	12
5	—	15
6	—	18
7	—	21
8	—	24
9	—	27
10	—	30
11	—	33
12	—	36

4 times {

4	is	16
5	—	20
6	—	24
7	—	28
8	—	32
9	—	36
10	—	40
11	—	44
12	—	48

5 times {

5	is	25
6	—	30
7	—	35
8	—	40
9	—	45
10	—	50
11	—	55
12	—	60

6 times {

6	is	36
7	—	42
8	—	48
9	—	54
10	—	60
11	—	66
12	—	72

7 times {

7	is	49
8	—	56
9	—	63
10	—	70
11	—	77
12	—	84

8 times {

8	is	64
9	—	72
10	—	80
11	—	88
12	—	96

9 times {

9	is	81
10	—	90
11	—	99
12	—	108

10 times 10 is 100

The C O N T E N T S.

PART I.

	Page
ART. I. O F the Letters of the French Alphabet,	1.
II. OF Vowels and Consonants,	<i>ibid.</i>
III. Of the Combinations of Sounds and Letters,	2.
IV. Of the Pronunciation,	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the Sound of Vowels,	3.
Of the Sound of Diphthongs and Triphthongs,	6.
Of the Pronunciation of Consonants,	11.
Of Consonants in particular,	12.
V. Of the French Way of Spelling,	23.
Of Reading,	24.
VI. Of Elision and Insertion,	26.
VII. Of Stops, Marks, and Capital Letters,	28.
VIII. Of Accents,	29.
IX. Of Points,	30.
X. Of the French Quantity,	<i>ibid.</i>

PART II.

<i>The French Tongue is composed of Nine Kinds of Words,</i>	31.
ART. I. Of the Article,	<i>ibid.</i>
II. Of the Noun,	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the Noun Substantive,	<i>ibid.</i>
Of the Noun Adjective,	32.
Of the Gender,	<i>ibid.</i>
Rules to know the Gender of Substantives,	33.
Rules to know the Gender of Adjectives,	39.
Of the Number,	40.
Of the Case, or Declension,	42.
Of the Comparison of Adjectives,	45.
III. Of the Pronoun,	47.
Of Pronouns Personal,	<i>ibid.</i>
Of Pronouns Possessive,	48.
Of Pronouns Demonstrative,	50.
Of Pronouns Relative,	51.
Of Pronouns Interrogative,	52.
Of Pronouns Numeral,	<i>ibid.</i>
Of Pronouns Indefinite,	53.
A Table of Pronouns,	<i>ibid.</i>
ART.	



The CONTENTS.

	Page
ART. IV. <i>Of the Verb,</i>	54.
<i>Of the Definition of Verbs,</i>	55.
<i>Of the Moods and their Definitions,</i>	56.
<i>Of the Tenses and their Definitions,</i>	57.
<i>Of the Persons,</i>	59.
<i>Of Number,</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Conjugation,</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Helping Verb, Avoir, to have,</i>	60.
<i>Of the Helping Verb, Etre, to be,</i>	62.
<i>The Verbs of the first Conjugation,</i>	64.
<i>The Verbs of the second Conjugation,</i>	66.
<i>The Verbs of the third Conjugation,</i>	68.
<i>The Verbs of the fourth Conjugation,</i>	70.
<i>A List of the most necessary Verbs of the first Conjugation and Regulars,</i>	72.
<i>A List of the most necessary Verbs of the second Conjugation and Regulars,</i>	74.
<i>A List of the Verbs of the third Conjugation and Regulars,</i>	75.
<i>A List of all the Regular Verbs of the fourth Conjugation,</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Regular Verb Joindre,</i>	76.
<i>Of the Conjugation of Passive Verbs,</i>	78.
<i>Of Neuter and Common Verbs,</i>	ibid.
<i>Of Reflexed Verbs,</i>	80.
<i>Of Reciprocal Verbs,</i>	84.
<i>Of the Way of conjugating Verbs with an Interrogation, with a Negative, &c. and the Particles en and y,</i>	86.
<i>Of the Irregular Verbs,</i>	88.
<i>Of the Verb Aller, to go,</i>	89.
The Irregular Verbs of the second Conjugation.	
Bouillir, to boil,	93.
Courir, to run,	94.
Couvrir, to cover,	95.
Cueillir, to gather,	ibid.
Dormir, to sleep,	96.
Faillir, to fail,	97.
Fuir, to fly,	ibid.
Hair, to hate,	98.
Mourir, to die,	99.
Ouïr, to hear,	100.
Partir, to go away,	ibid.
Païr, to stink,	101.
Querir, to fetch,	ibid.
Acquérir, to acquire,	102.
se Repentir, to repent,	ibid.
Saillir, to leap,	103.
Affaillir, to assault,	ibid.
Sentir, to feel, or to smell,	104.
	Ser-

The CONTENTS.

	Page		Page
Servir, <i>to serve,</i>	105.	Vêtir, <i>to clothe,</i>	109.
Sortir, <i>to go out,</i>	106.	Offrir, <i>to offer, and</i>	
Tenir, <i>to hold,</i>	ibid.	Souffrir, <i>to suffer, are conju-</i>	
Venir, <i>to come,</i>	107.	<i>gated like couvrir, 95.</i>	

The Irregular Verbs of the Third Conjugation.

Choir, <i>to fall,</i>	110.	Seoir, <i>to sit,</i>	112.
Déchoir, <i>to decay,</i>	ibid.	S'asseoir, <i>to sit down,</i>	ibid.
Echoir, <i>to fall, or to expire,</i>	ibid.	Valoir, <i>to be worth,</i>	113.
Mouvoir, <i>to move,</i>	ibid.	Voir, <i>to see,</i>	114.
Pouvoir, <i>to be able,</i>	111.	Vouloir, <i>to be willing,</i>	115.
Savoir, <i>to know,</i>	112.		

The Irregular Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation.

Battre, <i>to beat,</i>	116.	Lire, <i>to read,</i>	120.
Boire, <i>to drink,</i>	117.	Mettre, <i>to put, &c.</i>	130.
Braire, <i>to bray,</i>	118.	Moudre, <i>to grind,</i>	131.
Bruire, <i>to sound, &c.</i>	ibid.	Naître, <i>to be born,</i>	132.
Circoncire, <i>to circumcise,</i>	ibid.	Pâître, <i>to feed,</i>	ibid.
Clorre, <i>to close, &c.</i>	119.	Repâître, <i>to feed,</i>	133.
Conclure, <i>to conclude,</i>	ibid.	Plaire, <i>to please,</i>	ibid.
Conduire, <i>to lead,</i>	120.	Prendre, <i>to take,</i>	134.
Confire, <i>to preserve,</i>	121.	Rire, <i>to laugh,</i>	135.
Connoître, <i>to know,</i>	122.	Soudre, <i>to solve,</i>	136.
Coudre, <i>to sew, &c.</i>	123.	Absoudre, <i>to absolve,</i>	ibid.
Croire, <i>to believe,</i>	124.	Suffire, <i>to suffice,</i>	137.
Dire, <i>to say,</i>	125.	Suivre, <i>to follow,</i>	ibid.
Ecrire, <i>to write,</i>	126.	Traire, <i>to milk,</i>	138.
Faire, <i>to make, &c.</i>	127.	Vaincre, <i>to overcome, &c.</i>	ibid.
Frيره, <i>to fry,</i>	129.	Vivre, <i>to live,</i>	139.
			140.

Of the Verbs Impersonal,

Of the Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs.

Néger, <i>to snow,</i>	141.	Valoir, <i>to be worth,</i>	143.
Aimer, <i>to love,</i>	ibid.	Echoir, <i>to fall, &c.</i>	144.
Falloir, <i>to be needful,</i>	142.	Avoir, <i>to have,</i>	ibid.
Pleuvoir, <i>to rain,</i>	143.	Etre, <i>to be,</i>	145.
ART. V. Of the Participle,			146.
VI. Of the Adverb,			147.
VII. Of the Conjunction,			152.
VIII. Of the Preposition,			154.
IX. Of the Interjection,			156.

The CONTENTS.

PART III. Of the SYNTAXIS.

	Page
ART. I. <i>Of the Construction of Articles,</i>	157.
II. <i>Of the Construction of Nauns,</i>	161.
III. <i>Of the Use of Pronouns,</i>	169.
<i>Of the Particles ou, en, and y,</i>	176.
IV. <i>Of Verbs. The Use of Moods,</i>	181.
<i>Of the Use of the Particle de,</i>	184.
<i>Of the Use of the Particle à,</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Use of the Preposition pour,</i>	185.
<i>Of the Use of the Tenses,</i>	186.
V. <i>Of the Construction of Particles,</i>	189.
VI. <i>Of the Construction of Adverbs,</i>	191.
VII. <i>Of the Use of Conjunctions,</i>	194.
VIII. <i>Of the Use of Prepositions,</i>	ibid.

PART IV.

	Page
<i>Familiar Phrases,</i>	197.
DIAL. I. <i>To salute and enquire after one's Health,</i>	206.
2. <i>To dress one's self,</i>	210.
3. <i>Between a Lady and her waiting Woman,</i>	213.
4. <i>To breakfast,</i>	216.
5. <i>Before Dinner,</i>	218.
6. <i>At Dinner,</i>	220.
7. <i>To speak French,</i>	226.
8. <i>To speak English,</i>	230.
9. <i>Of News,</i>	231.
10. <i>On Dancing,</i>	233.
11. <i>To play at Cards, &c.</i>	234.
12. <i>To play at Quadrille,</i>	237.
13. <i>Of Country Diversions, &c.</i>	240.
14. <i>To go to see a Play,</i>	242.
15. <i>To buy and sell,</i>	244.
16. <i>Between a Gentleman and a Taylor,</i>	249.
17. <i>To speak to the Shoemaker,</i>	250.
18. <i>Between a sick Body and a Physician, &c.</i>	251.
19. <i>Of a Christening, a Wedding, &c.</i>	252.
20. <i>To embark in the Packet-Boat,</i>	254.
21. <i>Upon a Journey,</i>	259.
22. <i>Coming at Night to an Inn,</i>	262.
23. <i>The Commands of a Master,</i>	263.
	FABLE

The CONTENTS.

FABLE		Page
1.	<i>The History of Alibeg the Persian,</i>	266.
2.	<i>The Adventures of Rosimond and Bramintes,</i>	275.
3.	<i>The History of Florisa,</i>	289.
4.	<i>The History of King Alfaroute and Clariphila,</i>	296.
5.	<i>An old Queen and a young Country Lass,</i>	303.
6.	<i>The Dragon and the two Foxes,</i>	309.
7.	<i>The two Foxes,</i>	311.
8.	<i>The Wolf and the Lamb,</i>	312.
9.	<i>The Cat and the Rabbits,</i>	314.
10.	<i>The Beasts assembled to elect a King,</i>	317.
11.	<i>The Bee and the Fly,</i>	319.
12.	<i>Maxims and various Reflections,</i>	320.

<i>A List of Words shewing the Affinity between the English and French,</i>	329.
<i>A Vocabulary, French and English,</i>	344.
<i>A Collection of Adjectives,</i>	387.
<i>Of Words the same or nearly alike in sound, &c.</i>	390.
<i>Of equivocal Words,</i>	401.
<i>A Collection of Proverbs,</i>	403.
<i>French Songs,</i>	407.



F I N I S.

Page
266.
275.
289.
296.
303.
309.
311.
312.
314.
317.
319.
320.

n
329.
344.
387.
390.
401.
403.
407.